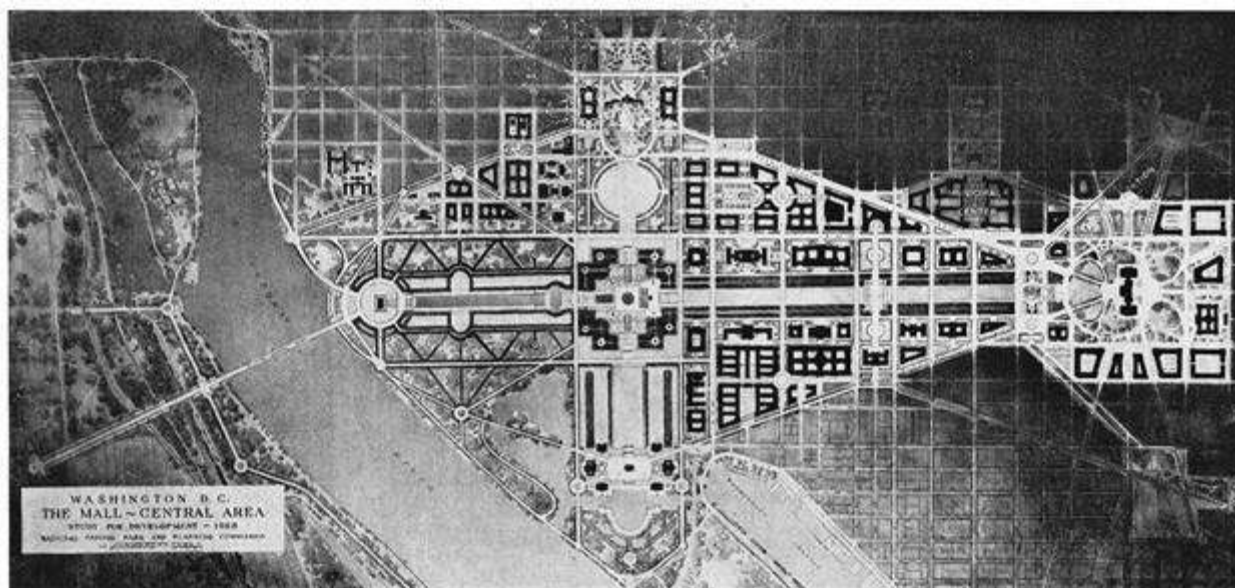


Saddam Hussein - The Modern-Day King of Babylon and The Spiritual Aspects of the War in Iraq

The map as shown below was taken from page 92 of the "Development of the United States Capital published by the Government Printing Office in 1930 and reveals that the Mall area is situated within the imagery of a Fish that is cradled between the Potomac and Anacostia Rivers located within the boundaries of Washington, D.C.

The symbolism of the "fish" that identifies the Mall area lying geographically within the enclosures of the city spiritually connects Washington, DC to Iraq - specifically Nineveh, the great fish city - modern day Mosul.

In Biblical times Nineveh, like Washington DC, was represented by the picture of a fish inside the enclosure of a city. "The name of Nineveh is written *Ninua* and *Nina* in the cuneiform inscriptions. A popular etymology connected it with the Assyrian *nunu*, 'fish,' at a very early date, since the name is ideographically represented by the picture of a fish inside the enclosure of a city".



STUDY OF CENTRAL AREA BY NATIONAL CAPITAL PARK AND PLANNING COMMISSION, SHOWING PROJECTS
APPROVED IN 1928 AND POSSIBLE ULTIMATE DEVELOPMENT

The Great Nineveh Fish

America's portrayal of the Nineveh Fish that surrounds the environs of our nation's Capitol is one of the Spiritual Cords that Binds America to Spiritual Babylon - modern-day Iraq. And, this Fish helps us to understand the Spiritual Aspects of the War between America, Iraq and the spirits that were operating behind both Saddam Hussein, a modern-day King of Babylon, and America.

This "Great Fish" is also symbolic of "leviathan". According to (H3867) Leviathan is also a Symbol of Babylon (modern day Iraq) where modern day Nineveh is located.

In the context of Scripture,

- Leviathan is a large sea-monster - Job 41, as well as
- a piercing serpent - the dragon that is in the sea (Isaiah 27:1).

Job 41:1¹ “Can you draw out Leviathan with a **fishhook** or press down his tongue with a cord? **ESV**

Isaiah 27:1 In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish **leviathan the piercing serpent**, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the **dragon that is in the sea**.

According to Strong's H8565 "dragon" in Isaiah 27:1 identifies either a serpent or sea monster such as a **whale**.

The Spirit Behind American's Economic Crisis: In the context of Scripture, the word Leviathan (H3882) comes from a primitive root (H3867) that means "To Borrow as a form of Obligation" - to lend in the sense the borrower joins himself to the lender. Hence, in lending and borrowing America has joined herself to that old ancient serpent the devil. And, it is significant that Ezekiel 28:15-18 reveals that not only did our adversary sin in his pride - but verse 16 and 18 reveals that by the "multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou has sinned" and "by the iniquity of thy traffick". Hence, Revelation 13:16-17 reveals that no one will be able to buy or sell without the mark of the Beast. In addition to Leviathan being a symbol of Babylon (modern day Iraq) Leviathan is also symbolic of Satan.

The Prophet Jeremiah gives us an idea as how the "spiritual influence" of one geographical area spreads across the sea to another geographical area - for example from Babylon to America. Jeremiah used the symbolism of spreading vines to convey a spiritual truth. Just as vines that grow and spread in a garden cause destruction to crops – “spiritual influence” can grow and spread like tendrils from one geographical area to another causing spiritual destruction. Jeremiah 48:32

And, these “tendrils of influence” or "spiritual cords" bind America to Iraq and describes the Babylonian influence produced by the vines that sprung up and started to grow from the roots planted by our founding fathers when they incorporated the ideology of the ancient Babylonians into the founding of America. As these tendrils continue to grow and reach maturity they continue to influence America in a way that is extremely destructive to our country.

In addition to the footprint of the Great Nineveh Fish that surrounds our nation's mall area - another Spiritual Cord that binds Iraq to America is the marble relief portrait of Hammurabi, King of Babylon depicted over the gallery doors of the House Chamber - one of 23 historical figures noted for their influence that underlie American law. Given that Hammurabi claims he was called by the gods to establish the rule of righteousness in the land, then we know there is a spiritual cord that binds the pagan gods of Hammurabi to America as well.

Needless to say, there are Spiritual Cords that Bind America to Spiritual Babylon - modern-day Iraq. There is no doubt that there is a spiritual aspect of the War between America, Iraq and the spirits that were operating behind both Saddam Hussein, a modern-day King of Babylon, and America.

Saddam Hussein

The Modern-Day King of Babylon

The Spiritual Aspects of the War in Iraq

“Mr. George showed him [Saddam Hussein] one of the original bricks stamped with the name of Nebuchadnezzar II and the construction date, which was around 605 B.C. The Iraqi leader instantly suggested that the bricks used in the re-creation bear a similar inscription... ‘In the reign of the victorious Saddam Hussein, the president of the Republic, may God keep him, the guardian of the great Iraq and the renovator of its renaissance and the builder of its great civilization, the rebuilding of the great city of Babylon was done in 1987.’ *It goes on to mention the name and the date of the earlier despot, inexorably linking the two.*”

“Hussein’s Babylon: A Beloved Atrocity,” Neil MacFarquhar, The New York Times, August 19, 2003

Page of dedication:

We give Him all the honor and all the glory!

Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you;
but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. Luke 10:20

And, I rejoice that my name is written in heaven!

Table of Contents

Preface	8
Chapter 1	36
Chapter Summaries.....	36
Chapter 2	41
Foreword.....	41
Chapter 3	50
Introduction.....	50
Iconography	50
Man's Spiritual Enemy & the Law of Double Reference.....	54
Type and Antitype.....	57
Documentation.....	58
1. Reliefs in the House Chamber	59
Lawgivers.....	59
Relief of Hammurabi.....	60
2. Development of the United States Capital	61
Cover Page	61
The U.S. Capital "Fish" linking Washington, DC with ancient Nineveh	62
3. Fallow's Bible Encyclopedia.....	63
Cover Page	63
Nineveh – a "fish" inside the enclosure of a city – p.1238.....	64
Nineveh – a "fish" inside the enclosure of a city – p.1239.....	65
4. The Sunni Triangle	66
Location of the Sunni Triangle in Iraq	66
The Sunni Triangle.....	67
Mosul constitutes the uppermost tip of the Sunni Triangle	67
Ad-Dawr.....	68
5. Spiritual Triangles.....	69
Chapter 4	87
December 13, 1998 and the Capture & Execution of Saddam Hussein.....	87
Then (1998) & Now (2003): The Downfall of the King of Babylon.....	89
Documentation.....	101
1. Receipts verifying that I was at the Capitol on December 13, 1998.....	101
American Express Card invoice, page 1.....	101
American Express Card invoice, page 2.....	102
Parking Receipt and Explanations.....	103
2. Bill Clinton's decision to attack Iraq on December 13, 1998.....	104
Clinton's decision comes the same day I read the "Taunt to the King of Babylon"	104
3. Saddam Hussein captured on December 13, 2003 at 8:30pm.....	105
Hussein captured at 8:30pm (equivalent to 12:30pm Washington, DC time)	105
Conversion of Washington, DC time to the time in Iraq	106
Additional confirmation of Hussein's capture on December 13, 2003 at 8:30pm	107

4. Saddam Hussein claims to be the modern-day King of Babylon.....	108
Isaiah 14:4 "You will take up this taunt against the king of Babylon"	108
Confirmation that Saddam Hussein claimed to be the modern-day King of Babylon.....	109
Saddam Hussein brought down to the grave – Poetic Justice.....	110
Saddam Hussein born in Tikrit, birthplace of sultan Saladin	111
5. Saddam Hussein claims to be Nebuchadnezzar's successor	112
How We Got Saddam – page 1	112
How We Got Saddam - page 2.....	113
Rebuilding Babylon.....	114
6. The Taunt spoken in sub-basement of the Capitol.....	115
Lincoln's Catafalque seen from inside the tomb.....	115
Washington's Tomb with Lincoln's Catafalque inside (1).....	116
Washington's Tomb with Lincoln's Catafalque inside (2).....	117
Close-up view of Lincoln's Catafalque.....	118
Lincoln's Catafalque	119
Hussein's "grave-like" hole	120
Hussein's "hole dug under a small hut"	121
Hussein's Bunker	122
Isaiah 14:19 Hussein as a "carcase" underfoot.....	123
7. Hussein was taunted when he was captured and his rule ceased	124
"President Bush sends his regards"	124
President Bush bids Saddam Hussein "Good riddance"	125
Saddam's Capture, page 1.....	126
Saddam's Capture, page 2.....	127
Saddam's Capture, page 3.....	128
Saddam's Capture, page 4.....	129
Saddam's Capture, page 5.....	130
Arab Reaction to Hussein's Capture.....	131
Saddam in Custody – Pulled from rat-infested hole.....	132
Hussein was taunted when he was captured and his rule ceased.....	133
Bush's Comments on Hussein's Capture - Isaiah 14:4.....	134
8. Hussein Taunted at his Execution.....	135
The taunt, "Moqtada"(Shiite cleric) at his execution.....	135
Shiites Celebrate Hussein's Execution.....	136
Witnesses at Hussein's execution mock and jeer him.....	137
9. Hussein reign of terror ended, brought down to the sides of the pit	138
Isaiah 14:15 "Yet thou shall be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit"	138
Hussein's reign of terror – Isaiah 14:14, 17 and 4-9.....	139
Iraqis Shocked, Shamed by Hussein's Sullied Image	140
Hussein's sons, Uday and Qusay, killed – Isaiah 14:21-22	141
Prepare for Slaughter – Isaiah 14:21	142
Uday, Qusay killed in raid, page 1	143
Uday, Qusay killed in raid, page 2	144
Isaiah 14:20 "the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned"	145
11. Isaiah 14:29 Rejoice not.....	146
Iraqi Regret.....	146
Restoring the Marshlands that Hussein Destroyed	147
Isaiah 14:29 Americans Rejoice but Nothing Really Changes.....	148
Rejoice Not: out of the serpent's root comes a cockatrice	149
12. The Threat of IRAN.....	150
Saddam's Fear of Iran, page 1	150
Saddam's fear of Iran, page 2	151
Iranian shifts force U.S. Policy Changes.....	152
Hussein tried to deceive Iran about WMD	153
Iran no longer fears the U.S.....	154

Chapter 5	155
The Prince of Persia	155
The Lion Manifestation of Mithra	157
Principalities and High Places.....	159
The Symbolism of Mithra	160
Mithra and the Principalities over Persia	163
The Apotheosis of Washington.....	164
Documentation.....	169
Washington's Masonic (Mithraic) Cave in West Virginia.....	170
The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson – p.1	171
The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson - p.2.....	172
Chapter 6	174
Symbolism of Washington DC: The Anatomy of a Fish	174
Chapter 7	179
Gateways.....	179
President Lincoln's Catafalque was known as the "Temple of Death"	182
Chapter 8	240
President George W. Bush and the Rumor of War	240
General Petraeus & the War in Iraq.....	248
The Temple of Liberty	255
Documentation.....	258
Hussein and the Bushes	258
Chapter 9	260
President Ford & Lincoln's Catafalque	260
Documentation.....	263
President Ford Lying in State	263
President Ford Lies in State at same time Saddam Hussein is Executed.....	264
At Capitol, VIP Roll Call has many No-Shows	265
Chapter 10	266
Overview of Spiritual Warfare.....	266
Chapter 11	270
Ezekiel 28 & 666: Satan's Dishonest Trade	270
666: The Name & Number of the Antichrist is found in Scripture.....	271
Scripture Interprets Scripture: The Parable of the Old and the New	273
The Prince of Tyre & the Tyre Stater are Foreshadowings of the Beast out of the Sea	276
King Solomon married a Zidonian & opened the door for another woman of Tyre to enter the gates of Israel: Jezebel.....	281
The DC Fish.....	284
Marketing and the Mark of the Beast.....	286
America's Economic Crisis - \$40.44	287

Documentation.....	291
Satanic Temple statue joins holiday display in Illinois Capitol.....	291
U.S. Capitol Cornerstone – Cover Page.....	292
U.S. Capitol Cornerstone - \$40.44.....	293
United Airlines Flight 93 Origin - Newark, NJ.....	294
Latitude of Newark, NJ.....	295
References.....	296
List of Figures.....	296
Bibliography.....	298
Endnotes.....	302

Preface

America - Wake Up!

There's a War in the Heavens Because of the Spiritual Cords that Bind America to Ancient Babylon

But, it is as Jesus said: those who do not follow His teachings - they will hear but never understand - they will see but never comprehend because the people's heart has grown dull. And, and so it is with the American people who don't understand there is a spiritual aspect to every war America finds herself in - they cannot hear or see because their hearts have become hardened! Matthew 13:13-15

America, as a nation, honors the Lord with their lips, but it's obvious from the laws our Lawmakers pass, the hearts of the American people who approve the laws, are far from Him. Their worship is a farce - even the teachings of organized religion are nothing more than man-made ideas and traditions that nullify the teachings of Christ Jesus! Matthew 15:7-9

On the other hand those of us who follow the teachings of Jesus Christ understand the Biblical principles of "Spiritual Warfare". We understand the Biblical principal that our war whether it be on a personal or national level is in the heavens and that behind every war on earth there is a war going on in the spiritual realm at the same time between the heavenly host and the geographical principalities behind the countries at war here on earth. We understand that all wars lost or won on earth are the results of wars lost or won in the heavens fought by the heavenly armies. And, that includes America! Daniel 10 and Ephesians 6:12

We understand that the Biblical Leviathan is not just a Symbol of Babylon, but is a spiritual being and is one of the Geographical Principalities that our Founding Fathers invoked over America that continues to wield its Influence over America's Lawmakers, regarding Lending & Borrowing & America's War in Iraq.

The purpose of this book is to shed light on three of the Spiritual Cords (Isaiah 5:18) that "spiritually" bind America to ancient Babylon which is located in modern-day Iraq. These spiritual cords bind America to Iraq because America's lawmakers only see things from a human point of view and not from God's point of view. Scripture tells us that God will not be mocked; and it's because of these satanic spiritual cords laid down by America's founding fathers that America got entangled in the on-going war in Iraq. Later in this book I will go into greater detail concerning how Spiritual Cords are formed between people and nations. But as an introduction I want to give a brief overview concerning these three above mentioned spiritual cords.

To begin with, it might surprise some Christians to discover that America's laws have a distinctly pagan influence. This includes the influence of Hammurabi, the sixth king of the first Babylonian dynasty who, according to the Relief Portrait inscription in the U.S. Capitol House chamber, ruled from 2067-2025 B.C (however, according to other, more recent sources, his reign was from 1795 or 1792 to 1750 BC). The following is a quote from [Art in the Unites States Capitol](#) prepared by the Architect of the Capitol, which describes the 23 relief portraits in the House Chamber in the US Capitol.

“The 23 relief portraits in marble are of men noted in history for the part they played in the evolution of what has become American law. They were placed over the gallery doors of the House of Representatives Chamber when it was remodeled 1949-50 ... In chronological order the lawgivers are ...”¹

RELIEFS IN THE HOUSE CHAMBER

LAWGIVERS

The 23 relief portraits in marble are of men noted in history for the part they played in the evolution of what has become American law. They were placed over the gallery doors of the House of Representatives Chamber when it was remodeled 1949–50.

Created in bas relief of white Vermont marble by seven different sculptors, the plaques each measure 28" in diameter. One is full face, and 22 are profile. From the full face of Moses on the north wall, 11 profiles face left and 11 face right, ending at the Webster quotation on the south wall above the Speaker's chair. (See page 398.)

The subjects of the plaques were jointly chosen by a group from the University of Pennsylvania, and the Columbia Historical Society of Washington, D.C. in consultation with authoritative staff members of the Library of Congress. The selection was approved by a special committee of five Members of the House of Representatives, the Architect of the Capitol and his associates.

The plaster models of these reliefs may be seen on the walls of the Rayburn House Office Building subway terminal.

Figure 1- 1 Reliefs in the House Chamber - Lawgivers

Source: Art in the United States Capitol

The portraits are listed in chronological order with Hammurabi listed first. His portrait and inscription that adorns the U.S. Capitol House chamber is as follows: **2**

Again, Hammurabi is one of twenty-three relief portraits that adorns the Chambers of the House of Representatives. These twenty-three marble relief portraits of "Lawgivers" were selected by a special committee for their work in establishing the principles that underlie American law. Hammurabi was famous for his "Code of Laws" known as Hammurabi's Code of Laws. Interestingly, Hammurabi believed that he was ordained by the pagan gods *Anu* and *Bel* to bring about the rule of righteousness in the land.

Obviously, our American lawmakers did not choose Hammurabi or the other pagan lawmakers because of their righteousness. Then again, a civil government does not equate to a righteous government. They were chosen because they made moral laws based on their sense of right and wrong - according to the laws that were written on their hearts. Even Hammurabi, the pagan king of Babylon enforced moral laws.

The "Influence" of the lawmakers of antiquity and their false gods became "spiritual cords" that "bound" America to many countries. And, Hammurabi's influence on America's lawmakers became a "spiritual cord" that still binds America to Babylon - modern day Iraq.

I want to draw attention to the fact that Saddam Hussein claimed to be a descendant to Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon. Hence - Saddam Hussein's fall!



Figure 1- 2 Hammurabi Relief
Source: *Art in the United States Capitol*

At this point, it is important to note that "Shamash" the Babylonian deity that influenced Hammurabi was known as "Mithra" in ancient Persia - modern day Iran. And, this is important because George Washington is portrayed as "Mithra" in the *Apotheosis of Washington*, the mural which is the focal point of the Rotunda in the US Capitol. And, it is well known that Mithra the Persian military deity is one of the pagan deities that Free Masons honored which explains why Washington was portrayed wearing the robes of a god from the waist down and a military uniform from the waist up.

And, this too is another spiritual cord connecting America to the ancient civilizations. This particular spiritual cord connects America to both ancient Iran and ancient Babylon as the Babylonian empire fell to ancient Persia and came under Persia rule. And, this too is another spiritual cord connecting America to ancient Babylon and will be discussed in greater detail.

Given that George Washington is portrayed as the Persian military deity "Mithra" in the *Apotheosis of Washington*, the mural which is the focal point of the Rotunda of the US Capitol it's important to note that in ancient Persia the Babylonian deity "Shamash" that influenced Hammurabi was known as "Mithra". And, this too is another spiritual cord connecting America to ancient Babylon and will be discussed in greater detail.

And, I want to point out that "Mithredath", a follower of the Persian deity Mithra, is mentioned in Ezra 1:8 and Ezra 4:7.

Ezra 1:8 ⁸ Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of **Mithredath** the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. (**KJV**)

Ezra 4:7 ⁷ And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, **Mithredath**, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue. (**KJV**)

And, it's important to note that for 21 days it was the "Prince of the kingdom of Persia" the satanic angel of

darkness that kept the angel Gabriel from delivering a message from God to Daniel that would help Daniel understand what would happen in the future concerning Israel. And, it was only after Michael, the guardian archangel over Israel came to Gabriel's aid that Gabriel was able to reach Daniel.

People die - however spiritual beings do not - and the war in the heavens between these satanic angels of darkness and God's army of angels will continue until all of Christ's enemies are displaced from the heavens and put under His foot. And, when our Founding Fathers who were Free Masons used images to spiritually connect America to the ancient civilizations - in essence they were invoking these pagan deities giving them the right to rule over and influence America for generations to come.

And, the war in the heavens between these satanic angels of darkness and God's army of angels will continue until all of Christ's enemies are displaced from the heavens and put under His foot.

During the times of the Judges Scripture reveals that the Israelites went a whoring after Baalim and made Baal Berith the pagan's "god of covenants" their god Judges 8:33. And, it was money taken out of Baal-berith's temple that the Israelites used to hire what today we would call mercenaries Judges 9:4.

And, this is important because like Baal Beirth two of the characteristics of Mirthra is that the pagans believed he too was a covenant deity as well as a military deity. And, interestingly, just as the pagans portrayed Mithra seated on a rainbow in the *Apotheosis of Washington* America's great military leader George Washington he too is portrayed as a military god seated on a rainbow - the satanic perversion of the Biblical symbol for covenant.

The following two pictures are of George Washington seated on a rainbow in the *Apotheosis of Washington* and later in this book I will go into greater detail concerning the *Apotheosis of Washington* as there is much more concerning the significance of the *Apotheosis of Washington*.

This particular picture is a close up of Washington seated on the rainbow in the *Apotheosis of Washington*. And, the following picture is of the *Apotheosis of Washington*³ in its entirety.

A Composite of Jupiter and Mithra Portrayed in Human Form as George Washington



To Washington's Right:

**A Composite of Liberty,
Bellona and Minerva**

To Washington's Left:

**A Composite of Victory
and Fame**

Figure 1- 3 From the Apotheosis of Washington



Figure 1- 4 The Apotheosis of Washington
Source: Constantino Brumidi: Artist of the Capitol

The existence of a Kingdom of Darkness at work in the world influencing the behavior of humans on a personal level as well as a national level is clearly revealed in Scripture. And, that is the reason that Christ Jesus came into this world: "to destroy the works of the devil" 1 John 3:8!

1 John 3:8 ⁸ He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. (KJV)

Scripture reveals that when Christ has destroyed the works of the devil and all His enemies are under His foot

that Christ Jesus will return and establish His Kingdom 1 Corinthians 15:20-28.

But until then, Satan who has the power of death, (Hebrews 2:14) not as lord but simply as executioner, and who is the prince of the devils (Matthew 12:24) and ruler and god of this age (John 12:31; 2 Corinthians 4:4) exercises authority over the lower heavens and is the spirit working in the disobedient to do his will.

Until Christ returns, Satan who is the prince of the power of the air - the commander of the powers in the unseen world and the angels that fell with him - they will continue to wield their influence over both people and nations who refuse to obey God's commandments 1 Chronicles 21:1; John 8:44; Acts 5:3; Acts 13:10; Matthew 16:23; Luke 22:3; Ephesians 2:2; Matthew 13:19.

The devil may be able to tempt and influence people however he cannot force anyone to sin.

We know from Matthew 16:21-23 and other Scriptures that Satan and these Geographical Principalities are able to Operate through the mindset of people who see things merely from a human point of view and not from God's point of view.

- He can only rule over people if they let him: Ephesians 2:2; 1 John 5:19.
- We can escape his influence in our lives through prayer for deliverance from evil: Matthew 6:13; John 17:15; Luke 13:16; 2 Corinthians 2:11; Ephesians 6:11; Acts 26:18; James 4:7; 1 Peter 5:8-9.
- And, in His power and authority Christ has given us power over Satan. Luke 10:17-20; Revelation 12;

We know from Scripture that Satan's rule is limited. Scripture reveals that the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob maintains "Sovereign" rule over Satan and "all" earthly activities. Like Satan all evil spirits can only act with God's permission: Job 1:12; Zechariah 3:1-2; Judges 9:23; 1 Samuel 16:14; 1 Kings 22:19-23. And, in the end, Satan and the angels that fell with him will be cast into the lake of fire that has been prepared for them. Matthew 12:24-26; Revelation 20:10.

But until all the enemy has been put under the foot of Christ there is an ongoing battle in the spiritual realm between God's Angels and the Geographical Principalities that the Prophet Daniel and the Apostle Paul spoke of. Daniel 10; Ephesians 6.

We know from Daniel 10 that there are Geographical Principalities over the Nations of the World that wield their influence over the nations and that there is an ongoing battle in the spiritual realm between God's Angels and these Geographical Principalities.

And, in Ephesians 6 the Apostle Paul also speaks of this spiritual battle in the heavens as well. Paul reveals that the Christians battle is not with flesh and blood but against the principalities, powers and rulers of the darkness of this world and against the spiritual forces of the evil spirits in the heavenly realm.

The Christians life of those of us who have picked our cross to follow Christ is one of spiritual warfare and if we are to win this spiritual battle that we are in then we need to follow Paul's instructions: we are to stand against the wiles of the devil and the battle in the spiritual realm by putting on the whole Armor of God and after we have done all that we can do then we are to just stand there.

Ephesians 6 ¹⁰ Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. ¹¹ Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. ¹² For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*. ¹³ Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. (NKJV)

And, we know from Matthew 16:21-23 that these Geographical Principalities are able to operate through the mindset of people who see things merely from a human point of view and not from God's point of view. And, so it is with America and America's Secular Lawmakers who are influenced by these Geographical Principalities because they only see things from a human point of view and not from God's point of view.

The purpose of this book is to shed light on the Spiritual Cords that "spiritually" bind America to modern-day Iraq because America's lawmakers only see things from a human point of view and not from God's point of view. Scripture tells us that God will not be mocked; and it's because of these satanic spiritual cords laid down by America's founding fathers that America got entangled in the on-going war in Iraq.

Those of us who understand "Spiritual Warfare" understand the Biblical principal that our war is in the heavenlies and that behind every war on earth there is a war going on in the spiritual realm between the heavenly host and the geographical principalities behind the countries at war here on earth. Ephesians 6:12

And, these Geographical Principalities operate through "spiritual cords" that can also be thought of as "Spiritual Vines" (Jeremiah 48:32) vines that were planted by America's Founding Fathers that among other things "spiritually" Bind America to Ancient Babylon & Modern Day Iraq.

America is held captive by the "cords of their own sins" that the Prophet Isaiah spoke of in Isaiah 5:18 and that King Solomon spoke of in Proverbs 5:22. And, over time each new generation of America's Lawmakers added the "cords of their sins" to the "cords of the sins of America's Founding Fathers" and when combined these "cords of sins" became a "rope" that was strong enough to pull a cart load of sins. A rope strong enough for today's Lawmakers to drag the sins of America's Founding Fathers behind them like a cart.

Anyone who has planted vines in their yard knows that as the vine grows it will spread out all over the yard. And, this is why the Prophet Jeremiah used the analogy of a vine to convey a spiritual truth. The point Jeremiah wanted to make was that as "spiritual vines" grow the vines are able to spread from one geographical area to other geographical areas including nations located across the sea.

And, as these spiritual vines spread from one country to another country the enemy is able to use these vines to influence in one way or other the countries their vines reach. And, just as vines that grow and spread in a garden cause destruction to crops - "spiritual influence" can grow and spread like tendrils from one geographical area to another causing destruction Jeremiah 48:32. And, so it is with America. The influence of the pagan civilizations of antiquity that our founding fathers were influenced by and embraced still negatively affect America today

Jeremiah 48:32 ³² O vines of Sibmah, I weep for you more than the weeping of Jazer [over its ruins and wasted vineyards]. **Your tendrils [of influence]** have gone over the sea, reaching even to Jazer. The destroyer has fallen upon your summer fruit harvest and your [season's] crop of grapes. (**Amplified Bible**, emphasis added)

These "tendrils of influence" or "Spiritual cords" bind America to Iraq and describes the Babylonian influence produced by the vines that sprung up and started to grow from the roots planted by our founding fathers when they incorporated the ideology of the ancient Babylonians into the founding of America. As these tendrils continue to grow and reach maturity they continue to influence America in a way that has been and continues to be extremely destructive to our country.

Again, the purpose of this book is to shed light on the Spiritual Cords that "spiritually" bind America to modern-day Iraq. Scripture tells us that God will not be mocked; and it's because of these satanic spiritual cords laid down by America's founding fathers that America got entangled in the on-going war in Iraq.

Those of us who understand "Spiritual Warfare" understand the Biblical principal that our war is in the

heavenlies and that behind every war on earth there is a war going on in the spiritual realm between the heavenly host and the geographical principalities behind the countries at war here on earth. Ephesians 6:12

Ephesians 6:11-12 ¹¹ Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. ¹² For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*. (KJV)

For example, the prince of Persia that the prophet Daniel speaks of in Daniel 10:13; 20 is a geographical principality over Persia and we know from multiple other Scriptures that those angels that fell with Satan as well as the demons are able to influence the earthly rulers as well as individuals who only see things from a human point of view and not from God's point of view.

Matthew 16:22-23 ²² Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. ²³ But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. (KJV)

The prince of Persia that the prophet Daniel speaks of in Daniel 10:13; 20 is one of the third that fell with Satan and who now serves Satan as the angel of darkness over the Persian world powers. This particular geographical principality, the spirit prince of the kingdom of Persia, was the same spirit wielding his influence over Saddam Hussein, a modern-day King of Babylon - and it was only after this particular principality operating behind Saddam Hussein fell to the earth that Saddam Hussein was himself captured. Needless to say, there are many other principalities from this same dominion that have not been dislodged - but it is only a matter of time!

Revelation 12:7-12 ⁷ Now war arose in heaven, Michael and his angels fighting against the dragon. And the dragon and his angels fought back, ⁸ but he was defeated, and there was no longer any place for them in heaven. ⁹ And the great dragon was thrown down, that ancient serpent, who is called the devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world—he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him. ¹⁰ And I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, “Now the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God and the authority of his Christ have come, for the accuser of our brothers has been thrown down, who accuses them day and night before our God. ¹¹ And they have conquered him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, for they loved not their lives even unto death. ¹² Therefore, rejoice, O heavens and you who dwell in them! But woe to you, O earth and sea, for the devil has come down to you in great wrath, because he knows that his time is short!” (ESV)

The prince of the kingdom of Persia is the satanic principality or ruler over the kingdom of Persia which at times included the many other countries that came under their authority - they in turn are under the authority of Satan who Scripture reveals is the god and ruler of this world having usurped man's dominion over what the Lord had given him. However, Scripture also reveals that after all the enemy has been dislodged and placed under the foot of Jesus the end will come - and as the great Apostle John prayed - I too pray "Come Lord Jesus Come - Come and establish Your Kingdom". 1 Corinthians 15:20-28; Revelation 22:20.

Iconography: Iconography, images and symbolism used in art, is a form of visual communication that America's Founding Fathers used to both reveal and conceal their ideology concerning the founding of America and its new government. Though certain ideas were conveyed to the public – the full meaning of the allegories incorporated into their iconography remained hidden. **It is what the iconography meant to conceal from the public that is the most revealing.** Why the need to conceal? They wanted to conceal their personal beliefs concerning government and religion, but even more so, they wanted to conceal that "We the People" did not include "All the People."

They also wanted to conceal that their fascination with ancient antiquity and their gods was more than just a

fascination. In other words, America's Founding Fathers were actually "influenced" by the pagan belief system that their false gods ordained their rulers to govern the land and that's clear from all the pagan symbols throughout our government buildings. The worship of pagan gods was and is not just a meaningless tradition of man carried over from antiquity. It was and is a bona fide (false) religion. The spirits that operate behind these pagan deities are the angels that fell when Satan fell. Daniel 10 is only one Scripture that clearly reveals that these pagan gods rule over geographical areas and have human representatives that maintain places of worship for them.

As Spirit led Christians we know that there is always a spiritual dimension to the earthly. One is not inconsistent with the other, as one cannot exist without the other. As it concerns animals, this all began when Satan used the serpent as a tool to hide behind when he tempted Eve. And, for that reason, there is a spiritual nature of the serpent that we should be aware of. Not only is the serpent man's natural enemy – the serpent also represents man's "Spiritual Enemy." Needless to say, it is significant that both the animal and Satan were two dominant entities in the Adamic dispensation and for that reason the spiritual connection or relationship between Satan and animals is of importance.

Spiritual Triangles: It is a well known fact that the "triangle" is sacred within the occult and that Washington, DC is well known for all its "spiritual triangles" that can be found throughout the entire city. Within the fish itself, one can easily find triangles that help make up both the body and tail of the fish.

Therefore, it was not just happenstance that Mosul, the city where Saddam Hussein's sons and grandson were killed by American troops constitutes the uppermost tip of the so-called "Sunni triangle" and was a stronghold of Hussein's Ba'ath party. Nor was it just happenstance that Saddam Hussein was born within the Sunni Triangle and that the city of Ad-Dawr where Hussein was captured lies within the heart of the Sunni Triangle.

This is not the only spiritual connection that America has to modern day Iraq. America's Founding Fathers used other symbols throughout the Capitol, etc to "spiritually" bind America to Nimrod's Empire, which included both Babylon and Nineveh (Genesis 10:8-11). America is spiritually tied to Biblical Babylon and Nimrod's ideology of "one language" and a one-world order. There is no doubt that Iraq and America are spiritually connected.

Isaiah 5:18 reveals there are spiritual cords of vanity and Psalm 78:50 speaks of a "Spiritual Path".

The Spiritual Roots of America's Economic Crisis: Spiritually, the fish is also symbolic of Leviathan, a large sea monster or serpent. According to Scripture, the Hebrew meaning for the word, Leviathan, means twisted or coiled and comes from a primitive root that means "to borrow as a form of obligation" or "to lend" in the sense that the one who borrows "joins himself" to the lender. Moreover, Leviathan "**is a king over all the children of pride**" (Job 41:34) and "**causes people to lend and borrow.**" In other words, the Leviathan has spiritual dominion over anyone who is prideful and embraces covetousness practices. For that reason it is able to operate through people's sin of pride and greed "causing" people and nations to lend and borrow. When their sins of pride and greed are filled to the brim, then the result is personal and global fear, chaos and confusion that we are witnessing at the present time, which are all manifestations of the Leviathan spirit. The word Leviathan is also translated as "mourning" - and the day is coming when all American's will mourn the fact that America's debt to China and Japan has become a "Financial Weapon of War" that both countries wield over America (Job 3:8).

Job 3:8 ⁸ Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning. Or, according to other translations - Those who are ready to arouse Leviathan.

In the context of Job 8:3, China knows exactly what they are doing. They put themselves in a place to be able to curse America - a curse that will make America "Mourn"!

Again, in the context of Scripture, the word Leviathan (H3882) comes from a primitive root (H3867) that means "To Borrow as a form of Obligation" - to lend in the sense the borrower joins himself to the lender. Hence, in lending and borrowing America has joined herself to that old ancient serpent the devil. And, it is significant that Ezekiel 28:15-18 reveals that not only did our adversary sin in his pride - but as verse 16 and 18 reveals that by the "multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou has sinned" and "by the iniquity of thy traffick". So, we should not be surprised that Revelation 13:16-17 reveals that no one will be able to buy or sell without the mark of the Beast.

America's portrayal of the Nineveh Fish that surrounds the environs of our nation's Capitol is only one of the Spiritual Cords that Binds America to Spiritual Babylon - modern-day Iraq. And, this Fish helps us to understand the Spiritual Aspects of the War between America, Iraq and the spirits that were operating behind both Saddam Hussein, a modern-day King of Babylon, and America

Without a doubt, the symbolism of the "fish" that identifies the Mall area lying geographically within the enclosures of the city spiritually connects Washington, DC to Iraq - specifically Nineveh, the great fish city - modern day Mosul.

America - Wake Up! *there's a War in the Heavens*

The "Rhema" Word of God

For those who are reading this book you probably already understand what a "Rhema" Word is. However, for those who don't understand I want to a moment to give several examples from Scripture to explain the difference between the Logos Word and the Rhema Word and the importance of the Rhema Word in our lives.

The "Rhema" Word is when the Holy Spirit quickens us to a particular Scripture that is applicable to our current circumstances. For example, I may have read a particular Scripture several times over a period of time - then one day the Scripture seemed to come alive and jump off the page. Not only did it seem to come alive but I realized it spoke to the situation I was in. I realized that it was the Holy Spirit quickening me to the very Scripture that would help me understand my present situation and instructing me as to what I should do.

John 6:63 ⁶³ It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the Words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life. (KJV)

According to John 6:63 God's Words - they are Life. The word "quickeneth" In John 6:63 reveals that the Holy Spirit will give life to the Scriptures that He quickens us to. And, when the Holy Spirit gives life to a particular Scripture that speaks to our present situation then the gates of hell will not prevail because we allowed God's Word to become a "Living" Word in our lives. His Word became Rhema in our lives.

A rhema Word enables us to overcome Satan's temptations! Concerning God's Word in Matthew 4:4, Jesus answered by quoting from Deuteronomy 8:3, "No! The Scriptures say": People do not live by bread alone, but by every Word that comes from the mouth of God.

And, when Jesus read Isaiah 61:1-2 in the Temple on the Sabbath we know that the words of the Prophet Isaiah that had been written so long ago were written for this particular Sabbath. For it was on this particular Sabbath

that after Jesus read Isaiah 61:1-2 He proclaimed "The Scripture you've just heard has been fulfilled this very day"! On this particular Sabbath the words of Isaiah came to life - they were a rhema word.

Luke 4:14-21 ¹⁴ And Jesus turned back in the power of the Spirit to Galilee, and a fame went forth through all the region round about concerning him, ¹⁵ and he was teaching in their synagogues, being glorified by all. ¹⁶ And he came to Nazareth, where he hath been brought up, and he went in, according to his custom, on the sabbath-day, to the synagogue, and stood up to read; ¹⁷ and there was given over to him a roll of Isaiah the prophet, and having unfolded the roll, he found the place where it hath been written: ¹⁸ 'The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, Because He did anoint me; To proclaim good news to the poor, Sent me to heal the broken of heart, To proclaim to captives deliverance, And to blind receiving of sight, To send away the bruised with deliverance, ¹⁹ To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.' ²⁰ And having folded the roll, having given *it* back to the officer, he sat down, and the eyes of all in the synagogue were gazing on him. ²¹ And he began to say unto them-- **To-day hath this writing been fulfilled in your ears;** (YLT)

The New Testament

Only when the Holy Spirit quickens us to a particular Scripture will the words written in the Bible, become the living, active, and effective, rhema, Word of God in our own personal lives! And, when we pray for the spiritual wisdom and revelation that the Apostle Paul speaks of in Ephasians 1:17-19 - in essence we are praying for a "Rhema" Word.

Ephesians 1:17-19 ¹⁷ [I pray] that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the glorious Father, would give you a **spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him.** ¹⁸ [I pray] that the perception of your mind may be enlightened so you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the glorious riches of His inheritance among the saints, ¹⁹ and what is the immeasurable greatness of His power to us who believe, according to the working of His vast strength. (HCSB)

Both logos (the written word) and rhema (the application of the written word) are the Words of God. Logos is referring to the written word as a whole while the rhema word is referring to a specific Scripture that the Lord quickens us to that speaks to whatever is going on in our personal lives. Rhema simply means to apply a specific Scripture to a specific situation; it is the application of the written (logos) word.

The Logos Word becomes a **Rhema Word** in our lives only after the Holy Spirit quickens us to a particular Scripture. But, a Rhema Word can also include prophecy, words of knowledge and dreams and visions from the Lord. Which brings me to the day of Pentecost - the day the Church was born. And, to explain to the crowd what was happening on the Day of Pentecost the Apostle Peter turned to the prophecies written by the prophet Joel. Joel 2:28-29

The prophet Joel wrote about the spiritual blessings which would be poured forth in the Messianic age and this written word is the "Logos" Word. And when the Apostle Peter applied Joel's remarkable prophecy to what had just transpired on the Day of Pentecost, the day the Holy Spirit came down to indwell the followers of Jesus Christ and the church was born (Acts 2:16-21) then Joel 2:28-29 became a Living Word - a Rhema Word because what had just transpired was a fulfillment of Joel's prophecy.

Acts 2:14-18 ¹⁴ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words: ¹⁵ For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.

¹⁶ **But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;** ¹⁷ And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

¹⁸ And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall

prophesy: (**KJV**, emphasis added)

Peter was able to explain to those who were accusing the Disciples of being drunk that they weren't drunk but that the same Spirit that had inspired the prophets was now poured out on the followers of Jesus at Pentecost - just as the Prophet Joel prophesied.

And, so it is with us. The Holy Spirit that quickened Peter and the other Apostles and Disciples to Scripture so that they could understand their circumstances is also able to quicken us to the Scriptures that speak directly to the circumstances of our own personal lives.

Again, the Rhema Word is when the Lord is able to speak to us through the written Word. When the Scriptures become the "Living" Word in our lives then we can apply the Scriptures to the events around us.

As He was with the Apostles - the Lord is with us today. For example, when we apply the written word (logos) of Judges 3:1-7 to the present day conflict between Gaza and Israel then we can understand that this on-going conflict between Gaza and Israel is according to God's Will. And, when we apply Joshua's remarkable prophecy to the present day conflict between Israel and Gaza then Judges 3:1-7 becomes a Living Word - a Rhema Word because what is now transpiring is according to God's will and is a fulfillment of Joshua's prophecy.

At this point, I want to apply Judges 3:1-7 to the present day conflict between Gaza and Israel to demonstrate how God still uses Scripture in our lives to that we can understand the present day events happening even around the world.

I will begin with the written (logos) words as recorded in Judges 3:1-7:

Judges 3:1-5 ¹ Now these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of *Israel* as had not known all the wars of Canaan; ² Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof; ³ *Namely, five lords of the Philistines*, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baalhermon unto the entering in of Hamath. ⁴ And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which He commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses. ⁵ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites: (**KJV**, emphasis added)

"Gaza's Perpetual Hatred" for Israel: We know from Scripture that "Gaza" is one of the 5 chief cities of the Philistines as well as several other pagan nations that the LORD left to test the Israelites to see whether they would obey the commands the LORD had given to their ancestors through Moses - Joshua 13:3.

The Written (logos) Word becomes a Rhema Word:

As I was reading Judges 3:1-5 I understood that Lord left the "5 lords of the Philistines" to teach each new generation of Israelites who had no experience in war how to fight and defend themselves in battle. And, without a doubt Israel has one of the best if not the best disciplined military in the world. The Lord has been able to use Gaza's hatred towards Israel to teach the Israelites how important it is for them to have the best weapons of war, like that of the Iron Dome, at their disposal and the art of wielding them so that they will always be able to defend themselves against those nations that will always be their enemies.

The Lord never changes (Malachi 3:6), and likewise, those like Gaza who harbor ancient hatred towards the Israelites, they will never change. In other words, the mindset of the modern day Philistines who live in Gaza is a reflection of their forefathers as recorded in the Scriptures. Therefore, to understand the recent conflict

between Israel and Gaza we have to let the Lord speak to us through His Word - which we are so thankful for.

Needless to say, the spiritual aspects of the conflict between Israel and Gaza are multi-faceted. And, while not one of us will ever understand every aspect of the conflict - the Lord will provide us with enough understanding so that we know how to pray for Israel and stand alongside them.

Additionally, even though I may not understand every aspect - I do understand this: that those who accuse Israel of being the aggressor against Gaza - Scripture says otherwise - and God's word is Authoritative - not the opinion of the International community.

In addition to Judges 3:1-5 Ezekiel 25:15 reveals that the conflict is because of Gaza's "Old Hatred" and their resolve to continue the long-held "spiteful hatred" of their forefathers and take vengeance on Israel for old defeats.

Ezekiel 25:15 ¹⁵Thus saith the Lord God; Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* for the old hatred; **(KJV)**

The Root of the Conflict: I hear various news commentators and so-called Palestinian experts state that the "Root" of the conflict between Gaza and Israel is Israeli aggression and there will be further attacks from Gaza until Israeli aggression is dealt with. On the other hand, one only has to meditate on what Scripture reveals about the Philistines to understand that the modern day Philistines attack in the same manner and for the same reasons their forefathers did: Ezekiel 25:15-17 reveals that it is because of their "perpetual hatred", a hatred that began in Biblical times and a hatred which the modern day Philistines have resolved to continue.

More to the point: the root cause of all conflicts between Israel and Gaza is the Philistines "perpetual hatred" for the Israelis. The roots go all the way back to their forefathers and like their forefathers the modern day Philistines want to take revenge and utterly destroy Israel for an "old hatred". According to Scripture they take vengeance with a despiteful heart.

Ezekiel 25:15-17 ¹⁵Thus saith the Lord God; Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* for the **old hatred**; ¹⁶Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast. ¹⁷And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them. **(KJV, emphasis added)**

It's obvious that the offspring of the ancient Philistines continue to harbor the "old hatred" of their forefathers for it is clearly demonstrated in their acts of hostility towards the Jewish people. However, according to verse 16 the Philistines sin will become their punishment. For wanting to destroy the Israelis - they themselves will be destroyed - they will reap what they have sown - and they shall know that the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob is Lord.

Given that Iraq and ancient Nineveh (modern day Mosul, Iraq) is a focus of this particular book then the prophecy being fulfilled in ancient Nineveh in our life time is of the utmost significance.

I want to turn the focus to ISIS and how the Lord is using ISIS to carry out His will in ancient Nineveh. Even though ISIS is not mentioned by name in the Scriptures - the Lord is using ISIS as His instrument to destroy many of the ancient sites, ancient pagan temples and numerous pagan artifacts in ancient Nineveh (modern day Mosul, Iraq) that was prophesied by the prophet Nahum.

It's amazing how Scriptures and Prophecies written thousands of years ago seem as if they were written expressly for us so that we could understand the current events in our own life time.

And, so it was when Christ appeared to two of His disciples on the Road to Emmaus.

Luke 24:27 ²⁷ Then Jesus took them through the writings of Moses and all the prophets, explaining from all the Scriptures the things concerning himself. (NLT)

So they could understand that it was God's will that He should be persecuted, suffer and be delivered up by the chief priests and rulers to be condemned to death and be crucified Jesus turns their attention to the Scriptures in the Old Testament that seem as if written expressly for this occasion.

And, it is was after Jesus explained to them that the circumstances surrounding His crucifixion was in accordance with God's will that this wisdom entered into their hearts and the knowledge that Christ's crucifixion was according to God's will became pleasant to their souls.

Proverbs 2:10 ¹⁰ For wisdom cometh into thy heart, And knowledge to thy soul is pleasant, (YLT)

And, so it is with us. When we turn to the Scriptures for a Rhema Word concerning our own personal lives or the things going on in the world around us - then we too can find rest knowing that God is in control.

We are blessed that even during our lifetime we see the fulfilling of Scripture. Nahum 1is about an oracle concerning ancient Nineveh (modern day Mosul, Iraq). Verse 14 is concerning the Assyrians in Nineveh and reveals that the Lord will destroy all the idols in the temples of their gods.

Nahum 1:14 ¹⁴ And this is what the LORD says concerning **the Assyrians in Nineveh**: “You will have no more children to carry on your name. **I will destroy all the idols in the temples of your gods.** I am preparing a grave for you because you are despicable!” (NLT, emphasis added)

Now, read the following news articles that reveal in 2015 that the militant group ISIS utterly destroyed portions of ancient Nineveh dating back 2,700 years as well as numerous images of the ancient gods in the city of Mosul which is modern day Nineveh - just as the prophet Nahum prophesied thousands of years ago!

Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700 year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq

Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700-year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq

<https://www.ancient-origins.net/news-history-archaeology/tragedy-mi...>

Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700-year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq

April

Militants of the Islamic State have destroyed a large portion of the ancient Nineveh wall in Mosul, which dates back some 2,700 years. The tragic loss adds to a series of archaeological, historical, and religious sites of great historical value that have been reduced to ruins.

The [Assyrian International News Agency \(AINA\)](#) reported last week that the militants used explosives to blow apart the wall located in the al-Tahrir region on the left coast of Mosul.

“ISIS militants blew up today large parts and expanses of the archaeological wall of Nineveh,” media official of the Kurdistan Democratic Party (KDP) in Mosul, Saed Mimousine, told [IraqiNews.com](#) last Tuesday. “The Wall of Nineveh is one of the most distinctive archaeological monuments in Iraq and the Middle East,” he added.



View of Adad Gate at Nineveh from the North. ([Wikimedia Commons](#))

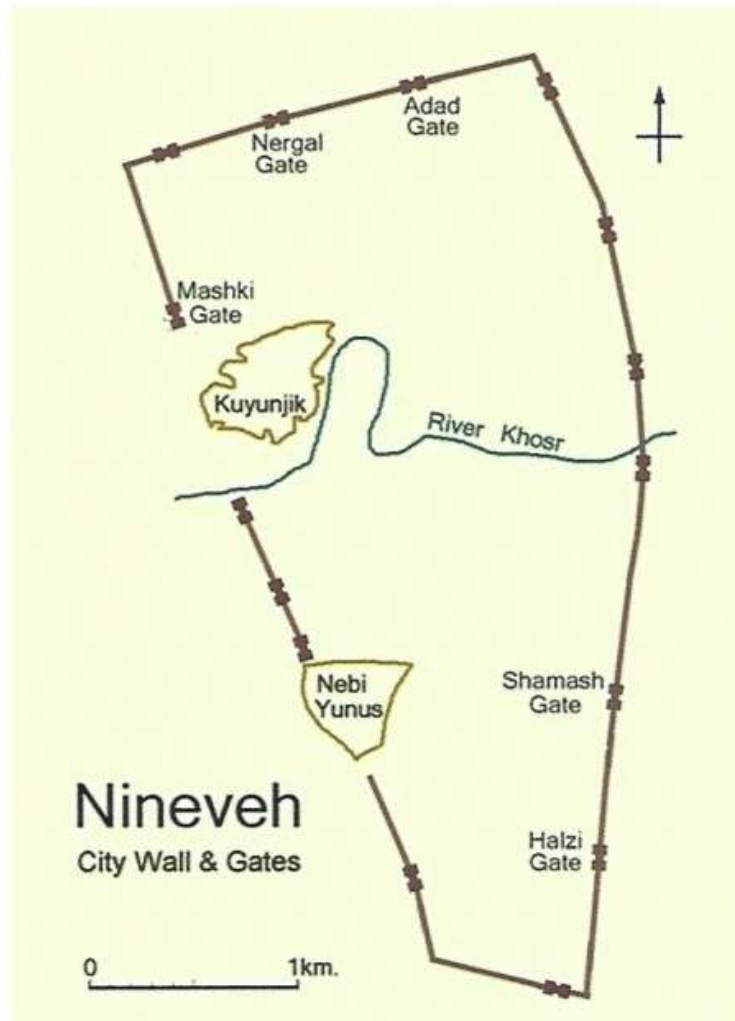
Nineveh (modern-day Mosul, Iraq) was one of the oldest cities in antiquity, having been settled as early as 6000 BC. By 3000 BC, it had become an important religious center for worship of the goddess Ishtar. Under the reign of King Sennacherib (704 – 681 BC), the city grew dramatically in size and grandeur, who made Nineveh capital of his Assyrian Empire. Sennacherib ordered the

Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700 year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq – page 2

Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700-year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq

<https://www.ancient-origins.net/news-history-archaeology/tragedy-mi...>

construction of a massive protective wall around the city, measuring around 7.5 mile (25 km). Inside, he built aqueducts, irrigation canals, public gardens, and spectacular monuments.



Simplified plan of ancient Nineveh showing city wall and location of gateways. Image created by Fredarch. ([Wikimedia Commons](#))

The wall consisted of a 6 meter (20ft) high stone retaining wall surmounted by a 10 meter (33ft) high and 15 meter (49ft) thick mudbrick wall. The wall had projecting stone towers spaced about every 18 meters (59ft), and fifteen monumental gateways, which served as checkpoints, barracks, and armories. The bases of the walls of the vaulted passages and interior chambers of the gateway were lined with finely cut stone orthostats about 1 meter (3ft) high. To date, only five of the fifteen gateways have been excavated by archaeologists.

Figure 1- 6 Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700 year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq – p.2

Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700 year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq – page 3

Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700-year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq

<https://www.ancient-origins.net/news-history-archaeology/tragedy-mi...>



Assyrian wall carving of horses and grooms. From Nineveh, South West Palace, 790BC - 592BC. In the British Museum. (Wikimedia Commons)

Nineveh was the largest city in the world for some fifty years, until a period of civil war in Assyria, in which a coalition of Babylonians, Medes, Persians, Chaldeans, Scythians and Cimmerians sacked the city in 612 BC, leaving much of it in ruins. The remains of the wall and city have laid there ever since, standing as a lasting reminder of the once great city of Assyria.

However, when militants captured Mosul in June last year, they proceeded to destroy shrines and tombs important to Christians and Muslims because they allegedly “distort Islam.” The destruction of part of the Nineveh wall is the culmination of many such attacks on historic monuments in the city.

“Bombing the archaeological monuments by ISIS is a flagrant violation of the right of human culture, civilization and heritage,” said Mimousine, who has called on the international community to “take a stand to curb the destruction of historic monuments.”

Figure 1- 7 Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700 year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq – p.3

Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700 year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq – page 4

Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700-year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq

<https://www.ancient-origins.net/news-history-archaeology/tragedy-mi...>



The king hunting lion from the North Palace, Nineveh seen at the British Museum ([Wikimedia Commons](#))

Featured image: One of the fifteen gateways of ancient Nineveh. A reconstruction was begun in the 1960s by Iraqis, but was not completed. The lower portions of the stone retaining wall are original. ([Wikimedia Commons](#))

By [April Holloway](#)

Figure 1- 8 Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700 year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq – p.4

ISIS' destruction of biblical Iraq: A bitter irony of history

Julia Fridman

Within days, militants of the Islamic State of Iraq and Syria destroyed three extraordinary cultural heritage sites in Iraq going back thousands of years: Nineveh, Hatra and Nimrud. For the ancient Assyrian capitals, their wanton destruction was a tragically ironic turn of events, given that their rulers, some 2,700 years ago, had been among the most brutal and destructive the region had known.

The destruction of cultural heritage by an occupier is nothing new. There is even a term for it: Urbicide, the destruction of an urban center in order to erase its memory for future generations.

The rulers of Nineveh, which fell first, then Nimrud and now, Hatra had done their share of destruction – records of which they proudly left behind, including in the form of wall art.

Though while ISIS seems to be following the Assyrians' rule book, whether in ignorance, irony or specifically to mimic long-gone great rulers, they do not cavil at selling antiquities they loot. In fact this is apparently a major source of funding for the group.

Although reports that Nineveh's citadel had been destroyed proved false, in its assault on Mosul, ISIS did blow up the purported Tomb of Jonah. Then, perhaps spurred to further war crimes, as the UN called its actions, by the ensuing coverage and outrage, ISIS went on to destroy the Mosul museum and statues of ancient Nineveh's great rulers and cultic treasures, smashing, drilling and crushing these ancient monuments into pebbles with their typical cinematic flair. But they hadn't exactly invented the wheel.

Bronze head of a king, believed to be King Sargon the Great of Akkad - possibly the origin of the Moses legend? Found in Niniveh. Wikimedia Commons

Erasing the memory of Ishtar

Nineveh had stood the test of time for thousands of years. Originally dedicated to the goddess Ishtar and ideally positioned between two rivers, the Tigris and Khosr, this once magnificent and extremely powerful city was capital of the Assyrian empire. It was brought to fame by Sennacherib (705–681 BCE), the same Assyrian king who famously conquered Judah - leaving behind a trail of destroyed cities that archaeologists are excavating to this day.

Germany's Merkel pays homage at Holocaust memorial in Jerusalem

"Nineveh comes up very frequently in my teaching. It was after all the capital of the empire that defeated Israel and destroyed much of Judah," says Jacob Wright, professor of Hebrew Bible at Atlanta, Georgia's Emory University.

Sennacherib and the other Assyrian kings really liked keeping records of their accomplishments, including in wall reliefs. The images would have been displayed so all could see the conquests and not get any funny ideas.

The reliefs, says Wright, helped shape our understanding of "one of the most important, and brutal, political powers in world history."

In the mid-19th century, while digging in Nineveh, archaeologists found the famous "Lachish Reliefs," depicting the conquest and destruction of the great Judahite city of Lachish in 701 BC. The reliefs show the decapitation of the Judahite warriors, the destruction and abduction of Lachish's cultic items, processions of captives, and more.

In yet another twist of irony, if the Lachish panels, and other irreplaceable archaeological finds, had not been taken by the original excavators they would probably now be rubble. But they were, and are now safely found in some of the greatest museums in the world, including the British Museum and the Pergamon.

Repeating history, for different reasons

In fact, ancient Mesopotamian records frequently describe gods waging war on one another. This actually meant that the cities, with those gods as their guardians, waged war against one another. The walls of Nimrud, also known as Kalhu, had contained scenes of great brutality.

Imagery of destruction also appears in other Assyrian reliefs. Wright points to a scene found on a relief in Khorsabad, an Assyrian city near Nineveh and Nimrud, of Assyrian soldiers smashing statues in a temple. It is starkly reminiscent of the ISIS terrorists doing the very same thing. But Wright argues they are not the same thing at all.

"These two images are separated by a few kilometers, 2,700 years of history and very different mentalities. One is iconoclasm," says Wright – meaning the destruction of religious or political icons and monuments for religious or political motives. "The other is a post-battle ritual in which soldiers dismembered images of the enemy."

That said, their performances are very similar, he adds. "If you watch the videos of the Mosul event, you will see how they begin by decapitating the heads in the same way that we witness in ancient Near Eastern punitive actions. As a scholar I am fascinated by what's unfolding, even as I find these perpetrators utterly abhorrent."

Destroying Jonah once and for all

Jonah is associated with the Assyrian city in the bible: "*Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me*" (Jonah 1:2). It was the prophet's reluctance to visit the city and lecture it for its brutish ways that peevd the Lord and led to Jonah's ingestion by the "great fish". Jonah

Figure 1- 10 ISIS destruction of biblical Iraq: A bitter irony of history – p.2

ISIS destruction of biblical Iraq: A bitter irony of history – page 3

ISIS' destruction of biblical Iraq: A bitter irony of history

<https://www.haaretz.com/archaeology/premium-isis-destruction-of-...>

begged for forgiveness, and in the third chapter of the biblical story, he does finally go to Nineveh, to warn its king and inhabitants of the Lord's wrath. They repent, atone and fast, and the city is saved.

"Every year on Yom Kippur, the story of Jonah is read and studied. It depicts the prophet being very distraught when he learns that God was not going to destroy Nineveh despite its long history of imperial aggression," says Wright.

Nineveh then, and ISIS now, had similar ambitions: imperial domination and world conquest, ambitions that the Hebrew Bible frowns upon.

Nor was ISIS first in the modern era to wreak destruction intended to eradicate a proud history and memory. The Taliban, the very same organization which reportedly is chilly to ISIS for being too extremist, itself destroyed two extraordinary ancient monuments in 2001: the Bamiyan Buddhas, 53 and 35 meters tall. They had stood for 1,500 years until being blown to smithereens, in another act of iconoclasm.

ISIS deliberately targeted monumental urban architecture, such as municipal walls and statues of rulers, says Wright, a practice that has a long history in the Middle East. "From that perspective, it's really quite fascinating," he says. "But for those of us who love history and are convinced we have a moral obligation to the past, the destruction of this monumental architecture is very painful to behold."

Figure 1- 11 ISIS destruction of biblical Iraq: A bitter irony of history – p.3

ISIS Destroys Second Largest Museum in Iraq

Riyadh Mohammed

A few days after burning the Mosul Public Library, ISIS posted a video showing the destruction of Mosul museum, the second largest in Iraq and rich artifacts from thousands of years of Iraq history.

In the video released on Thursday, ISIS militants use sledge hammers to destroy the museum statues one by one. An Arab ISIS leader gives a short speech justifying the destruction of priceless historic statues by saying they were idols for gods that were worshiped in contradiction of worshiping one god: Allah. Some militants carried electric drills. In the end, the pride of Assyrian civilization, a gigantic winged bull that stood for thousands of years as part of the ancient Nineveh wall is destroyed too.

Mosul museum was the second largest in Iraq, a national museum considered one of the largest in the world. The museum was established in 1952 and hosted a large amount of artifacts from the Nineveh province area, famous for its Assyrian, Roman and Islamic archeological sites.

In 1972, the museum was relocated to a bigger building. In 2003, part of the museum was looted during the first few days of the US led invasion of Iraq. The museum reopened its doors to schools in 2012 when a renovation project started that year as well.



[Related: ISIS Burns 8,000 Rare Books and Manuscripts in Mosul](#)

Figure 1- 12 ISIS Destroys Second Largest Museum in Iraq – p.1

Source: The Fiscal Times website 6

ISIS Destroys Second Largest Museum in Iraq – page 2

ISIS Destroys Second Largest Museum in Iraq

<http://www.thefiscaltimes.com/2015/02/26/ISIS-Destroys-Second-L...>

Iraqi Minister of Culture Adil Shirshab [condemned the destruction](#) of the museum saying “the assault of terrorist gangs on Mosul museum that included three halls and multiple storage units housed international artifacts and masterpieces which represented the human heritage memory fits with criminal nature of those gangs.”

In New York, The Metropolitan Museum of Art issued this statement: “Speaking with great sadness on behalf of the metropolitan, a museum whose collection proudly protects and displays the arts of ancient and Islamic Mesopotamia, we strongly condemn this act of catastrophic destruction to one of the most important museums in the Middle East. The Mosul museum's collection covers the entire range of civilization in the region.



With outstanding sculptures from royal cities such as Nimrud, Nineveh and Hatra in northern Iraq. This mindless attack on art, history and on human understanding constitutes a tragic assault not only on Mosul Museum, but on our universal commitment to use art to unite people and promote human understanding. Such wanton brutality must stop, before all vestiges of the ancient world are obliterated.”

A few days ago, I wrote that Iraq, the cradle of civilization, the birthplace of agriculture and writing, and the home of the Sumerian, Akkadian, Assyrian, Babylonian and Islamic civilizations never witnessed such an assault on its rich culture since the Mongol era in the middle ages. I was wrong. Even the Mongols spared the historic Nineveh wall with its famous winged bull. But ISIS didn't. This terrible loss could be the worst assault on human culture since WW2.

Figure 1- 13 ISIS Destroys Second Largest Museum in Iraq – p.2

ISIS Destroys Second Largest Museum in Iraq – page 3

ISIS Destroys Second Largest Museum in Iraq

<http://www.thefiscaltimes.com/2015/02/26/ISIS-Destroys-Second-L...>



Top Reads on The Fiscal Times

- [The Next Battle with ISIS Will Be on the Dark Web](#)
- [ISIS Turns to Chemical Weapons As It Loses Ground in Iraq](#)
- [US Marines on the Ground in Iraq as ISIS Burns 45 Alive](#)

Figure 1- 14 ISIS Destroys Second Largest Museum in Iraq – p.3

THE
NEW YORKER

TERROR IN THE MOSUL MUSEUM



By Amy Davidson Sorkin February 27, 2015



Update, March 6th: There are new reports that ISIS has also looted and bulldozed the ruins of the ancient city of Nimrud, near Mosul, which was settled three thousand years ago. "There used to be statues and walls as well as a castle," a Mosul tribal source told Reuters, describing the destruction.

One of the peculiarities of a video showing the sacking of the Mosul Museum, released on Thursday, is that some of the newest things in the collection turned quickly to dust, while some of the oldest held out longer. In the video, a gang of men from the Islamic State in Iraq and al-Sham push what looks like an ancient relief off a wall, and it bursts like a broken bag of flour—a plaster reproduction. In contrast, statues that were more than two thousand years old stubbornly resist, at least for a while. Some, when they are toppled, stay mostly intact, or break into a couple of pieces that one hopes could be put back together. But the ISIS men brought sledgehammers, and

Figure 1- 15 Terror in the Mosul Museum – p.1

Source: *The New Yorker* website 7

Terror in the Mosul Museum – page 2

pound and pound until the statues are fragments. At times, they seem to be aiming for the stone faces. The scene in the video shifts outside, to a monumental statue of a winged bull with a man's head. It stood guard at the Nergal Gate, an entry into the ancient city of Nineveh, and is almost three thousand years old. The men climb on, and go to work on it with a jackhammer.

Mosul, Iraq's second-largest city, has been under the control of ISIS for months. (An offensive to retake it is expected this spring.) The ruins of Nineveh, once the world's greatest city and the seat of Assyrian emperors, are on the edge of town. An ISIS man in the video talks about how Muhammad destroyed idols of people he fought when he took Mecca. The camera zeroes in on a label near a portal leading to the Nergal gate, and a green light highlights a line explaining that Nergal was "the God of the Plague and the nether world and he is among the Sumerian Gods who was worshipped in Mesopotamia for a long time"—as if that were a telling indictment. ISIS is both indifferent to the value of the past and rhetorically obsessed with it. It has looted and sold plenty of "idols" to pay for its guns; these ones were probably just too big to carry.

The dramatic puffs of plaster raised hopes that many, or perhaps most, of the vandalized artifacts were reproductions. That wasn't so. "Three [of] us have watched & rewatched: more originals than I first thought," Eleanor Robson, a professor at University College London, tweeted. On the BBC, she explained that some of the stone figures inside the museum were from the desert city of Hatra, a UNESCO World Heritage site, and had been "damaged in antiquity and carefully put back together." Iraqi antiquities were looted and, in many cases, destroyed or lost to smugglers in the days after the American invasion, in 2003. Not enough troops were sent to guard the museums, among many other mistakes. Some precautions were put in place afterward; but they do not seem to have entirely reached this museum in Mosul. The video, Robson said, represented an act of cultural terrorism, meant to make anyone in the world feel powerless. "More importantly, it is targeting the people of Mosul itself," she said. "They feel very passionately, many of them, about their ancient history."

With Syria's civil war, and its two hundred thousand dead, and the renewed violence in Iraq, it can, no doubt, feel too comfortable to cry over statues. (Before the Mosul Museum, there were the Buddhas of Bamiyan, which were blown up by the Taliban. Of course, there have been other depredations, in other centuries, in the name of iconoclasm.) As archaeologists were going through the video frame by frame, cataloguing ancient losses, other lists of crimes were being written up. This week in Syria, there were reports that ISIS had gone into villages and kidnapped whole families of Assyrian Christians. The *Times* cited Assyrian community leaders who said that they had "counted 287 people taken captive, including 30 children and several dozen women." We have seen worse videos than this one from ISIS. An American or Japanese journalist beheaded; a Jordanian pilot burned in a cage; Egyptian Christians killed on a Libyan beach. Some people must watch them the whole way through: to identify the victims and document their beheading or

Figure 1- 16 Terror in the Mosul Museum – p.2

Terror in the Mosul Museum – page 3

immolation, to look for clues in the landscape which might help in the pursuit of their killers. But, for the rest of us, there are reasons to abstain, either out of principle—to respect the dead, to restore a bit of their privacy, to refuse to be an audience in a staged spectacle—or because it's just too awful. The video of the museum is, in some ways, a proxy. Watching it doesn't feel like pressing play on a snuff video, but it is sickening. It tells you who ISIS is.

At one point, the wall that surrounded Nineveh was more than seven miles in circumference, with fifteen gates. In the video, an ISIS spokesman talks about how many of the statues had still been buried in Muhammad's time—Nineveh had been largely destroyed a thousand years earlier, in a battle that marked the rise of the Babylonians—but had since been excavated by “devil worshippers.” That is what the group calls Yazidis, members of an Iraqi religious minority whom it has treated murderously, though it may have been a more general accusation. A. H. Layard, a British archaeologist who excavated the site in the mid-nineteenth century, has extensive descriptions of local Yazidis in his book “Nineveh and Babylon,” published in 1849. (Yezidi girls, he says, wore a garment “like a Scotch plaid.”) Layard writes that parts of the winged bull were designed “with a spirit and truthfulness worthy of a Greek artist,” but that others were only roughly outlined, “as if the sculptors had been interrupted by some public calamity.” He brought one of the bulls to the British Museum. (There is another at the Metropolitan Museum, in New York.) One of his successors, during the next decades, was Max Mallowan, who came to Nineveh with his wife, Agatha Christie, of all people. He was her second husband, thirteen years younger, and the reason that Hercule Poirot, in one novel, visits Aleppo. (He was also the source for a classic *Daily Mail* headline: “British Museum buys 3,000-year-old ivory carvings Agatha Christie cleaned with her face cream.”) In her autobiography, in which she talks about the face cream, she writes about how “times in Baghdad were gradually worsening politically,” and so, for a few years, there were no new excavations in Iraq; instead, “everyone went to Syria.” There are moments when one feels a desperate gratitude for museums, whatever their own ambiguous histories. Their objects from lost cities lead us back to who we are. Some viewers of the video of the rampage in Mosul recognized the plaster casts right away, because the originals are now in the British Museum.



Amy Davidson Sorkin, a New Yorker staff writer, is a regular contributor to Comment for the magazine and writes a Web column, in which she covers war, sports, and everything in between. [Read more »](#)

CONDÉ NAST

© 2018 Condé Nast. All rights reserved. Use of and/or registration on any portion of this site constitutes acceptance of our User Agreement (updated 5/25/18) and Privacy Policy and Cookie Statement (updated 5/25/18). Your California Privacy Rights. The material on this site may not be reproduced, distributed, transmitted, cached or otherwise used, except with the prior written permission of Condé Nast. The New Yorker may earn a portion of sales from products and services that

Figure 1- 17 Terror in the Mosul Museum – p.3

Anyone who has read Scripture understands that there is a spiritual dimension to everything that happens in this world whether it is on a personal, national or international level and that's why Jesus Christ and the Apostle Paul as well as others would always go to the Scriptures to help others understand the times they were living in whether it be on a personal, national or international level.

So it is with the war between America and Iraq.

The Spiritual Aspects of the War Between America and Iraq: In the following text I want to share with others the spiritual aspects of the war in Iraq including the many Scriptures the Holy Spirit quickened me to so that I could understand the spiritual aspects of the war between America and Iraq.

Chapter 1

Chapter Summaries

Chapter 2: Foreword

Chapter 3: Introduction

An overview that explains the spiritual cords that connect the United States Capitol to Iraq.

Chapter 4: December 13, 1998 and the Capture & Execution of Saddam Hussein

There are two main parts to Chapter 3:

Part 1: A Narrative that documents the spiritual significance of the date December 13, 1998, specifically as to how it relates to the capture of Saddam Hussein on December 13, 2003. On December 13, 1998 I spoke a creative word into the spiritual realm, the Taunt to the King of Babylon, from Isaiah 14 and 5 years later to the day, month and hour after speaking the Taunt to the modern day King of Babylon in the sub-basement of the United States Capitol in front of Washington's Tomb – a small enclosure intended to have been the burial place of President Washington another world leader, the self acclaimed modern day King of Babylon, Saddam Hussein was captured in an underground hole described as a grave.

Not surprisingly, Saddam Hussein was captured under-ground in a small room described as a grave and/or tomb. In other words, Saddam's hiding place could be spiritually liken to President Washington's intended burial place.

It is important to note that both President Washington and Saddam Hussein were not only Leaders of their perspective countries, but that they were Military Leaders. And, as we will see, both leaders were under the influence of Baal-Berith, a military deity and god of the covenant (Judges 8:33 and Judges 9:46) known by the Persians and throughout the Roman Empire as well as America under the name of Mithra. And, this same deity is from the dominion of "the prince and King of Persian", a ruling geographical principalities over Babylon as described in Daniel 10.

President Clinton: it is also important to note that on December 13, 1998, the same day I spoke the Taunt at the US Capitol, President Clinton was in Israel and it was from the King David Hotel that same day that President Clinton ordered the US military to be ready to attack Iraq in 72 hours. This fact is significant because when I speak a creative word into the spiritual realm it seems to always be spiritually connected to Israel.

Part 2: The Capture and Execution of Saddam Hussein

Chapter 5: The Prince of Persia

This chapter identifies one of the main principalities that operated behind both Saddam Hussein & President George Washington: the Prince of Persia. It is important to note that the Prince of Persia, known as Mithra in America, who like the Prince of Persia was also worshipped as a military deity. And, this particular principality found a place to wield its influence in America when his worship was

brought to America via the Freemasons.

New gods were brought to Samaria: 2 Kings 17 is a Biblical example of the worship of a new deity being introduced into another geographical area.

Judges 5:8 speaks of "new gods" – then war was in the gates. Judges 5 ⁸ They chose new gods; then *was* war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

Over time, the worship of this principality evolved and/or changed. For example, both the Roman military and Freemasons met in caves or underground holes to pay homage to this military deity. In fact, there is a cave located in Charles Town, West Virginia known as "George Washington's Cave" where he and other Masons met - hence the underground tomb at the US Capitol and the underground grave where Saddam was found hiding.

Washington's Masonic Cave: Tradition has it that George Washington along with other fellow Masons met in a large three-room cave in Charles Town, West Virginia. This cave, known as "George Washington's Cave" or the "Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson" was the first Masonic meeting place west of the Blue Ridge. Again, this is another link of George Washington and the Masons to the military deity "Mithra" whose followers met underground in a cave.

Scripture reveals that this particular principality wielded satanic influence and power over the geographical area of Babylon (Daniel 10:13). It was when one of the principalities within the dominion of the Prince of Persia lost its place in the spiritual realm that Saddam Hussein was captured – on earth as in heaven.

Chapter 6: Symbolism of Washington DC: The Anatomy of a Fish

This chapter explores the Spiritual Symbolism of the fish that serves as a spiritual boundary of the Washington D.C. Mall area and how the memorials and government buildings literally corresponds to the anatomy of a real fish.

Chapter 7: Gateways

As Christians we are to stand in the Gate of our enemies as well as turn back the battle at the Gate. Genesis 22:17 and Genesis 24:60 reveal that we are to "Possess the Gates of our enemies" and Isaiah 28:5 reveals that we are to take the battle "to" the gate and then "turn" it at the gate. And, it is here in these particular gateways that the enemy has set up a spiritual stronghold, a place of Occult activity. Over time, as the ruling geographical principalities are dislodged within their specific dominions, their strongholds will be pulled down. Needless to say, Washington's Tomb is a "Gateway of the enemy" – a high place of occult activity.

Chapter 8: President George W. Bush and the Rumor of War

This Chapter identifies another geographical principality over America that operates alongside the military deity Mithra: she is the pagan goddess Fame. Fame is a military deity that is best known for "spreading rumours of war" or rumours that lead to war. And she is portrayed seated alongside George Washington in his role as a military deity (a composite of Jupiter/Mithra) in the "Apotheosis of Washington" that is painted on the ceiling of the Rotunda of the United States Capitol.

President Bush declared war on Iraq because he "supposedly" believed that Saddam Hussein was stockpiling chemical weapons- weapons of mass destruction. No evidence was ever found before or

after America invaded Iraq that weapons of mass destruction were produced or stockpiled after 1991 when UN sanctions were imposed.

As the entire world now knows, it turns out that the belief that Saddam Hussein was stockpiling Weapons of Mass Destruction was only a "Rumor".

Given that President Bush based his decision on going to war with Iraq on a "rumor," then the image of the goddess Fame (Rumor) that identifies her as a geographical principality over America now becomes more meaningful. Why? Because whether or not President Bush actually believed the rumor, the point is that our Lawmakers did and that should concern all Americans that our Lawmakers came under the influence of Fame's rumor!

Matthew 24 ⁶ And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

Chapter 9: President Ford

Lincoln's Catafalque was brought up from Washington's Tomb and placed in the Rotunda of the United States Capitol on the same day that Saddam Hussein was executed. The occasion: President Ford died on December 26, 2006 and the catafalque was prepared to receive the coffin of President Ford who was to lie in state the next day in the Rotunda.

Given the fact that it was in front of Lincoln's Catafalque that the Taunt to the King of Babylon was spoken into the spiritual realm, then anyone who understands the spiritual behind the natural understands that the timing of Lincoln's Catafalque being brought up from Washington's Tomb to the Rotunda the same day that Saddam Hussein was executed could not have been coincidental.

And, it was not just happenstance that after President Ford's death that Lincoln's Catafalque was removed from Washington's Tomb, "Mithra's Seat of Power," where it had been stored for 144 years and moved to the new Visitor Center of the Capitol Building.

Chapter 10: Overview of Spiritual Warfare

When a "spiritual stronghold" of the prince of Persia was pulled down, Saddam Hussein was captured. Biblically speaking, there is always a spiritual dimension to the earthly. One is not inconsistent with the other, as one cannot exist without the other. In other words, while America's Lawmakers were fighting a spiritual war with Iraq with carnal weapons and under the influence of principalities - the Saints who make up the "Army of God" were fighting the same spiritual battle with the "Spiritual Weapons" of Ephesians 6:12-19. We are to use these spiritual weapons that are mighty through God to the pulling down of the strongholds of the enemy - 2 Corinthians 10:3-6.

Chapter 11: 666: Satan's Dishonest Trade

Christ likened every student of Scripture that is instructed in those things concerning the Kingdom of Heaven to a Homeowner who brings the New Gems of Truth as well the Old Gems of Truth from his storeroom. In the context of Matthew 13:2 the old gems of truth are a reference to the prophecies in the Old Testament that foretell of Christ and the new gems of truth are a reference to all the Scriptures in the New Testament of the fulfillment of those prophecies that were fulfilled in Jesus Christ and all that the Kingdom of Heaven embodies.

Scripture interprets Scripture and only when we understand how the truths of the antichrist and Solomon

in the Old Testament relate to the truths of the antichrist and Solomon in the New Testament can we understand why the Antichrist will mimic Solomon in all his glory even taking the name of King Solomon.

Peter and Paul as well as others would constantly quote from the Old Testament Scriptures and we see this all through Scripture - Scripture after Scripture quoting other Scriptures. And, in Peter's letter as record in 2 Peter 1:16-21 in verse 19 Peter admonishes his readers that they must pay close attention to what the prophets wrote. And, its when we look at the different accounts of both Old and New that we will have a better understanding of Scripture and bring all the treasures both old and new out of our storeroom.

And, in this section my desire is to bring the Old and New out of the storeroom and make the connection between the antichrist of Revelation 13 and the antichrist of Tyre and Solomon's wife from Tyre as well as Jezebel, King Ahab's wife from Tyre whose father was King of Tyre.

And, there is a connection between the city of Tyre and the Jerusalem Temple. It's unthinkable that the city of Tyre played a role in the Temple worship of the Jews - in particular the "Tyrian Stater" - the only coin that the Jewish Rabbis would allow the Jewish people to use to pay their Temple Tax with.

- The first Temple: Scripture reveals that Hiram, king of Tyre helped Solomon build the first Temple 1 Kings 5
- The Second Temple: the connection between the second temple and the city of Tyre is the "Tyrian Stater" (Shekel) which was the only currency that the Chief Priests would accept as payment of the Temple Tax.
- And, the coin that Peter went down to the sea and took out of the mouth of the fish and gave to Jesus to pay the Temple Tax was the "Tyrian Shekel" - a foreshadowing of the Beast out of sea Matthew 17:24-27
- The Money Changers: Another connection between the "Tyrian Shekel" and the Temple John 2:13-17
- The "Tyrian Stater" was a foreshadowing of the 30 pieces of "Tyrian Silver" that the Chief Priests and Elders took from the Temple Tax to pay Judas to betray Jesus. And, interestingly, after Judas realized what he had done he tried to return the silver to the Chief Priests and when they refused to take the money back Judas threw it down on the temple floor. Matthew 26:14-16; Matthew 27:1-10

Turning the focus again to Tyre, there can be no doubt that the Prince and King of Trye's self deification and the worship of their pagan deities played a key role in Tyre's financial and political history. And, so it will be with the Antichrist in the end times. Like the prince of Tyre who claimed to be a god of the sea making himself equal to God - the Beast out of the sea (Revelation 13) will exalt himself as a god and use false religion as a means to the ends: the ends being political and financial gain through all those who will worship him by taking his name and number to buy and sell.

In Ezekiel 28 we discover that the "King of Tyre" is a reference to Satan - the supernatural being that operates through Tyre's earthly ruler who is identified as the "Prince of Tyre". And, this account of the Prince of Tyre in Ezekiel 28 is an indication of what is to come in the end times - a Foreshadowing of Satan giving his power to the Beast out of the Sea.

Ezekiel 28:1-2 ¹ Then this message came to me from the LORD: ² "Son of man, give the prince of Tyre this message from the Sovereign LORD: "In your great pride you claim, 'I am a god! I sit on a divine throne in the heart of the sea.' But you are only a man and not a god, though you boast that you are a god. NLT

And, just as the Beast out of the Sea usurped the worship due to God alone - the prince of Tyre who claims to sit in the seat of the gods in the heart of the sea - claiming to be a god - he too usurped the worship due to God alone. And, just as Satan empowers the antichrist in Revelation 13:4 Satan empowered the Prince of Tyre so that he would appear to men as a god though he was just a man. 2 Thessalonians 2:1-12

Whether it is a manifestation of the "Leviathan" or the manifestation of a fish that the Freemasons laid down to spiritually connect America to the ancient city of Nineveh - all pagan deities including Dagon the fish god of the Philistines as recorded in 1 Samuel 5:2-4 that are associated with a fish are from within the dominion of the "Beast out of the Sea" as recorded in Revelation 13. They are all under the authority of the "Beast out of the Sea" which is the "Antichrist" and these satanic spirits will influence those within our government who don't have the mindset of Jesus Christ.

And, just as the spirit operating behind the Leviathan causes people and nations to lend and borrow the "Beast out of the Earth" that spoke like a dragon will ensure that laws are passed that unless people take the mark or name of the "Beast out of the Sea" they will not be able to buy or sell.

To fully understand why no one can buy or sell unless they take the name or number of the Beast just read Ezekiel 28 that reveals that Satan was cast out of the mountain of God for more than just his pride. Ezekiel 28 verses 16 and 18 reveals that Satan was cast from the mountain of God because he also sinned in his multitude of merchandise - in other words his dishonest trade.

More to the point: the outline of the fish that encompasses our nation's capital is a manifestation of the "Beast out of the Sea" who was given power by the devil as recorded in Revelation 13 - it is a manifestation of the "Antichrist's" influence over America and it's lawmakers.

Chapter 2

Foreword

Biblically speaking, there is always a spiritual dimension to the earthly. One is not inconsistent with the other, as one cannot exist without the other. While the spiritual dimension is "invisible" to the naked eye - the earthly is "visible." For example, Scripture reveals that from the beginning of time that Satan (the invisible) was the real force behind the serpent (the visible) that tempted Eve in the Garden of Eden. We see this principle all throughout the Bible - from Genesis to Revelation. And, so it is today.

Yet, 1 Corinthians 2:13-15 reveals that there are people who will never understand the spiritual realm.

1 Corinthians 2:13-15 ¹³ And we are setting these truths forth in words not taught by human wisdom but taught by the [Holy] Spirit, combining *and* interpreting spiritual truths with spiritual language [to those who possess the Holy Spirit]. ¹⁴ **But the natural, nonspiritual man does not accept *or* welcome *or* admit into his heart the gifts *and* teachings *and* revelations of the Spirit of God, for they are folly (meaningless nonsense) to him; and he is incapable of knowing them [of progressively recognizing, understanding, and becoming better acquainted with them] because they are spiritually discerned *and* estimated *and* appreciated.** ¹⁵ But the spiritual man tries all things [he examines, investigates, inquires into, questions, and discerns all things], yet is himself to be put on trial and judged by no one [he can read the meaning of everything, but no one can properly discern *or* appraise *or* get an insight into him]. (**Amplified Bible**)

And so it was with the war between Iraq and America: there was a spiritual aspect behind everything that happened in the natural: however, not everyone could discern the spiritual. Thus, the purpose of this Book is to explain the spiritual aspects of that war as far as it concerns America - in particular our Lawmakers.

To do so, one has to go all the way back to the very founding of America and examine, investigate, inquire and question such things as the iconography all throughout the United States Capitol. As 1 Corinthians 2:15 suggests, we have to "examine, investigate, inquire into and question" all things to be able to discern the spiritual aspects of the map pictured on the front cover of this book that reveals the outline of a large fish that surrounds the Capitol and the Capitol mall to understand that the shape of this fish spiritually connects America to Iraq.

After examining, investigating, inquiring into and questioning the iconography found throughout the US Capitol, we find that the iconography reveals that our founding fathers were indeed very religious men; however, the iconography reveals it was a reverence for the pagan gods of antiquity. For example, in The Apotheosis of Washington painted on the inside of the Capitol's Rotunda, George Washington is portrayed elevated to the status of the pagan deity Jupiter and Mithra. While we see evidence of pagan deities throughout the Capitol, where do we see the Name of Jesus? After all, Scripture reveals that the way to God the Father, the only true God, is through Christ Jesus - **John 14** ⁶Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me. Needless to say, the Founding Fathers understood the spiritual behind the natural - but from a pagan perspective.

A Satanic Spirit of Confusion

As Christians, we know from Scripture that the God we serve, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, is a God of order. The teaching of God the Father, God the Son, and the Holy Spirit is easy to understand and grasp. In other words, there is nothing confusing about this doctrine.

On the other hand, in his heart Satan said that he would be like God (Isaiah 14:13-14). Therefore, because God the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are One (1John 5:7), we should not be surprised that Satan's counterfeit of "one" were composites of multiple gods portrayed as one. The goddess, Liberty, eventually became a composite of various other gods and goddesses, including their various forms of worship. This coalition is summed up in the motto on the Great Seal of the United States: *E pluribus Unum*, meaning, "One Out of Many" or "Out of Many, One."

When America's Founding Fathers failed to clarify the identity of God, a door was left open for a spirit of confusion to operate. Many Americans believe that our Founding Fathers were Christians – others believe that they were not. This confusion over who they were and who they were not has resulted in confusion as to how to interpret the Constitution regarding church and state.

Likewise, iconography is meant to confuse people. After examining, investigating, inquiring into and questioning the iconography at the US Capitol, the iconography reveals that one signal image is a composite of multiple deities. Then again, Isaiah 41:29 reveals that molten images are wind and "confusion" - so we should not be surprised at the composites.

For example, the following two quotes touch on the representation of Liberty in her role atop the Capitol's dome as "one god fashioned out of many gods":

"Once again, one single concept was not large enough to encompass the spirit of America, and Crawford combined features associated with *Athena, Hercules, Liberty, and America* to create a suitable symbol."⁸ (emphasis added)

"This third and final version of the dome statue of Liberty addresses concerns about Indians and slavery. Freedom, according to the artist, remains the focus of the statue, whether in the official title, *Statue of Freedom*, preferred by the current (1991) Architect of the Capitol, or the more accurate title given by Crawford and used by Jefferson Davis, *Armed Liberty*, which accurately *conflates the two ideas manifest in this combined rendering of Minerva and Liberty*. ... Jefferson Davis's rejection of the liberty cap and his recommendation of a 'helmet' led to Crawford's conflation of three traditional allegories: *Liberty, Minerva, and America*."⁹ (emphasis added)

As can be seen, Liberty is a composite of *at least* six deities: Liberty,

What God?

When America's Founding Fathers failed to clarify the identity of "what" God, a door was left open for a spirit of confusion to operate. Many Americans believe that our Founding Fathers were Christians – others believe that they were not. This confusion over who they were and who they were not has resulted in confusion as to how to interpret the Constitution regarding church and state.

Where is the Name of Jesus? The Name Above all Names!

More to the point, while we see evidence of pagan deities throughout the Capitol - where do we see the Name of Jesus? After all, Scripture reveals that the way to the Father is through Christ Jesus - John 14 ⁶Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me.

Needless to say, the many gods that Paul is referring to in 1 Corinthians 8:4-6 are false gods because verse 4 focuses on idols. Given the point in time that Corinthians was written, then Paul may have been referring to the gods and idols of Greek and Roman mythology - the very deities woven into the Capitol's iconography. Whether in heaven or earth, Paul points out these gods are not really gods. And in verse 6, Paul points out that there is only "One" God.

Freedom, Minerva, Athena, Hercules and America. And, when one considers the attributes of Mithra are visible as well then there are at least seven deities that make up this Composite. Hence, “*One Out of Many*” and “*Out of Many, One*”.

Liberty is also a composite of the different forms of worship associated with each of the deities incorporated into her personification and as a result, she became America’s New Secular Religion. In other words, out of one religion came many religions. As a result, America embraces Freedom of Religion and Religious Toleration.

A Satanic Spirit of Confusion

With the understanding that the iconography at the US Capitol was meant to be confusing and that the meaning behind the idols at the Capitol are multifaceted, then hopefully whoever reads this book will understand that I am only attempting to address the spiritual dimensions as they pertain to America and Iraq. Other manifestations of the same pagan deity or deities will be addressed in other books as appropriate.

Because he was portrayed as more than one deity at times, George Washington was influenced by a particular spirit - then later, he was influenced by a different spirit. At times, Washington was portrayed as Jupiter and at other times as Mithra and so on. One has to keep in mind that as a Freemason, what Washington believed in, who is was, *who he was not* and what he stood for was multifaceted. That is why they used iconography to communicate – to reveal - to conceal – and "to confuse."

The Gift of Discerning of spirits: It may seem confusing – but only to some! The Gift of Discerning of spirits is one of the gifts of the Holy Spirit that enables those of us who have that gift to discern the difference between the Holy Spirit, the spirit of man and devils.

Again, when America’s Founding Fathers failed to clarify the identity of God, a door was left open for a spirit of confusion to operate. Another way to say the same thing is that when they incorporated the images of pagan deities into their iconography they gave these very pagan gods of antiquity legal access to operate over America.

The following quote from *Morals and Dogma* makes it clear that Freemasons understood that the *words* spoken by Freemasons regarding religion did not inform others of what that word meant to them. Pike states:

“All religious expression is symbolism ... To present a visible symbol to the eye of another is not necessarily to inform him of the meaning which that symbol has to you. ... *For as with the visible symbol, so with the word: to utter it to you does not inform you of the exact meaning which it has to me; ...*”¹⁰ (emphasis added)

Let your yes be yes and your no be no: The Apostle Paul explained that this type of communication is worldly and that Christians are not to communicate in this way. We are to let our yes mean yes and our no mean

There are different Manifestations of the same spirit:

For example, the spirit operating behind the Great Fish that is shown on the front cover of this book has more than one manifestation

In the context of Scripture, Leviathan is any large sea-monster including a serpent: "Isaiah 27:1 In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

Leviathan, the great fish, is also a Symbol of Babylon (Iraq) and comes from a primitive root that means "To Borrow as a form of Obligation" - to lend in the sense the borrow joins himself to the lender. We know that Scripture identifies Satan as that old ancient serpent - Revelation 12:12. Hence, in lending and borrowing with other nations, America has joined herself to that old ancient serpent, the devil.

Ezekiel 28:16 reveals that by the abundance of his trading the king of Tyre became filled with violence within and sinned. We know this verse is a reference to Satan because verse 13 reveals that the king of Tyre was in the Garden of Eden.

no. Our communication is not to be left open to interpretation where it can mean more than one thing. Our communication, regardless of the manner in which we communicate, should be such that a spirit of confusion cannot operate.

2 Corinthians 1:17-20 ¹⁷“Now because I changed my original plan, was I being unstable and capricious? Or what I plan, do I plan according to the flesh [like a worldly man], ready to say Yes, yes, [when it may mean] No, no? ¹⁸ As surely as God is trustworthy and faithful and means what He says, our speech and message to you have not been Yes [that might mean] No. ^[19] For the Son of God, Christ Jesus (the Messiah), Who has been preached among you by us, by myself, Silvanus, and Timothy, was not Yes and No; but in Him is [always the divine] Yes. ^[20] For as many as are the promises of God, they all find their Yes [answer] in Him [Christ]. For this reason we also utter the Amen (so be it) to God through Him [in His Person and by His agency] to the glory of God.” (**Amplified Bible**)

A Satanic Spirit of Confusion

Pike further states that Christianity is merely a mixture of paganism: “The God of nineteen-twentieths of the Christian world is only Bel, Moloch, Zeus, or at best Osiris, Mithras, or Adonai, under another name, worshipped with the old Pagan ceremonies and ritualistic formulas. It is the Statue of Olympian Jove worshipped as the Father, in the Christian Church that was a Pagan Temple; it is the Statue of Venus, become the Virgin Mary.”¹²

George Washington the Freemason: Pike's thinking was embraced by all Freemasons including George Washington. So, it should not surprise anyone that while the image of George Washington in the *Apotheosis of Washington* portrays him as Jupiter, that same image also portrays him as Zeus as well as the Persian (Iranian) military deity known as Mithra. Whether George Washington is viewed as Jupiter, Zeus or Mithra or all three depends on who is viewing the mural and his or her knowledge of the various pagan deities.

According to 2 Kings 17:25-41 the worship of false gods can be taken from one geographical location to other geographical areas.

As people moved from one country to another they took their national gods with them and just renamed them according to the language of the country in which they were now living. For example, when the worship of the Persian military deity, Mithra, became popular in Rome, Mithra was either worshipped as Mithra or became known by the Latin name Jupiter. And, in order to make their national god compatible with the existing beliefs of the nation they moved to, they would incorporate the attributes of their god with that of the new gods and vice versa.

Furthermore, Jupiter and Zeus are also one and the same pagan deity – Jupiter is the Latin name for the Greek Zeus who was the national god of the Greeks. That's why the King James translation refers to the pagan

So, we should not be surprised that America borrowed money and went into debt to finance the war in Iraq. As reported in **The Washington Post** in September, 2010, "There is no question that the Iraq war added substantially to the federal debt. This was the first time in American history that the government cut taxes as it went to war. The result: **a war completely funded by borrowing**. ...As a result of **two costly wars funded by debt**, our fiscal house was in dismal shape even before the financial crisis – and those fiscal woes compounded the downturn."¹¹
Satanic Influence Spreads from one nation to another

The Prophet Jeremiah gives us an idea as to how the "spiritual influence" of one geographical area can spread to another geographical area. Jeremiah was using the symbolism of spreading vines to convey a spiritual truth. Just as vines that grow and spread in a garden can cause destruction to crops – “spiritual influence” can grow and spread like tendrils from one geographical area to another causing destruction.

Jeremiah 48:32 ³² O vines of Sibmah, I weep for you more than the weeping of Jazer [over its ruins and wasted vineyards]. Your tendrils [of influence] have gone over the sea, reaching even to Jazer. The destroyer has fallen upon your summer fruit harvest and your [season's] crop of grapes. *Amplified Bible*

Jeremiah describes the physical spread of vines that are symbolic of "Spiritual Vines" or cords that spread across the sea. As it relates to America, these spiritual vines represent the spiritual influence of

deity in Acts 14:12 as “Jupiter”, while other translations, such as the Amplified Bible and NIV, refer to the same pagan deity as “Zeus.” It may seem confusing – but then again, Satan is the god of confusion.

Obviously, when America’s founding fathers invoked the name of God, we really don’t know which or how many founding fathers were referring to the God of Christianity. Likewise, we do not really know what other gods were being invoked or by whom.

Syncretism: And, surprisingly, even to this day, we find that many of our Christian Churches, they too have combined paganism with the worship of the only true God. To combine Christianity with paganism is known as “syncretism”, meaning to combine two religions that oppose one another. A Scriptural example is found in 2 Kings 17:24-41 of people who attempted to worship the LORD alongside their pagan deities:

And, according to Jeremiah 48:32 satanic influence can spread from one nation to another.

The worship of a false god can be taken from one geographical location to another nation

Again, according to 2 Kings 17:25-41 the Worship of False gods can be taken from one geographical location to other geographical areas.

And, even after learning about the true God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob these same people still never gave up their idolatry for their own national deities. Rather they incorporated the worship of the true God with that of their national pagan gods.

As you read 2 Kings 17:25-41 take note that seven national pagan deities are recorded in this Chapter alone.

2 Kings 17:26-41 ²⁶ Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land. ²⁷ Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land. ... ²⁹ Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt. ³⁰ And the men of Babylon

the pagan civilizations of antiquity that our founding fathers were influenced by and embraced. Concerning America, the "Influence" of the lawmakers of antiquity and their false gods became "spiritual vines or cords" that "bound" America to many countries and for the purposes of this section, I want to explore Iraq – modern-day Babylon.

“Tendrils of influence” or "spiritual cords" bind America to Iraq and describes the Babylonian influence produced by the tendrils that sprung up and started to grow from the roots planted by our founding fathers when they incorporated the ideology of the ancient Babylonians into the founding of America. As these tendrils continue to grow and reach maturity, they continue to influence America in a way that will be extremely destructive to our country.

National gods

The worship of many false gods from antiquity found their way to America

America's Founding Fathers & Freedom of Religion: Anyone who understands the spiritual behind the natural can see that the iconography all throughout our nation's Capitol reveals the worship of multiple pagan gods have been incorporated into the fabric of America's freedom of religion.

Shockingly, the leaders of America were even defied as the gods of antiquity in human form!

Again, in his heart Satan said that he would be like God (Isaiah

made Succothbenoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,³¹ And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim. ...³³ They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.³⁴ Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel;³⁵ With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:³⁶ But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.³⁷ And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.³⁸ And the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods.³⁹ But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.⁴⁰ Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.⁴¹ So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day. (KJV)

Daniel 10 reveals that principalities are over nations in the sense that they are interested in the earthly affairs of mankind and this belief has been incorporated into the iconography at the US Capitol.

“One Out of Many – Out of Many, One”

The satanic spirits operating behind Liberty that Jefferson and Washington built a “Temple of Liberty” in honor of, identify some of the geographical principalities over America. These ruling spirits continue to operate over America opposing the precepts of God and Christianity at all levels of government. These satanic spirits are at times portrayed as “one out of many” as well as “out of many, one.”

Atop the Capitol’s dome, Liberty stands on an orb inscribed with *E pluribus Unum* and inside the Capitol’s Rotunda, she is portrayed seated alongside George Washington in *The Apotheosis of Washington*, which also bears the inscription *E pluribus Unum*. As the dome was considered the focal point of the Capitol, there is much to learn from its design and iconography. *The Apotheosis of Washington* is described in detail later in the body of this book.

When Satan fell, one third of the angels, known as principalities, fell with him and many of these principalities are geographical in nature. These geographical principalities or guardians can be understood according to Daniel 10, which reveals their existence and some of their nature. For example, the angel who stands in the presence of God (Luke 1:19), was sent with a message to Daniel in answer to Daniel’s prayer. However, he was detained by the Prince of Persia, a geographic principality over that particular area, for twenty-one days. Only when Michael, the guardian archangel of Israel (Daniel 10:21, 12:1), came to help him was he able to reach earth (Daniel 10:12-13).

Mithra - the Persian Covenant deity: Included among the Persian kings and prince is a deity identified as Mithra. Mithra was a military deity as well as a pagan god of covenants and agreements. And, this deity eventually found its way to America.

14:13-14). Therefore, because God the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are One (1John 5:7), we should not be surprised that Satan’s counterfeit of “one” were composites of multiple gods portrayed as one.

The goddess, Liberty, eventually became a composite of various other gods and goddesses, including their various forms of worship. This coalition is summed up in the motto on the Great Seal of the United States: *E pluribus Unum* meaning, “*One Out of Many*” or “*Out of Many, One.*”

According to Scripture, mankind literally entered into these satanic covenants, otherwise there would have been no need for the LORD to warn mankind not to make covenants with either the pagans or their pagan gods.

Exodus 23:32-33 “**Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.** They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.” (KJV, emphasis added)

Joshua 23:7 “That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them” (KJV)

Nonetheless, the Israelites entered into covenants with the pagan gods, among them “Baal-berith”, the Canaanite “god of covenants and oaths” (Judges 8:33, 9:4, 46). The angels that fell with Satan are the satanic spirits operating behind Baal-berith and the other deities that the pagans worshipped as their gods. Baal-berith, as well as all other Baals, are the ruling principalities within the hierarchy of the fallen angels. The iconography at the Capitol suggests that America’s Founding Fathers entered into covenants with these same pagan gods as well.

The Worship of Mithra taken to other countries: Over time, the worship of Baal-berith found its way into other countries, including Iran and Rome, where this deity was known as Mithra. Interestingly, Mithraism dates back to Biblical times when Cyrus was king of Persia (modern day Iran) (Ezra 1:8). The name of Cyrus’s treasurer was “Mithredath”, which meant that he was either “given by Mithra” or “dedicated to Mithra.” Highly praised as a military deity as well as god of covenants, Mithra along with Jupiter was eagerly embraced by the Roman military as one of their foremost gods. Obviously, as Jupiter was also a god concerned with covenants, treaties and oaths, somewhere along the way the attributes of Baal-berith became incorporated into Jupiter’s identity as well as that of Mithra.

Finally, the Worship of Mithra found its way to America: Finally, the worship of Mithra, like Jupiter, was brought to America where the attributes of these two military deities were combined with the attributes of George Washington, America’s military hero. As such, they are portrayed as one deity with Washington as their human representative in *The Apotheosis of Washington*. This is another example of *E pluribus Unum: One out of Many – Many out of One*.

In antiquity, Mithraism was Christianity’s main rival. It is interesting that the symbolism of Mithra, albeit hidden, was incorporated into the images of George Washington defied as a god. Then again, our forefathers wanted to be “Liberated from Christianity” - hence "Freedom of Religion" or it can be understood as "Freedom from Christianity"!

Again, in his heart Satan said that he would be like God - and his best attempt is to have mankind elevated to the status of a god - just as Washington was elevated to the status of a deity in *The Apotheosis of Washington*. As the worship of the ancient gods were taken from one country to another and given new names, America’s forefathers renamed the ancient gods with names that Americans could identify with. However, the manner in how one change came about is most surprising. When Washington was portrayed as the human representative of the pagan gods Jupiter and Mithra, over time *his* identity became more prominent than that of either Mithra or Jupiter. He was no longer only seen as a “representation” of a pagan god – *he was viewed as a god*. In other words, Mithra and Jupiter became “Americanized” through the image of George Washington.

Again, because Satan is the god of confusion it may seem confusing – but again, one of the gifts of the Holy Spirit is the gift of "discerning of spirits" that enables those of us who have that gift to discern the difference between the Holy Spirit, the spirit of man and devils. And, those of us who have this gift are also equipped for spiritual warfare.

While America's Lawmakers were fighting a spiritual battle with Iraq with carnal weapons and under the

influence of principalities - the Saints who understand spiritual warfare and make up the "Army of God" were fighting the same spiritual battle with the "Spiritual Weapons" of Ephesians 6:12-19. We understand that as Christians we are to use these spiritual weapons that are mighty through God to the pulling down of the strongholds of the enemy - 2 Corinthians 10:3-6.

The Nation of Israel Suffered because of Saul's sins even "After" King's Saul's death: 2 Samuel 21 reveals that a drought caused by King Saul's Sin did not manifest until after his death. And, so it was with America - there were Spiritual Aspects of the war with Iraq that were an outworking of the sins of America's forefathers. The Sin: America's forefathers spiritually bound themselves to ancient Babylon and Nineveh. And, when the gods of Iraq were judged - so it was with America and its Babylonian gods that our forefathers were influenced by.

When the principalities, Leviathan, Jupiter/Mithra, Liberty and Victory/Fame were either weakened or dislodged, then there was an outworking over both nations to one degree or another. This will be further explored throughout this book.

While Exodus 12:12 reveals that the LORD will execute judgment on a Nation and its gods simultaneously - Matthew 16:22-23 reveals that the LORD will rebuke an individual and Satan at the same time. Both Exodus 12:12 and Matthew 16:22-23 are examples of the Biblical principle that says in short, that the natural realm is a reflection of what is happening in the spiritual realm and that the LORD deals with both simultaneously. And, even though the spiritual realm is not visible to us, both Exodus 12:12 and Matthew 16:22-23 reveals that there are those in the natural realm that are influenced by the demonic in the spiritual realm.

Christ Jesus fought spiritual battles with spiritual weapons: The account in Matthew 16:22-23 reveals that Jesus rebuked Peter for savoring the things of the world as opposed to the things of God. Because of Peter's worldly mindset, Satan was able to influence Peter in how he processed what Jesus Christ was saying about going to the cross. Satan's goal was to influence Peter in such a way that hopefully Peter would become a stumbling block to Jesus Christ. On the other hand, because Jesus could discern the spiritual dimension of any given situation, Jesus understood that Satan was able to exert his influence in the natural dimension because of Peter's worldly mindset and for that reason Jesus rebuked Satan (the invisible) at the same time that he rebuked Peter (the visible).

While there are many within the Body of Christ that discern the spiritual behind the natural here in America - our Lawmakers do not - otherwise they would have corrected the spiritual mistakes of our forefathers. They only filled our forefathers cup to the brim (Matthew 23:32).

Furthermore, America's Lawmakers are like the children in Matthew 11:16-17:

Matthew 11:16-17 ¹⁶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, ¹⁷ And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have

You can't fight a spiritual battle with carnal weapons

Leviathan: America's Lawmakers and Economic experts view America's Economic Crises through a natural lens and that's why they haven't been able to find the right solutions. They can't see the spiritual aspects of borrowing money from other nations to pay for the war in Iraq.

Victory: Another name for the spirit operating behind Victory is Nike. The goal of this spirit is to "lord over others" - its goal is to have victory over people - not just be victorious in war. America did not have the victory in war with Iraq that they hoped for.

When this spirit was weakened over America - it could no longer lord over the African Americans and minorities as it did in the days of our founding fathers who lorded over slaves. It is not just happenstance that President Obama is African American or that he won his second Presidential election because of the vote of the very people that at one time could not vote: African Americans and minorities.

Fame: The goal of this spirit is to spread rumors of war - and America went to war with Iraq based on rumors.

Liberty: Liberty means freedom of religion - it speaks of a democratic form of government. While America attempted to make Iraq a model of American democracy for the mid-east, that

mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented. **(KJV)**

In other words, our Lawmakers are like "stubborn" children who refuse to get along and can't even see that their lack of bi-partisanship is spiritual in nature. And, this is all at the expense of all those living in America.

has not happened. Iraq and other mid-east nations do not want to be liberated from Islam - freedom of religion is opposed to the beliefs of Islam. On the other hand, freedom of religion is creating a problem for our Lawmakers & citizens in America.

Chapter 3 Introduction

Two "Spiritual Cords" "Bind" America to Ancient Babylon - Modern-day Iraq:

1. **Hammurabi, sixth king of the first Babylonian dynasty, and**
2. **The footprint of a fish that forms a "spiritual boundary" around Washington's Governmental Buildings**

Iconography: Iconography, images and symbolism used in art, is a form of visual communication that America's Founding Fathers used to both reveal and conceal their ideology concerning the founding of America and its new government. Though certain ideas were conveyed to the public – the full meaning of the allegories incorporated into their iconography remained hidden. *It is what the iconography meant to conceal from the public that is the most revealing.*

Why the need to conceal? They wanted to conceal their personal beliefs concerning government and religion, but even more so, they wanted to conceal that "We the People" did not include "All the People."

They also wanted to conceal that their fascination with ancient antiquity and their gods was more than just a fascination. In other words, America's Founding Fathers were actually "influenced" by the pagan belief system that their false gods ordained their rulers to govern the land and that's clear from all the pagan symbols throughout our government buildings. The worship of pagan gods was and is not just a meaningless tradition of man carried over from antiquity. It was and is a bona fide (false) religion. The spirits that operate behind these pagan deities are the angels that fell when Satan fell. Daniel 10 is only one Scripture that clearly reveals that these pagan gods rule over geographical areas and have human representatives that maintain places of worship for them.

The Prophet Jeremiah gives us an idea as to how the "spiritual influence" of one geographical area can spread to another geographical area. Jeremiah was using the symbolism of spreading vines to convey a spiritual truth. Just as vines that grow and spread in a garden can cause destruction to crops – "spiritual influence" can grow and spread like tendrils from one geographical area to another causing destruction.

Jeremiah 48:32 ³² O vines of Sibmah, I weep for you more than the weeping of Jazer [over its ruins and wasted vineyards]. **Your tendrils [of influence]** have gone over the sea, reaching even to Jazer. The destroyer has fallen upon your summer fruit harvest and your [season's] crop of grapes. **(Amplified Bible)**

In Jeremiah 48:32, Jeremiah describes the physical spread of vines - but the vines are symbolic of "Spiritual Vines" or cords that spread across the sea. As it relates to America these spiritual vines represent the spiritual influence of the pagan civilizations of antiquity that our founding fathers were influenced by and embraced.

Concerning America, the "Influence" of the lawmakers of antiquity and their false gods became "spiritual vines or cords" that "bound" America to many countries. For the purposes of this section, I want to explore Iraq – modern-day Babylon.

These "Tendrils of influence," which can be thought of as "spiritual cords" that bind America to Iraq, describe the Babylonian influence that was produced by the tendrils that sprung up and started to grow from the roots planted by our founding fathers when they incorporated the ideology of the ancient Babylonians into the founding of America. And, these tendrils as they continue to grow and reach maturity will continue to influence America in a way that will be extremely destructive to our country.

The first spiritual cord is to Hammurabi. To begin with, it might surprise some Christians to discover that America's laws have a distinctly pagan influence. This includes the influence of Hammurabi, the sixth king of

the first Babylonian dynasty who, according to the Relief Portrait inscription in the U.S. Capitol House chamber, ruled from 2067-2025 B.C (however, according to other, more recent sources, his reign was from 1795 or 1792 to 1750 BC). The following is a quote from Art in the United States Capitol prepared by the Architect of the Capitol, which describes the 23 relief portraits in the House Chamber in the US Capitol.

“The 23 relief portraits in marble are of men noted in history for the part they played in the evolution of what has become American law. They were placed over the gallery doors of the House of Representatives Chamber when it was remodeled 1949-50 ... In chronological order the lawgivers are ...”¹³ (see List of Lawgivers and Relief of Hammurabi below)

Again, Hammurabi is one of twenty-three relief portraits¹⁴ that adorns the Chambers of the House of Representatives. These twenty-three marble relief portraits of "Lawgivers" were selected by a special committee for their work in establishing the principles that underlie American law. Hammurabi was famous for his "Code of Laws" known as Hammurabi's Code of Laws. Interestingly, Hammurabi believed that he was ordained by the pagan gods *Anu* and *Bel* to bring about the rule of righteousness in the land.

Obviously, our American lawmakers did not choose them because of their righteousness. Then again, a civil government does not equate to a righteous government. They were chosen because they made moral laws based on their sense of right and wrong - according to the laws that were written on their hearts. Even Hammurabi, the pagan king of Babylon enforced moral laws.

The "Influence" of the lawmakers of antiquity and their false gods became "spiritual cords" that "bound" America to many countries and for the purposes of this section I wanted to point out Hammurabi's influence on America's lawmakers became a "spiritual cord" that still binds America to Babylon - modern day Iraq.

At this point, I want to draw attention to the fact that Saddam Hussein claimed to be a descendant to Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon.

The second Spiritual Cord is the footprint of a fish that forms a "spiritual boundary" around Washington's Governmental Buildings that "spiritually" binds Washington, DC to Nineveh (modern day Mosul, Iraq). (See Figure 3-1 below and "*Development of the United States Capital,*" "*The U.S. Capital Fish,*" Figure 3-4 and Figure 3-5 below) Interestingly, it was in Mosul on July 22, 2003 that American troops captured and killed Hussein's sons Uday and Qusay as well as one of his grandsons.

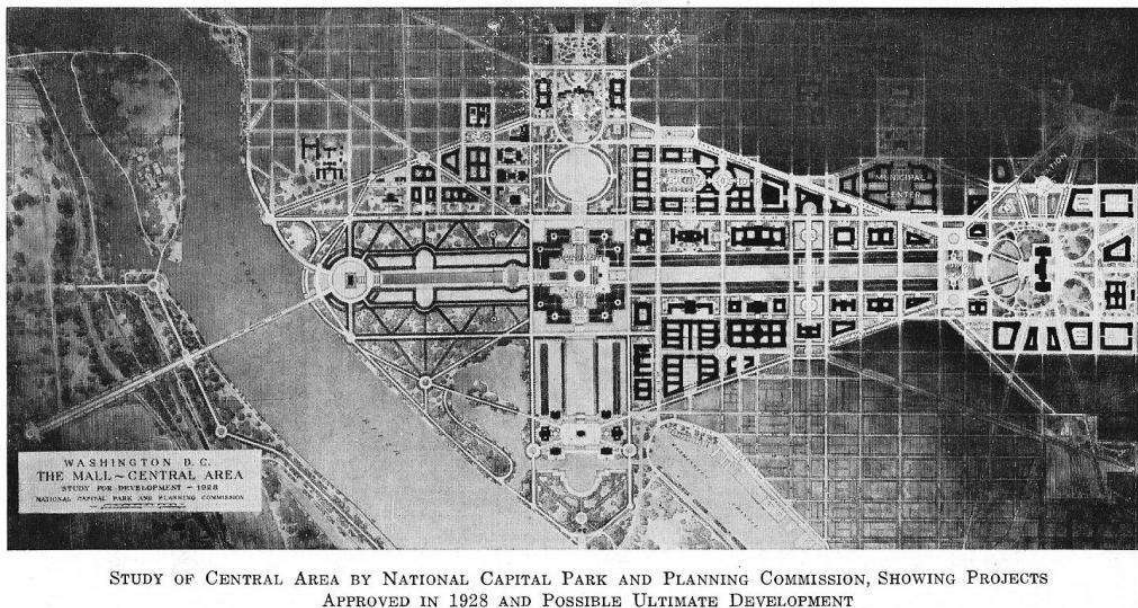


Figure 3- 1 Aerial View of Washington, DC Mall Area

Source: Addresses Delivered, et al, Development of the United States Capitol 15

To begin with, the Mall area is situated within the imagery of a Fish that is cradled between the Potomac and Anacostia Rivers located within the boundaries of Washington, DC. The symbolism of the "fish" that identifies the Mall area lying geographically within the enclosures of the city spiritually connects Washington, DC to many different nations and their different deities. However, for the purposes of this section I want to explore ancient Nineveh.

According to The Popular And Critical Encyclopaedia written by Samuel Fallows, in Biblical times Nineveh , like Washington DC, was represented by the picture of a fish inside the enclosure of a city. "The name of Nineveh is written *Ninua* and *Nina* in the cuneiform inscriptions. A popular etymology connected it with the Assyrian *nunu*, 'fish,' at a very early date, since the name is ideographically represented by the picture of a fish inside the enclosure of a city."¹⁶ Again, ancient Nineveh now is known as modern-day Mosul, Iraq. (see "*Fallows Bible Encyclopaedia*", Figure 3-6, Figure 3-7, and Figure 3-8)

I believe that is why the LORD allowed a large fish to swallow Jonah when he would not go to Nineveh. If Jonah would not go to Nineveh then the LORD would let Nineveh, the great fish city, swallow Jonah (hence the great fish). Reference: Jonah 1:17, "But the LORD provided a great fish to swallow Jonah, and Jonah was inside the fish three days and three nights."

We should not be surprised that the hieroglyphic for Nineveh is the outline of a fish within the enclosure of a city identifying Nineveh as the "great fish city." All throughout the Bible we find that animals are often used figuratively to describe the "spiritual nature" of a human being as well as Satan, the demonic and principalities. When a human being was compared to an animal it was because they both shared the same traits. For example, a fox is used figuratively of the antichrist or false prophet. A fox is cunning, selfish and destructive and it was because of the fox's attributes that Jesus compared Herod to a fox - **Luke 13:31**. And of course, the LORD used a Lamb to describe the nature of Jesus Christ when He went to the Cross. Yet, when Christ returns he is described as a Lion.

As Christians we know that there is always a spiritual dimension to the earthly. One is not inconsistent with the other, as one cannot exist without the other. As it concerns animals, this all began when Satan used the serpent as a tool to hide behind when he tempted Eve. And, for that reason, there is a spiritual nature of the serpent that

we should be aware of. Not only is the serpent man's natural enemy – the serpent also represents man's "Spiritual Enemy." Needless to say, it is significant that both the animal and Satan were two dominant entities in the Adamic dispensation and for that reason the spiritual connection or relationship between Satan and animals is of importance.

Spiritual Triangles: It is a well known fact that the "triangle" is sacred within the occult and that Washington, DC is well known for all its "spiritual triangles" that can be found throughout the entire city. Within the fish itself, one can easily find triangles that help make up both the body and tail of the fish.

Therefore, it was not just happenstance that Mosul, the city where Saddam Hussein's sons and grandson were killed by American troops constitutes the uppermost tip of the so-called "Sunni triangle"¹⁷ and was a stronghold of Hussein's Ba'ath party. Nor was it just happenstance that Saddam Hussein was born within the Sunni Triangle and that the city of Ad-Dawr where Hussein was captured lies within the heart of the Sunni Triangle.¹⁸ (See "*The Sunni Triangle*," *Ad-Dawr*, Figure 3-9, Figure 3-10, and Figure 3-11)

This is not the only spiritual connection that America has to modern day Iraq. America's Founding Fathers used symbols throughout the Capitol to "spiritually" bind America to Nimrod's Empire, which included both Babylon and Nineveh (Genesis 10:8-11). America is spiritually tied to Biblical Babylon and Nimrod's ideology of "one language" and a one-world order. There is no doubt that Iraq and America are spiritually connected.

Isaiah 5:18 reveals there are spiritual cords of vanity and Psalm 78:50 speaks of a "Spiritual Path".

The Spiritual Roots of America's Economic Crisis: Spiritually, the fish is also symbolic of Leviathan, a large sea monster or serpent. According to Scripture, the Hebrew meaning for the word, Leviathan, means twisted or coiled

and comes from a primitive root that means "to borrow as a form of obligation" or "to lend" in the sense that that the one who borrows "joins himself" to the lender. Moreover, Leviathan "*is a king over all the children of pride*" (Job 41:34) and "*causes people to lend and borrow.*" In other words, the Leviathan has spiritual dominion over anyone who is prideful and embraces covetousness practices. For that reason it is able to operate through people's sin of pride and greed "*causing*" people and nations to lend and borrow. When their sins of pride and greed are filled to the brim, then the result is personal and global fear, chaos and confusion that we are witnessing at the present time, which are all manifestations of the Leviathan spirit. The word Leviathan is also translated as "mourning" - and the day is coming when all American's will mourn the fact that America's debt to China and Japan has become a "Financial Weapon of War" that both countries wield over America (Job 3:8).

Job 3:8⁸ Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning. (KJV) Or, according to other translations - Those who are ready to arouse Leviathan.

In the context of Job 8:3, China knows exactly what they are doing. They put themselves in a place to be able to curse America - a curse that will make America "Mourn"! I also find it remarkable that the White House, the Capitol, Lincoln's Memorial and several other buildings all correspond to the anatomy of a fish.

Saddam Hussein - the Modern Day King of Babylon & the Prince of Persia - the Principality who has "Spiritual" Jurisdiction over the Kingdom of Persia

As Christians, we all know that past events still affect the world today. For example, Genesis 3 reveals that man fell and sin came into the world and so on. Therefore, it is important to understand that even though Babylon (modern day Iraq) is no longer part of the Persian Empire - it was at one point in time - and that fact still has a bearing on Iraq.

There are two very important aspects of the Book of Daniel that I want to point out concerning Saddam Hussein and the Prince of Persia, a fallen angel that represented the Persian world power and whose influence Saddam

Hussein was under.

1. The Medo-Persian Empire

Daniel 5:26-31 reveals that Belshazzar, king of the Babylonians was slain and that his kingdom was given to the Medes and Persians.

In other words Babylon (modern day Iraq) at that point in time became part of the Medo-Persian Empire.

- Again, keep in mind that ancient Babylon is now located in modern day Iraq

According to numerous accounts, Saddam Hussein claimed to be a descendant of King Nebuchadnezzar who was the King of Babylon during the days of Daniel.

2. The Prince of Persia

Daniel 10:10-14 reveals the existence of "the prince of the kingdom of Persia" (v13) that withstood the heavenly messenger that was described as a "certain man clothed in linen" (v5) that was sent to Daniel with an answer to his prayer (v12).

- Given that the man clothed in linen was a "heavenly messenger" then it is obvious that the one who detained him was also a spiritual being. Keep in mind our battle is in the heavenlies (Ephesians 6)
- In other words, the prince of Persia has a "spiritual" jurisdiction over modern day Iraq, meaning he is able to spiritually influence the leaders of Iraq, for example, those like Hussein.
- v13 also reveals that there are kings of Persia." In other words there are multiple principalities within this particular "Dominion" of principalities

These Scriptures reveal that even though it appears that we are fighting men and nations, we are in truth wrestling with the powers and forces of the kingdom of darkness who are in league with Satan.

Satan, not wanting Daniel to receive an answer to his prayer, was actually able to use the satanic prince of Persia to detain the heavenly messenger for 21 days from reaching Daniel to give Daniel the understanding he was seeking. And, Satan will go to that degree to delay an answer to our prayers.

The principalities that exist in the "Invisible Spiritual World" may have an influence on those living in the "Visible Physical world" - but their influence is limited. We as Christians have the authority in the Name of Jesus to pull down their strongholds.

It was when one of the strongholds of the prince of Persia, specifically the one over Saddam Hussein, was dislodged that Hussein was captured. According to Revelation 12:12, when a principality is dislodged they rejoice in the heavenlies; however, they bring their wrath to earth. In other words that is when Saddam Hussein was captured.

Every time a Christian takes authority over Satan and every time a principality is dislodged and every time the Church casts out a demon from someone who is being vexed or bound - and every time an unbeliever's soul is rescued from the demonic and comes into the Kingdom - Satan is being driven out (John 12:3) and comes closer to being cast into the lake of fire and brimstone! (Revelation 20:10). All throughout the Church age, Satan is ever falling! Luke 10:18

And when every power, rule, authority, principality, demon and Satan himself has "completely Fallen" and made inoperative - in other words fallen under the feet of Jesus - then "The End Cometh" 1 Corinthians 15:24-28

Man's Spiritual Enemy & the Law of Double Reference: Biblically speaking, there is always a spiritual dimension to the earthly. One is not inconsistent with the other, as one cannot exist without the other. All throughout the Bible we find a Biblical principle that came to be known as the "Law of Double Reference." For example, in many passages of the Bible the LORD addresses a "Visible" creature while at the same time He is

address an "Invisible" creature who is using the "Visible" creature as a tool. In other words, two creatures are involved in the same passage - one visible, the other invisible. For example, in the account of the temptation of Adam and Eve, Satan (the invisible) used the serpent (the visible) as a tool to hide behind. For that reason there is a spiritual nature of the serpent that we should be aware of. Not only is the serpent man's natural enemy – the serpent also represents man's "Spiritual Enemy." Needless to say, it is significant that both the animal and Satan were two dominant entities in the Adamic dispensation and for that reason, the spiritual connection or relationship between Satan and animals is of importance.

For example, animals in the Bible are often used figuratively to describe the nature of a human being as well as Satan, the demonic and principalities. When a human being was compared to an animal, it was because they both shared the same traits. For example, a fox is used figuratively of the antichrist or false prophet. A fox is cunning, selfish and destructive and it was because of the fox's attributes that Jesus compared Herod to a fox.

Luke 13 ³¹ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. ³² And He said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. **(KJV)**

In other words, we should not be surprised that America's Founding Fathers used the "Spiritual Symbolism" of a fish to create a "Spiritual Boundary" around the Capitol, the White House, the Mall area as well as Memorials to several of America's Presidents. Needless to say, the Eagle was chosen for its "spiritual symbolism" as well and so on and so on.

Another example is when Jesus Christ addressed Peter as Satan - Matthew 16:23. And, we still see Satan (the invisible) using things in the natural realm (the visible) as his tools.

For example, we often hear America (the visible) described as a "World Power" meaning that America is powerful enough to affect the entire world by its influence or actions. While that may be true, it is only a partial truth. In other words, there is an invisible world power behind America's visible world power.

According to John 12:31 Satan (the invisible) is the "Ruler of this world." In other words, according to Scripture, Satan (the invisible) is behind "all visible" world powers - and these visible world powers are nothing more than tools of Satan. More to the point, "all world powers" are under the influence of Satan to one degree or another to further his agenda. In other words, "Satan is "the" World Power." But, like all world powers who rise to power only to fall - Satan's world power is limited as well and Satan's power of influence is over "unbelievers"- not Believers, at least Believers who are not in willful sin.

Again, John 12:31 reveals that Satan is the "ruler of this world" and 2 Corinthians 4:4 reveals that Satan is god of this world - meaning Satan has a kingdom. Hence, Satan is a "World Power."

1 John 5:18-19 reveals that the whole world (of unbelievers) lies in the power of the evil one - meaning the unbeliever is easily influenced by Satan to do his will - to follow Satan's agenda. On the other hand, verse 18 reveals that the wicked one does not touch those born of God and who do not sin.

"Ruler of this world" and "god of this world" are not just frivolous titles - they reveal that to some degree the Lord has given Satan the capability and authority to rule over all nations - that Satan is able to influence the mindset of the majority of people. I say "to some degree" because the LORD is still sovereign and Satan can only operate within the boundaries set by the LORD. For example, while Scripture, such as Ephesians 2:2; 2 Timothy 2:26 and 1 John 5:19, reveals that unbelievers are under the influence of Satan, Colossians 1:13 reveals that Believers are no longer under the rule of Satan. In fact, the LORD has given "All Believers" the authority to rule over Satan (Luke 10).

However, just as Satan hid behind the serpent in the Garden of Eden, Satan still prefers to remain hidden

(invisible). For example, Satan is the only world power whose main strategy is to influence people through deception, including the Church, that neither he nor his Kingdom of Darkness really exists. Luke 10 is one of the Scriptures that can shed light as to "why" Satan wants to remain "invisible" - because if the Church believes he really does exist then they will take authority over him and his followers. On the other hand, if he can deceive Believers that he doesn't really exist, then no one will take authority over him. I believe that the teaching of the 70 that Jesus sent out in Luke 10:17-24 is among those teachings that are important to the advancement of God's Kingdom.

But those of us who are led by the Holy Spirit know very well that we have the same adversary that Adam and Eve had and if we do not take authority over our adversary in the Name of Jesus - he will kill, steal and destroy our households.

Acts 7:25 reveals that Moses thought that his own people would realize that God was using him to rescue them. Likewise, it still holds true today that the brethren often do not understand the anointing and call on the lives of other individuals.

And because of that our identity must abide in the LORD alone. As long as the LORD understands my walk with Him, it is not necessary for others to understand it. For example, Luke 10:17-24 reveals that there are those of us who are called to Spiritual Warfare and why we are not understood by others in the Body of Christ.

Notice that in Luke 10:1 that it was only those that Jesus "appointed" that were sent two by two ahead of Him to every town and place where He was about to go. In other words, not everyone was/is "appointed" for this particular "calling." Furthermore, we know that the Holy Spirit gives gifts to the Body of Christ as He wills - and one of the gifts is the "Distinguishing of Spirits" 1 Corinthians 12:1-11. This particular gift enables us to distinguish whether or not someone is a false teacher, or when someone is speaking in their flesh; or when someone is under the influence of a demonic spirit - all areas where discernment is especially needed. This particular gift enables us to distinguish outward appearances from inward realities - to discern the true motives of someone's heart. In other words, this particular gifting enables us to distinguish between (1) the Spirit of God, (2) the spirit of man and (3) the spirit of evil.

When someone has this particular gift "they react to the circumstances." Those Believers who discern and understand the spiritual behind the natural are very sensitive to this gifting.

Someone can sin because of their own evil desires - this comes from within a person, it is an attitude of their heart. On the other hand, someone can sin because of demonic influence - an outside influence. In other words, the origin of the temptation is demonic. For example, Christ was without sin, yet Satan tempted him and Christ had the victory over Satan. On the other hand, in Acts 5 we find that Satan filled Ananias to lie. We need to keep in mind that once someone begins to sin because of a heart attitude, they open themselves up to influence of the demonic. For example, Judas had a love of money - he had already been dipping into the purse (John 12:6) - and this in turn enabled Satan to influence him to betray Jesus for money.

We may find ourselves in a situation where we need to understand whether or not we are being tempted or tested. How do we know if what we're doing is of the LORD or ourselves? Is it demonic oppression that is coming against us or is it someone else? Again, Ephesians 6 reveals that we fight against supernatural forces. In other words, temptation can be initiated by the demonic. The demonic will feed upon disobedience.

Nor did Jesus rebuke the 70 (or 72 depending on the translation) when they returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name (verse 17). Rather, in verse 18 Jesus responds by stating that He had *beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven* indicating that because the devils were subject to the 70 in the Name of Jesus and that the war in the heavenlies was suffering defeat (Ephesians 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. (According to Strong's - the Hebrew meaning of the word

"high" means "heavenly" or "in heaven" - and that is why other translations including the NKJ reads "heavenly places")

This is only one of the aspects of the war in heaven that Ephesians 6 speaks of. In verse 19 not only does Jesus give unto those appointed to this type of warfare power to tread on serpents and scorpions, He also gives them power "over all the power of the enemy." Over all the power of the enemy means just that: over all the power of the enemy is not limited power.

In verse 20, Jesus states that they are to rejoice not in that the spirits are subject unto them in His Name; instead, they are to rejoice in that their names are written in heaven. Notice that Jesus in stating spirits did not distinguish between demonic spirits versus principalities. Spirits indicate both the demonic and principalities. Otherwise, Jesus would have made a distinction.

Jesus goes on further rejoicing in spirit and thanking the Father that this type of second heaven warfare was not revealed to everyone. In verse 23 Jesus turned to His disciples and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things ye see: 24~For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

Not everyone is called to second heaven warfare nor will everyone in the Body of Christ understand this type of warfare; however, blessed are those that have been appointed and who do understand what God has called them to.

Taking no credit themselves, the Disciples were astonished that even the devils were subject to them through the Name of Jesus.

Verse 18: Jesus replied: "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven": In other words Jesus directed their attention to the "spiritual realm" making them aware of a much larger picture of the satanic world. Interestingly, Satan's fall is compared to lightening that is quick, dazzling and destructive. On Earth as in Heaven: While the disciples were taking authority over the devils here on earth and casting out Satan's subjects - Jesus was saying that it affected the spiritual realm - Jesus saw Satan himself fall! Even though Satan and his angels had already fallen - Ephesians 6:12 reveals that there is still a battle going on in the heavenlies. Jesus was explaining to them that there is a spiritual aspect to what they were doing. Casting out demons was part of a whole. The whole: the Disciples saw devils being cast out - Jesus pointed out how their success affected the Kingdom of Darkness - Jesus saw how devils being cast out affected Satan.

Again, every time a principality is dislodged and every time the Church casts out a demon from someone who is being vexed or bound - and every time an unbeliever's soul is rescued from the demonic and comes into the Kingdom - Satan is being driven out (John 12:3) and comes closer to being cast in to the lake of fire and brimstone! Every time a Christian takes authority over Satan - he continues to fall. All throughout the Church age - Satan is ever falling!

Type and Antitype: Saddam Hussein was an "antitype" of the "king of Babylon".

There is a Biblical principal that Christians refer to as "Type" and "Antitype." In the context of Scripture, a type was symbolic of a future event(s) or some person(s) that would exist at a future time. The later person or event was called the antitype. For example Aaron was a (type) of high priest that was a foreshadowing of Jesus Christ (the antitype) meaning the Ultimate High Priest. Jesus is referred to as the lamb of God - meaning the lamb is the type whereas Jesus is the antitype - the real Lamb of God.

The type, whether it is in reference to a person, a thing, or an action, has its own independent and absolute existence, while at the same time being the type preordained by God to foreshadow a future person, thing, or action.

The word type indicates the similarity between something future and something past in either the physical or the moral order, in other words it is intended to convey that this, this or that was not just happenstance.

The type is said to be "a shadow of things to come"

Hebrews 10:1 ¹ For the law having **a shadow of good things to come**, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

Hebrews 8:5 ⁵ Who serve unto the example and **shadow of heavenly things**, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

Colossians 2:14-17 ¹⁴ Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; ¹⁵ *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. ¹⁶ Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days*: ¹⁷ Which **are a shadow of things to come**; but the body *is* of Christ.

Hebrews 9:9 ⁹ Which *was* a **figure** for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

In other words, the King of Babylon as told in Isaiah 14, is a "type" of future Kings of Babylon - for example, Saddam Hussein can be thought of as an "antitype." And, that explains why this specific taunt, when read into the spiritual realm at the direction of the LORD, was able to dislodge the principality operating through Saddam Hussein and when that particular principality was dislodged - Saddam Hussein was captured and eventually executed.

The Church has made it known to the principalities and powers that the LORD has given His Church the authority to pull down their strongholds. And when every power, rule, authority, demon under Satan and then Satan himself has "completely Fallen" and made inoperative - in other words fallen under the feet of Jesus - then "The End Cometh" 1 Corinthians 15:24-28

Ephesians 3:10-11 ¹⁰ [The purpose is] that through the church the complicated, many-sided wisdom of God in all its infinite variety *and* innumerable aspects might now be made known to the angelic rulers and authorities (principalities and powers) in the heavenly sphere. ¹¹ This is in accordance with the terms of the eternal *and* timeless purpose which He has realized *and* carried into effect in [the person of] Christ Jesus our Lord, (**Amplified Bible**)

1 Corinthians 15:23-28 (KJV) ²³ But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. ²⁴ Then cometh the end, when He shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when He shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵ For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. ²⁶ The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death. ²⁷ For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that He is excepted, which did put all things under Him. ²⁸ And when all things shall be subdued unto Him, then shall the Son also Himself be subject unto Him that put all things under Him, that God may be all in all.

This principal is confirmed through the documentation that follows.

Documentation

**1. Reliefs in the House Chamber
Lawgivers**

RELIEFS IN THE HOUSE CHAMBER

LAWGIVERS

The 23 relief portraits in marble are of men noted in history for the part they played in the evolution of what has become American law. They were placed over the gallery doors of the House of Representatives Chamber when it was remodeled 1949-50.

Created in bas relief of white Vermont marble by seven different sculptors, the plaques each measure 28" in diameter. One is full face, and 22 are profile. From the full face of Moses on the north wall, 11 profiles face left and 11 face right, ending at the Webster quotation on the south wall above the Speaker's chair. (See page 398.)

The subjects of the plaques were jointly chosen by a group from the University of Pennsylvania, and the Columbia Historical Society of Washington, D.C. in consultation with authoritative staff members of the Library of Congress. The selection was approved by a special committee of five Members of the House of Representatives, the Architect of the Capitol and his associates.

The plaster models of these reliefs may be seen on the walls of the Rayburn House Office Building subway terminal.

In chronological order the lawgivers are:

Hammurabi.....	c 2067-2025 B.C.	St. Louis.....	1214-1270 A.D.
Moses.....	c 1571-1451 B.C.	Alphonso X.....	1221-1284 A.D.
Lycurgus.....	c 900 B.C.	Edward I.....	1239-1307 A.D.
Solon.....	c 594 B.C.	Suleiman.....	1494-1566 A.D.
Gaius.....	c 110-180 A.D.	Grotius.....	1583-1645 A.D.
Papinian.....	c 200 A.D.	Colbert.....	1619-1683 A.D.
Justinian.....	c 483-565 A.D.	Pothier.....	1699-1772 A.D.
Tribonian.....	c 500-547 A.D.	Blackstone.....	1723-1780 A.D.
Maimonides.....	c 1135-1204 A.D.	Mason.....	1726-1792 A.D.
Gregory IX.....	c 1147-1241 A.D.	Jefferson.....	1743-1826 A.D.
Innocent III.....	1161-1216 A.D.	Napoleon.....	1769-1821 A.D.
de Montfort.....	1200-1265 A.D.		

The accompanying illustrations are arranged alphabetically.

Figure 3- 2 List of Lawgivers in House Chamber
Source: Art in the United States Capitol 19

**Reliefs in the House Chamber
Relief of Hammurabi**



NEG. NO. 34069

HAMMURABI, reigned 2067–2025 B.C.
Thomas Hudson Jones
Signed l.r. T. H. Jones

King of Babylonia; author of a great law code bearing his name which is characterized by its primitiveness and recognized in legal literature as perhaps the earliest surviving code.

Figure 3- 3 Relief of Hammurabi
Source: Art in the United States Capitol 20

2. Development of the United States Capital
Cover Page

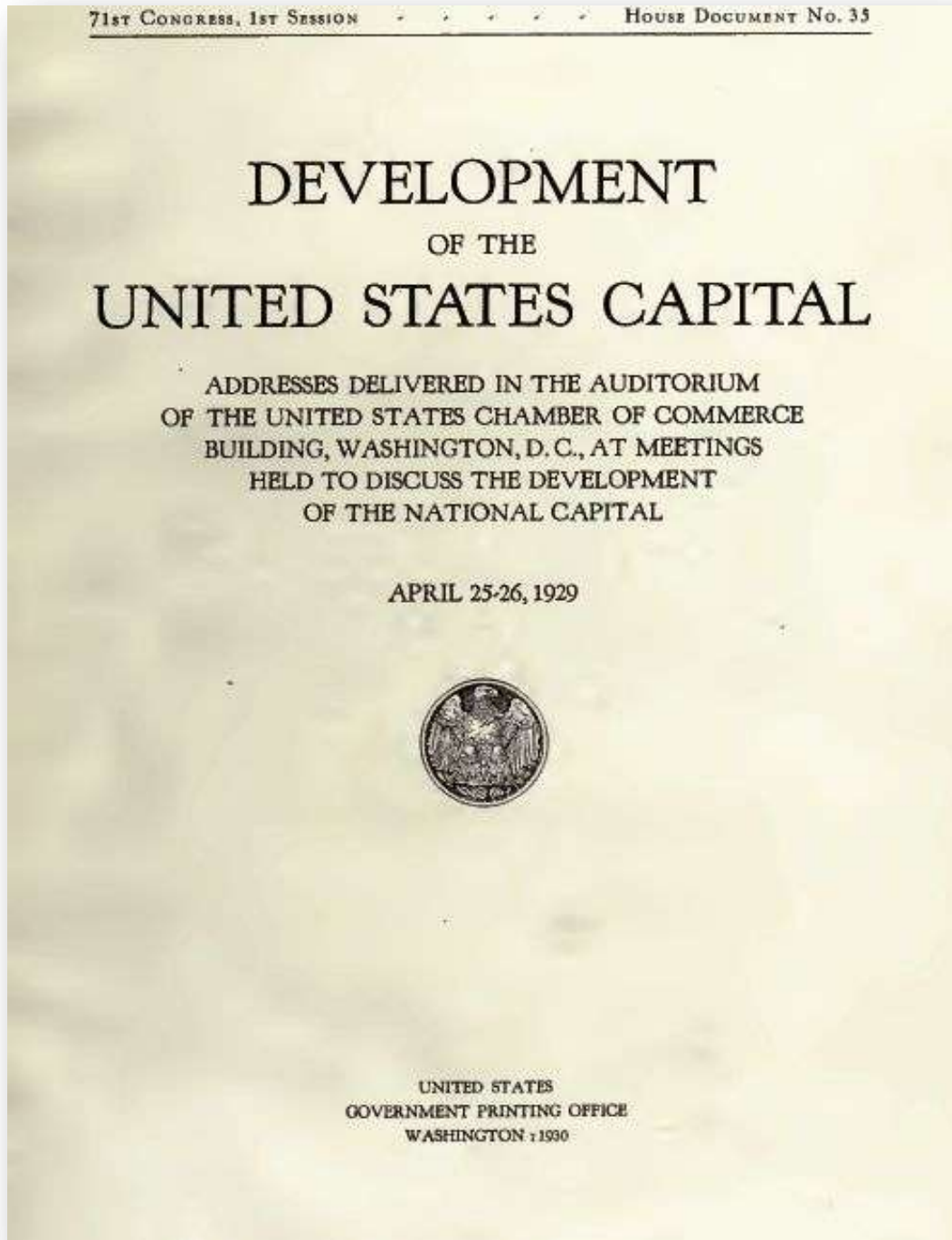


Figure 3- 4 Development of the US Capitol - Cover Page
Source: Development of the United States Capital 21

Development of the United States Capital
The U.S. Capital "Fish" linking Washington, DC with ancient Nineveh

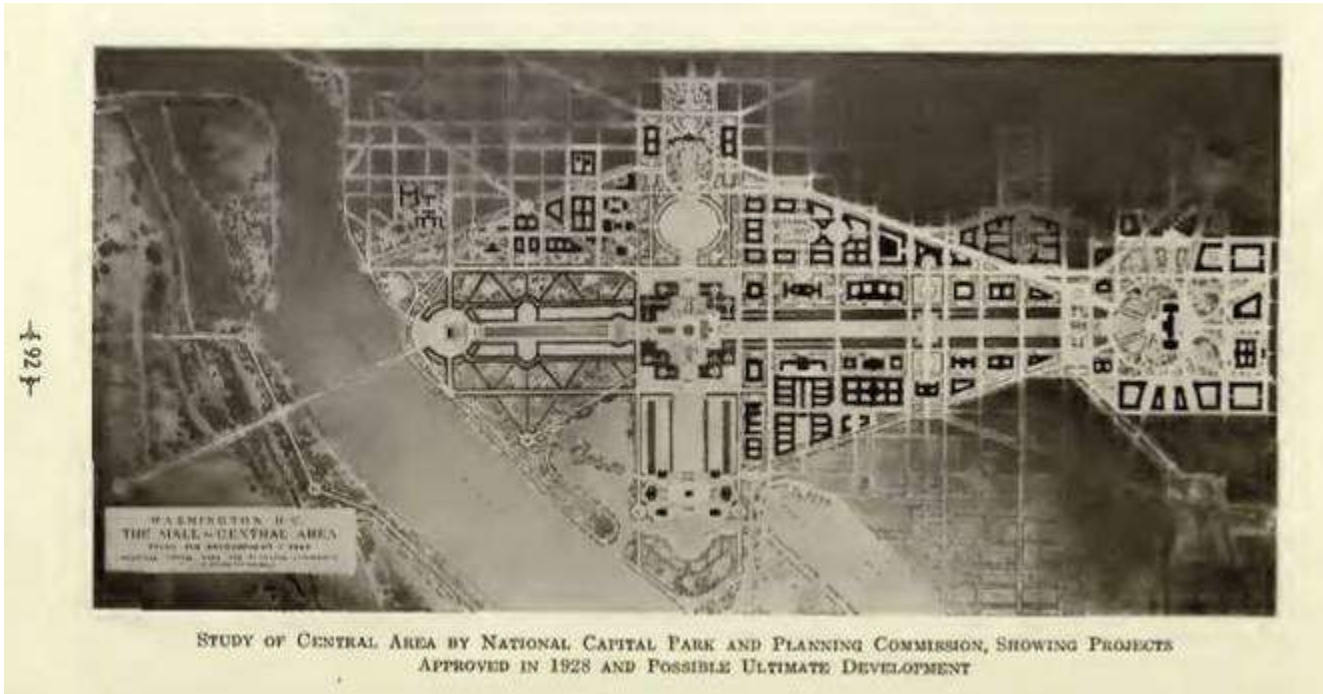


Figure 3- 5 Aerial View of DC Mall Area
Source: Development of the United States Capital 22

3. Fallow's Bible Encyclopedia
Cover Page

THE POPULAR AND CRITICAL
BIBLE ENCYCLOPÆDIA
AND
SCRIPTURAL DICTIONARY

FULLY DEFINING AND EXPLAINING ALL RELIGIOUS TERMS

INCLUDING

Biographical, Geographical, Historical
Archæological and Doctrinal Themes

Superbly Illustrated with Over 600 Maps and Engravings

EDITED BY

RT. REV. SAMUEL FALLOWS, A. M., D. D., LL. D.

VOLUME II

CHICAGO
THE HOWARD-SEVERANCE COMPANY
1911



Digitized by Google

Figure 3- 6 Fallow's Bible Encyclopedia - Cover Page
Source: *Fallows Bible Encyclopedia* 23

Fallow's Bible Encyclopedia
 Nineveh – a "fish" inside the enclosure of a city – p.1238

NIMROD

1238

NINEVEH

consonant to general feeling. The following is a close translation of the passage in which Nimrod is mentioned: 'And Cush begat Nimrod: he began [opened a course of action, led the way] to be a hero in the earth [or in the land]: he was a hero at the chase in the presence of Jehovah; on which account the saying is, Like Nimrod, the hero of the chase, in the presence of Jehovah. And the chief [city] of his dominion was Babel; and [he founded] Ezek and Akkad, and Kalneh, in the land of Shinar.'

(2) **Strength and Courage.** Interpreters, with scarcely an exception, from the Septuagint and the Targums down to our own times, understand the whole case thus: that Nimrod was a man of vast bodily strength, and eminent for courage and skill in the arts of hunting down and capturing or killing the dangerous animals, which probably were both very numerous, and frequently of enormous size; that, by these recommendations, he made himself the favorite of bold and enterprising young men, who readily joined his hunting expeditions; that hence he took encouragement

the same reason that so many places there are named after him. Thus we have the Birs Nimroud, the ancient Borsippa, near the ruins of Babylon, Tel Nimroud, near Baghdad, the dam Suhr el-Nimroud, across the Tigris near Mosul, and the mound of Nimroud, the ancient Calah. To all appearance, he was regarded in later times in his native country as a great builder also. He seems to have been looked upon by the Babylonians as the builder of Babylon, and the bilingual Creation story apparently attributes to him the completion of the E-sagila, the great temple tower in that city, which was certainly of the type of the Tower of Babel, even if it were not that erection itself. This may account for the connection of Nimrod with the catastrophe of the confusion of tongues, ascribed to him in the East both in comparatively ancient and in more recent times."

NIMSHI (nīm-shī), (Heb. נִמְשִׁי, *nim-shee'*, saved), the grandfather of Jehu (2 Kings ix:2, 14, 20); commonly called "father" (1 Kings xix:16; 2 Chron. xxii:7), B. C. about 950



The Great Mound of Nimrod.

to break the patriarchal union of venerable and peaceful subordination to set himself up as a military chieftain, assailing and subduing men, training his adherents into formidable troops, by their aid subduing the inhabitants of Shinar and its neighboring districts; and that, for consolidating and retaining his power, now become a despotism, he employed his subjects in building forts, which became towns and cities, that which was afterwards called Babel being the principal.

(3) **Fables and Legends.** As a great part of the ancient mythology and idolatry arose from the histories of chiefs and sages, decorated with allegorical fables, it is by no means improbable that the life and actions of Nimrod gave occasion to stories of this kind. Hence, some have supposed him to have been signified by the Indian Bacchus, deriving that name from *Bar-Chus*, 'son of Cush'; and, it is probable, by the Persian giant *Gibbor* (answering to the Hebrew *Gibbor*, 'mighty man,' 'hero,' in Gen. x:8, 9); and by the Greek *Orion*, whose fame as a 'mighty hunter' is celebrated by Homer, in the *Odyssey*, xi:571-4. The Persian and the Grecian fables are both represented by the well-known and magnificent constellation.

J. P. S.

Prof. T. G. Pinches, *Hastings' Bib. Dict.*, says: "The legends that have been preserved concerning Nimrod would seem to show that his fame in the country of his exploits rests more upon what was known of him there than upon the somewhat meager account in Genesis, and it is probably for

NINEVE (nīn'e-ve), (Gr. *Nineve*, *nin-yoo-ee'*), the Greek form of NINEVEH (Luke xi:32).

NINEVEH (nīn'e-veh), (Heb. נִנְוֵה, *nee-nev-ay'*; Gr. *Nineve*, *nin-yoo-ay'*; also *Nineve*, *nin-yoo-ee'*), meaning the dwelling of Ninus.

(1) **Location.** A famous city of the ancient world, capital of the great Assyrian empire, which stood on the eastern bank of the river Tigris, opposite to the present Mosul; its actual site being most probably the same with that of Nunia and the tomb of Jonah, about three-fourths of a mile from the river, in the midst of ruins, north latitude 36° 20' 17"; east longitude 43° 10' 17".

(2) **Name.** The Bible makes the city a sort of colony from Babylon or Babel. Shinar (see BABEL, TOWER OF), stating (Gen. x:11), 'out of that land (Babel, etc., in the land of Shinar) went forth Asshur and builded Nineveh.' A similar tradition is indicated in Micah v:6. The native monuments show that the tradition is correct, and that Nineveh was once included in the boundaries of the Babylonian empire. (See Driver in Ho-garth's *Authority and Archaeology*, pp. 29, 39.) In fact it seems to have taken its name from the Babylonian city of Ninā on the Euphrates, which is mentioned by Diodorus (ii:3, 7), quoting probably from Ctesias.

The name of Nineveh is written *Ninus* and *Ninā* in the cuneiform inscriptions. A popular etymology connected it with the Assyrian *nūnu*, 'fish,' at a very early date, since the name is idio-

Figure 3- 7 Fallow's Bible Encyclopedia Nineveh - p.1238
 Source: Fallows Bible Encyclopedia 24

Fallows's Bible Encyclopedia
 Nineveh – a "fish" inside the enclosure of a city – p.1239

NINEVEH

1239

NINEVEH

graphically represented by the picture of a fish inside the enclosure of a city. But it seems really to have been derived from the title of the Babylonian goddess Ninā, the daughter of Ea, who was identified with the Semitic Istar. Ninā is the original of the Greek form Ninos." (A. H. Sayce, *Hastings' Bib. Dict.*)

(3) **History.** After the simple statement in Genesis, the sacred record is for a long time entirely silent respecting Nineveh, which, we may therefore presume, remained inconsiderable for many generations. At length, some fifteen hundred years after the first mention of the place, in the days of Jeroboam II, king of Israel (B. C. 825), Nineveh again enters by name on the biblical record, having meanwhile grown into a mighty power. This reappearance of Nineveh is accidental, and shows that the Bible does not profess to give any orderly and systematic history of the world. Other countries come on the scene and disappear, just as the course of events in the kingdoms of Judah and Israel seem to require or may chance to occasion.

Nineveh is described in the book of Jonah as 'that great city,' 'an exceeding great city of three days' journey,' probably in a straight line through the place, as the large cities of Asia stood on a great extent of country, having gardens, and even fields, in the midst of them; and Jonah is said to 'enter into the city a day's journey' (ch. iii:4) before he began to foretell its overthrow; that is, as is most likely, he penetrated into the heart of the place, as being that which was most suitable for delivering his burden. The magnitude of the place may also be gathered from what is said in the last verse of the book: 'That great city, wherein are more than six score thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattle' (grazing). The population of a place must have been immense in which there were no fewer than 120,000 children— young children, the language employed seems to denote. It also appears from the same book that the state of society was highly complex, organized in divers ranks from the king and the noble to the peasant; and, if we may argue from the exactness with which the number of children is given,

735) entrusted with 'the burden of Nineveh.' From this book it would appear that the repentance of the city, if sincere, was not durable. Therefore was the anger of Jehovah about to fall upon it and make it a perpetual waste. (See SENNACHERIB.)

Expressions that are employed tend to give a high idea of the size and splendor of the place; it had many strongholds, and many gates with bars, probably of brass; its inhabitants were 'many as the locusts;' it had multiplied its merchants above the stars of heaven; its crowned (princes) were as the locusts, and its captains as the great grasshoppers (ch. iii:12-17). So her wealth was prodigious: 'There is none end of the store and glory out of all the pleasant furniture.' The reason assigned for the destruction of the city shows how great was its wickedness: 'Out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image; I will make thy grave; for thou art vile' (ch. i:14). 'Woe to the bloody city! It is all full of lies and robbery' (ch. iii:1). Shortly after (B. C. 713) the delivery of this prophecy Sennacherib, king of Assyria, having invaded Judæa, suffered a signal defeat by the special act of God: 'So Sennacherib departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineveh' (2 Kings xix:36). Very brief, however, was his dwelling there, for as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch, his god, Adrammelech and Shazerer, his sons, smote him with the sword; and Esarhaddon, his son, reigned in his stead (2 Kings xix:37). The predicted punishment of the city was now approaching. Zephaniah gave his authority that it would come (ch. ii:13). (See also Is. xiv:24, sq.): 'The Lord will stretch out his hand against the north and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.' The language which immediately ensues goes to confirm the view which has been given of the commercial greatness (it was the entrepôt for the trade of Eastern and Western Asia), the surpassing opulence, the high culture, the immense population, and the deep criminality of the city of Nineveh.



Jewish Captives from Lachish.

we should be justified in asserting that the people were in an advanced stage of civilization, seeing that their social statistics were well attended to and carefully preserved. Civilization, however, had brought luxury, and luxury corruption of morals, for 'their wickedness had gone up before God' (ch. i:2). Yet was not their iniquity of the lowest kind, for the Ninevites repented at the preaching of Jonah.

(4) **Prophecies Against Nineveh.** A few years later we find the prophet Nahum (B. C.



Winged Deity.

From Strabo (xvi. p. 737), the place appears to have been much greater than even Babylon; and from Diodorus Sic. (ii:3), that it measured 480 stadia in circumference, having very high and broad walls, which, aided by the river, rendered it impregnable.

This safety was, however, merely imaginary. Sardanapalus, who had a full share of the vices of his subjects, endured in the eighth century before Christ a siege of three years' duration at the hands of the Medes, under Arbaces, which led to the overthrow of the city (Diod. Sic. ii:26). But so large and so powerful a capital was not easily destroyed. Nineveh was the seat of an Assyrian kingdom till the year B. C. 625, when it was taken by Nabopolassar of Babylon and Cyaxares, king of the Medes, which led to the destruction of the

4. The Sunni Triangle Location of the Sunni Triangle in Iraq

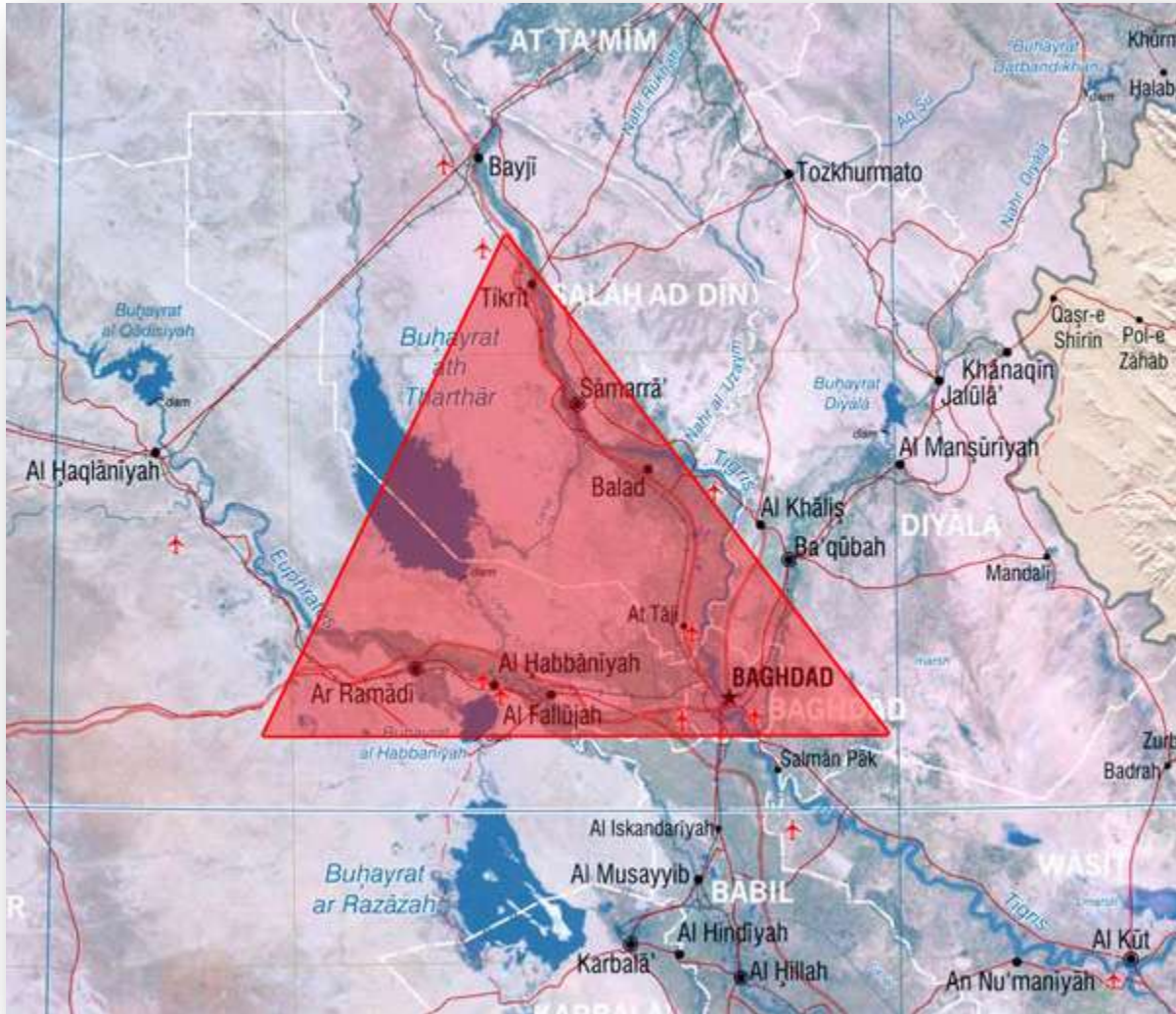


Figure 3- 9 Sunni Triangle Map – Wikipedia
Source: Wikipedia, “Sunni Triangle” 26

The Sunni Triangle

Mosul constitutes the uppermost tip of the Sunni Triangle

A PUBLICATION OF THE INSTITUTE FOR THE STUDY OF WAR AND WEEKLYSTANDARD.COM

center of gravity for AQI, Mosul is the network's strategic center of gravity – an area of interest that if lost would make AQI's survival very difficult. Mosul has always been a center for the Sunni insurgency. It is a critical hub for AQI funding and foreign terrorist facilitation. It is also the hinge that connects the west-east line of communication that runs from the Syrian border to the north-south lines that lead to central Iraq.

AQI and a patchwork of other insurgents are now firmly entrenched in large sections of Mosul, as well as along the road network west of the city from the Syrian border; along the cities of the upper Tigris River Valley; and in the belt of fields, villages, roads, ridges, and valleys that connects these two lines southwest of the city. There are currently three fights being waged in Mosul: Coalition and Iraqi Security Forces are fighting to uproot AQI from the city; they are also fighting to uproot AQI in the more rural areas around the city used as support zones; finally, Arabs and Kurds in northern Iraq are engaged in a larger provincial and regional struggle for land and power.

This backgrounder focuses on the fight against AQI, but also addresses the other issues as they relate to the fight for the city of Mosul itself.

The fight for Mosul is sure to be long and difficult as it unfolds over the coming months. What follows is a comprehensive look at the situation in that city, beginning with historical context and then proceeding with details of the contest in Mosul from the beginning of the Iraq War in 2003 to early 2008. The paper then explains the enemy system in Mosul and concludes with a likely strategy for clearing and securing the city.



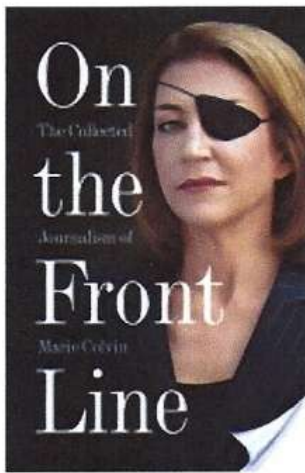
CONTEXT AND HISTORY

Mosul is the second largest city in Iraq, with a population of approximately 1.8 million people. It is located 250 miles north of Baghdad along the Tigris River in Ninawa province and constitutes the uppermost tip of the so-called 'Sunni triangle.' The Sunni triangle is bounded by Mosul, the cities along the upper Tigris River Valley, and the cities along the middle Euphrates River Valley in Anbar province. At the northern tip of this triangle, Mosul lies on a fault line where various ethnic, religious, sectarian, and tribal groups intersect. The distribution of the city is approximately 70% Sunni Arab, 25% Kurd, and the remaining 5% a mixture of Shi'as, Turcomans, Yezidis and Christians.

As in Baghdad, the Tigris River runs through

Figure 3- 10 Mosul the uppermost tip of the Sunni Triangle
Source: The Institute for the Study of War 27

The Sunni Triangle Ad-Dawr



Time and again special forces were sent into action in the Sunni triangle between Baghdad and Saddam's stronghold, Tikrit. Somehow the fugitive ex-dictator always seemed to have moved on.

When his sons Uday and Qusay were killed in early July there was a surge of fresh leads from local Iraqi informants. But still no sign of Saddam.

Col James Hickey, commander of the US 4th infantry battalion based at an old Iraqi military compound in Tikrit, was in charge of the hunt. Looking out from his terrace over the River Tigris last August, as a junior officer at his shoulder shot doves at dusk, Hickey said: 'There is a high probability that this old man is in my area of operations. I'm ready. If he's here, he's got a problem.'

He added: 'If he's here we'll get him. I think it will be sooner rather than later.'

It proved to be a long time later, but Hickey was correct. Saddam was on his patch.

Ad Dawr, a village of nondescript concrete homes, palm trees and sunflower fields beside the Tigris, was the scene of one of the great moments in Saddam's mythology. He boasted that after trying to assassinate Iraq's President Abdel Karim Al-Qassem in 1959, he fled by swimming the river to Ad Dawr, where he holed up to recover from a bullet in the leg.

Only minor elements of the story are true, but Ad Dawr – in the heart of the Sunni triangle – resonated with Saddam. He spent his unhappy, violent childhood in another nearby village, Awja, which he is said to hate. Ad Dawr was safer.

Figure 3- 11 Ad-Dawr in the heart of the Sunni Triangle

Source: *On the Front Line: The Collected Journalism of Marie Colvin* by Marie Colvin 28

5. Spiritual Triangles

To most people, triangles are simply three-sided symbols or objects that are found in a variety of every day applications, such as mathematics, engineering or surveying. However, to occultists and others familiar with the occult arts, triangles have a deeper, spiritual meaning. To the occult, triangles represent a merging of the spiritual and earthly realms and are considered symbolic or “spiritual triangles”. More specifically, spiritual triangles represent triune gods (or god of three) as well as identify geographical spiritual gateways (geographic areas of demonic activity and influence on earth) found on such things as maps or plats. Even truncated triangles and truncated triangular shapes, such as a pyramid, have spiritual meaning to the occult.

Ancient Symbolism of Triangles

In antiquity, "... triangles were conceived by the ancients to explain the secret order of the cosmos".²⁹ Pagans believed that triangles symbolically revealed that three spirits were brought down into the geographical or the worldly realm. For example, *Baal-Shalisha, a pagan god of three*,³⁰ is mentioned in the Bible in 2 Kings 4:42. In other words, “a god of three” or triune god would be a composite of three different deities. The worship of triune gods was prevalent throughout ancient civilizations with the names of the triune varying from region to region.

While pagan gods were often portrayed in the image of a deified man or woman, pagans would also use symbols for the same purpose. For example, several statues of antiquity have been found that are supposedly in the image of the goddess Nike – yet we also know that pagans believed that the symbol of a “swoosh” (✓) itself embodied the goddess Nike as well. Just as the ✓ identified Nike in ancient times, the products manufactured by the modern-day sports company, Nike, are also readily recognized worldwide simply by this same symbol.

In a similar way, the symbol of a triangle (Δ) was believed to embody and/or represent a composite of three separate gods and/or goddesses being brought down into the geographical realm. However, the triangle (and the symbol of a fish as discussed below) also represented spiritual doorways or gateways.

An example of a spiritual gateway is found in Genesis 28:10-17 and is often referred to as “Jacob’s ladder”. As Jacob travelled from Beer-sheba to Haran, he laid down to sleep one night and saw a spiritual ladder in a dream with angels of God ascending and descending to and from heaven and earth. After awakening, Jacob exclaimed that it was a *gate of heaven* (Gen 28:17). Satan, as we know, imitates and perverts things of God and thus has his own (demonic) gateways. These gateways, known as “high places” or places of idol worship in the Old Testament, are gateways of the demonic and places of both demonic activity and demonic influence.

Ancient Languages and Spiritual Gateways - Daleth

The etymology of the Egyptian hieroglyphic of a fish, the Phoenician *daleth*, the Hebrew *daleth* and the Greek *delta* are keys to understanding why the occult and Freemasons use triangle and fish symbols to identify spiritual gateways. Even though Egyptian hieroglyphics were never an alphabet in the true sense, nonetheless, the Semitic people of Phoenicia, who created the first known true alphabet, were influenced by Egypt’s use of pictures to communicate.

Over time, the use of pictures evolved into the letters of the alphabet. Those who understand the significance of the etymology of words and images realize that the root meaning is still relevant – especially for those operating in secrecy. It is in that sense that the root meanings are relevant for those of us who expose what the unrighteous do in secret.

It is well known that organizations who operate in secrecy, like the occult and Freemasons, are heavily influenced by all aspects of ancient civilizations, especially their beliefs about their relationship to the spiritual

realm. For that reason, they are known to use symbols and letters to convey one message to those who are like-minded and who, like themselves, understand the etymology of words or images, while hiding the true meaning from the general public. As a result, they are able to continue to operate in secrecy.

Therefore, let's look at the etymology of the fish and triangle, two symbols whose root meanings are vital to the Freemasons and the occult who both believe that the triangle is symbolic of the spiritual. The chart below shows the etymology of the letter/symbol, "*daleth*", from its earliest usage.

Daleth		
Civilization	Symbol	Meaning of the Symbol
Egyptian		The Egyptian hieroglyph for the Phoenician daleth is a fish
Semitic		Daleth – in the Semitic alphabet, daleth – the door – was portrayed as a fish with a triangular tail
Phoenician		Daleth meant "tent door" for the resemblance of a tent to the shape of a triangle
Hebrew		The Hebrew daleth also conveyed the idea of a door or tent door – a triangle. Apparently, at one time this two-sided symbol was considered to be a representation of a triangle
Greek		Daleth was known to the Greeks as delta. It too was meant to represent a door or gateway – in particular, a door or gateway to a river
Roman	D d	

Figure 3- 12 The Symbol "Daleth"

The Semitic alphabet used pictures to convey ideas. For example, the earliest known Semitic symbol of a fish literally meant "door" or more specifically a "tent door". Interestingly, the Semitic people of Phoenicia incorporated a triangle into their symbol of a fish; it was the tent shape of the triangle that was meant to be symbolic of a door or gateway. This particular shape became known as *daleth*.

Over time, the diamond shape of the fish was eliminated and only the triangular shaped tail remained – pointing in the opposite direction. This particular shape was the fourth letter of the Phoenician alphabet and was also known as *daleth*. Even though the shape evolved, the idea behind the letter daleth remained and daleth continued to be equivalent to a door.

Interestingly, *daleth* was adopted by the Hebrews for the fourth letter of their alphabet and like the Phoenician *daleth*, the Hebrew *daleth* also meant door. To the Greeks, who adopted *daleth* as the fourth letter of their

alphabet, *daleth* was **written in the form of a triangle** and was renamed “*delta*”. Like the Phoenician and Hebrew *daleth*, the Greek *delta* means door.

Obviously, not everyone used *daleth* in the same way that the pagans did as not everyone bowed down to pagan deities. Many used *daleth* or *delta* for secular purposes. However, it is the meaning of *daleth* that the pagans corrupted for their purposes to identify their spiritual gateways that I want to address.

According to *The Interpreter’s Dictionary of the Bible*, as well as other sources, the original meaning of *daleth* was probably *dag* – the Hebrew word for fish.³¹ In other words, because *daleth* was originally based on the pictogram of a fish, the representation of both the triangle and a fish can be used interchangeably to convey the idea of a door. This same concept was embraced by America’s Founding Fathers when laying the foundations of our Nation’s Capitol.

The Egyptians believed in orientating their temples to the stars; likewise, those who were responsible for designing the layout of our nation’s Capital ensured that Washington, D.C. was laid out in accordance with those same pagan beliefs. The particular star in relationship to the layout of Washington, D.C. is “*Sirius*” – and interestingly, but not surprisingly, the Egyptian hieroglyphic for Sirius includes the **triangular obelisk**. The other two hieroglyphics alongside the obelisk are a dome and a five-pointed star, both of which are incorporated into the structure and artwork of our Nation’s Capitol building. Once again, the ideology and symbolism were to show the relationship between the spiritual and the natural.

Spiritual Gateways in Washington, DC

It is well known that America’s Founding Fathers, as well as those who later implemented their plans and beliefs, used artwork and architectural symbolism to spiritually link our nation’s capital to civilizations of antiquity. Therefore, it is not surprising to find numerous triangles located throughout the city of Washington, DC. An example of this is the Federal Triangle, which is located between the White House and the Capitol and includes approximately 70 acres. These triangles identify the numerous spiritual doors or gateways throughout our Nation’s Capital through which the demonic and principalities operate.

Earlier maps of D.C. also clearly portray the Capitol, White House, Lincoln and Jefferson Memorials as well as the Washington Mall all strategically enclosed within the outline of a huge fish, as shown in the annotated aerial photographs ³² below of Washington, D.C.

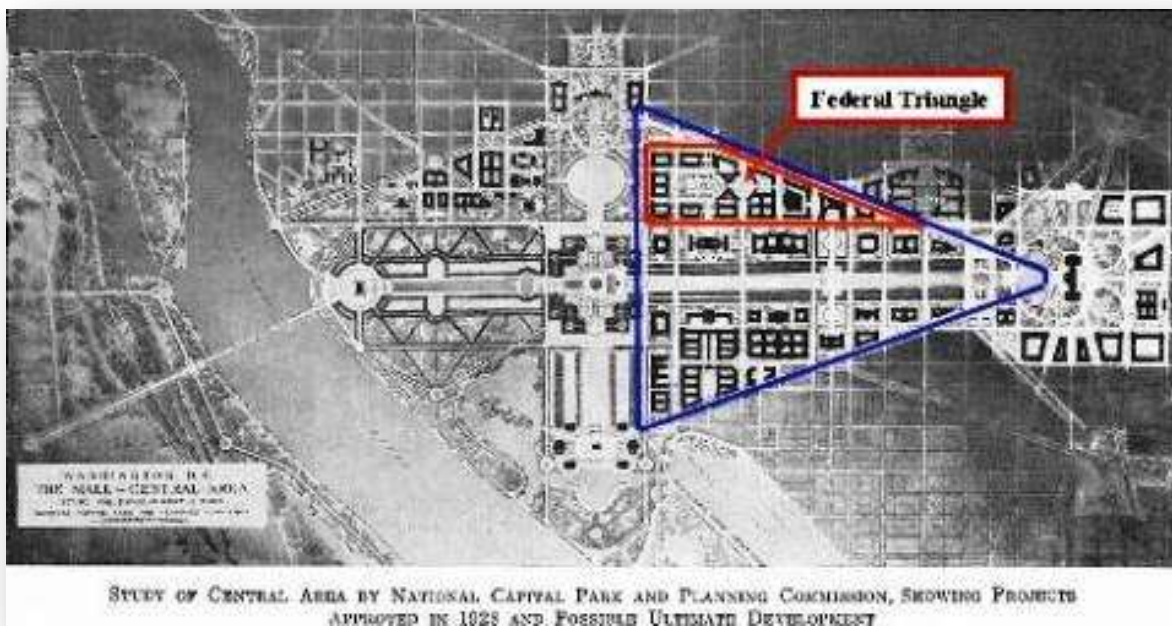
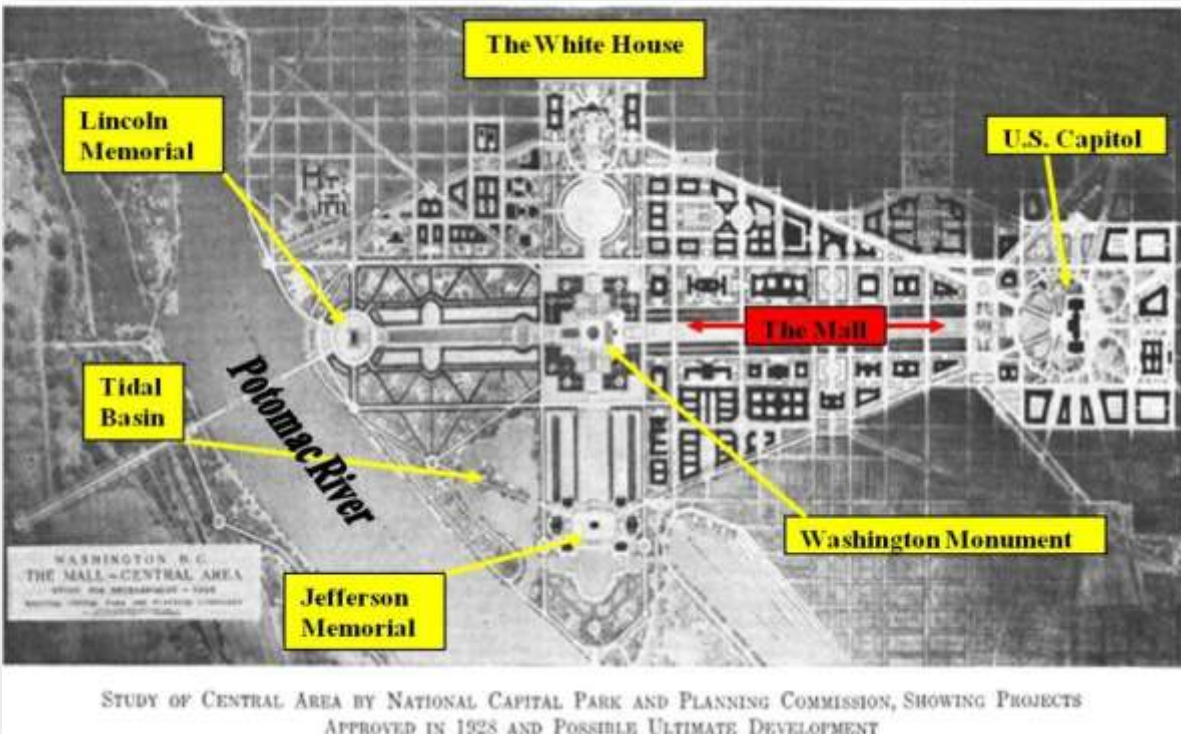


Figure 3- 13 The Federal Triangle

Source: Development of the United States Capital

America’s Foremost Political “Demonic Spiritual Gateway”

The above fish identifies the foremost political “demonic spiritual gateway” in America. This and other symbolism located throughout Washington, DC spiritually connects our nation’s Capital to various ancient civilizations and their demonic gateways, for example, ancient Nineveh.

Just as our nation's capital is represented by the image of a fish inside the enclosure of a city, biblical Nineveh was also represented by the picture of a fish inside the enclosure of a city. According to *The Popular and Critical Bible Encyclopedia*, "The name of Nineveh is written *Ninua* and *Nina* in the cuneiform inscriptions. A popular etymology connected it with the Assyrian *nunu*, 'fish,' at a very early date, since the name is ideographically represented by the picture of a fish inside the enclosure of a city."³³

The World's Foremost "Demonic Spiritual Gateway": The Gates of Hell

America's foremost political demonic spiritual gateway is also spiritually connected to the world's foremost demonic spiritual gateway located in Israel at ancient Caesarea Philippi: ***The Gates of Hell***. Caesarea Philippi was originally called Paneas in honor of the Greek god Pan who was a goat deity. As shown in the above map, the Capitol of the United States is positioned inside the topography of a goat's head (see enlarged image below) that sits atop a geographical triangle that is truncated (blue outline surrounding the Federal Triangle in red). This particular triangle is one of several triangles incorporated within the layout of the fish. Again, both the triangle and fish are symbolic of spiritual gateways and the triangles within the fish are symbolic of gateways within the gateway.

Gateway of Hell

Matthew 16:13-19 When Jesus came into the coasts of **Caesarea Philippi**, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the **gates of hell** shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven." (KJV, emphasis added)

"And the Gates of Hell shall not Prevail"

Caesarea Philippi was an area that Christ had not been to before and His journey to Caesarea Philippi, a prominent pagan high place, marked the northern limit of Jesus' travels outside Jerusalem. Given that travel would not have been easy due to the topography of the land, why would Jesus journey to this particular pagan high place to make such a profound statement as recorded in Matthew 16:13-19 rather than the Temple?

To begin with, the name Caesarea Philippi was synonymous with the gates of hell. According to ancient history, the pagans of antiquity believed the gates of hell were literally located at Caesarea Philippi. It was here that Jesus fearlessly stood at the gateway of hell and spoke a creative word into the spiritual realm (Ephesians 3:10). He declared to Satan, the father of lies, and to the kingdom of darkness that like Peter, all of God's children, not just the prophets, would have the ability to hear from God the Father. It was upon our ability to hear that He would build His church – and that the gates of hell would not prevail against it.

The Gates of Hell were Located within a Geographical Triangle

Given that spiritual gateways are identified by spiritual triangles, we should not be surprised that the gates of hell were located in a city "nestling amid three valleys on a terrace in the angle of Hermon".³⁴ Nor should we be surprised that Mount Hermon itself was a mountain range with three summits situated like the angles of a triangle. Given the spiritual symbolism of truncated triangles, which is described later in this paper, it is also significant that one of the three summits is described as truncated.

Nor should we be surprised that it was here that Jesus asked His disciples who they thought He was and after Peter responded that He was the Son of God that Jesus said unto Peter: *“That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the **gates of hell** shall not prevail against it.”*

The Gates of Hell and the U.S. Capitol

There is an interesting spiritual connection between the Gates of Hell in Caesarea Philippi and the U.S. Capitol. It is common knowledge, especially among occultists, that the landscape design and layout of the U.S. Capitol grounds appears as the outline of a goat's head when viewed from a vertical or aerial perspective (below is a copy of the original 1874 drawing for Capitol landscape improvements showing the goat's head). As noted above, Caesarea Philippi was originally named Paneas in honor of the goat deity, Pan. Thus, both Caesarea Philippi and the U.S. Capitol have a “goat theme” in common.

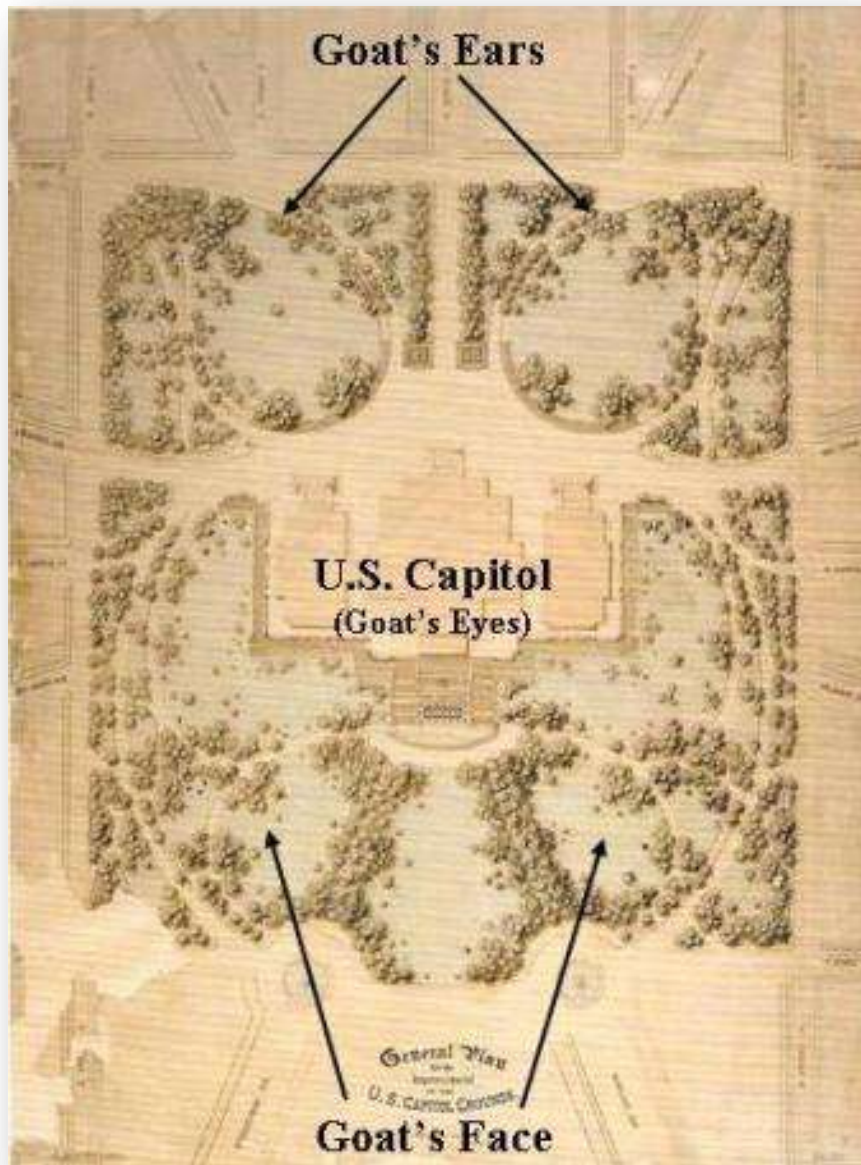


Figure 3- 14 U.S. Capitol "Goat's Head"
Source: History of the United States Capitol 35

While this goat connection might be dismissed in of itself, the Summer House cannot be. Located on the

grounds on the west side of the Capitol is a small brick structure called the Summer House. In addition to the goat's head, the Summer House was part of the Capitol's landscape design of Frederick L. Olmstead, the Capitol's original landscape architect, in 1874. It is an open-air hexagon-shaped (geometrically composed of six equilateral triangles) structure designed as a grotto with iron gates at the entrance. Of particular interest is a fountain inside the structure that was originally designed to incorporate a device with a set of chimes, sometimes referred to as a carillon, to produce a "melody" (not a song) from the falling waters.³⁶ In a straight line behind the gates and fountain and viewable through an oval opening or window in the far wall is a grotto with a stream of water coming from this small cave (see picture below).



Figure 3- 15 Capitol Summer House Fountain
Source: Personal Photograph

Comparing the Summer House on the Capitol grounds to Caesarea Philippi, we find that Caesarea Philippi was located in one of the angles of triangular-shaped Mount Hermon. Caesarea Philippi and Mount Hermon were where the goat-deity, Pan, had a grotto or cave with a stream flowing from it, just as found in the Summer House. Pan is often depicted as playing a set of pipes. According to mythology, Pan invented a musical instrument composed of unequal reeds plucked from a stream that produced a "plaintive melody" to woo the nymph, Syrinx and named the instrument after her.³⁷ This is analogous to the original intent of the carillon of the Summer House. The spiritual gates (Gates of Hell) of Caesarea Philippi, of course, correspond to the physical iron gates of the Summer House (see the below picture of the Summer House gates).



Figure 3- 16 U.S. Capitol Summer House Entrance Gate
Source: Personal Photograph

According to Bulfinch’s Mythology, “Pan, the god of woods and fields, of flocks and shepherds, dwelt in grottos, wandered on the mountains and in valleys, and ... came to be considered a symbol of the universe and personification of Nature.”³⁸ Pan’s woodland character and personification of nature fit nicely with Olmstead’s landscaping plans for surrounding the Summer House with many different types of plants, especially ivy, which he planted around the Summer House to “merge it with its surroundings”,³⁹ thus making it part of nature. The ivy is also symbolic of a spiritual cord as alluded to by Jeremiah:

Jer 48:32 ³²**O vine** of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer: **thy plants are gone over the sea,** they reach even to the sea of Jazer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.” (KJV, emphasis added)

Jeremiah was describing the physical spread of vines, but this is also symbolic of the spiritual spread of vines, in this case, across the sea to the ivy vines surrounding the Summer House, connecting the Summer House with Caesarea Philippi. When taken as a whole, the connections between the Gates of Hell at Caesarea Philippi and the U.S. Capitol and its Summer House are unmistakable.

The Enemy from the North

Quite often Scripture refers to the enemy as coming from the north whether or not the country was actually geographically located to the north. The Hebrews understood that coming from the north implied that the enemy was coming from a place of “darkness” or from a “hidden” place – and that could be from the north, south, east or west. Because north was symbolic of evil as well as a compass direction, I believe that’s why the gates of hell were specifically located at the northern boundaries of Jesus travels.

Joshua was considered a “type of Christ” – a foreshadowing of Christ. Just as Caesarea Philippi was the northern limit of Jesus’ travels outside Jerusalem, Caesarea Philippi, known as Baal-Gad in the Old Testament, was the northern most limit of Joshua’s conquest. Interestingly, both went “unto” the same geographical gateway; however, neither Joshua nor Jesus went “beyond” the gates of hell.

Star Worship & Triangles

Pagans used triangles in the belief that they were able to connect the heavens with the earth – the spiritual with the worldly. Just as those who laid out the design for our nation’s Capital aligned the buildings with the star Sirius, whose symbol is triangularly shaped, the triangular shaped island of Sicily was placed in the heavens in the outline of a triangle made up of stars.

Star worship was a common practice of pagans and at times, they would choose a cluster of stars to form some image that represented either a pagan god or geographical region. Such a cluster of stars was known as a constellation. An example of a triangular constellation meant to connect the heavens with the earth is the *Constellation Triangulum*. As suggested by its name, the *Constellation Triangulum* is triangular in shape and was associated with the triangular shaped island of Sicily.

The natives of Sicily embraced the pagan goddess Ceres as their patron deity and according to mythology, at the request of Ceres, Jupiter placed Sicily in the heavens in the outline of a triangle that was formed by stars. Of course, this triangle of stars was the cluster of stars that the natives of Sicily themselves chose to correspond to the triangular shape of Sicily, not the act of a pagan deity, but certainly under the influence of the demonic. Furthermore, constellations themselves are imaginary – the shapes or designs are man-made – and are only fixed on paper and not in the heavens.

The Star of your god

The “*star of their god*” in Acts 7:43 is a Biblical example where a star or group of stars has been assigned to a pagan deity in an effort to connect the earthly realm with the spiritual realm. In addition to a literal star, a “*figure*” of the same was made that could be carried around with them.

Acts 7:43 ⁴³Yea, ye took up the **tabernacle of Moloch**, and the **star of your god Remphan, figures** which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.” (KJV, emphasis added)

Sadly, those in Acts 7:43 that Stephen is referring to are the Israelites who, while wandering around in the wilderness, had adopted the customs of pagan star worship.

The “*tabernacle of Moloch*” mentioned in Acts 7:43 gives us a Scriptural understanding as to why the triangle is so significant to the Freemasons, the occult and others who use this symbol in their practices, rites, initiations and ceremonies. Given the context of triangles and the spiritual connection between the triangle and a tent, it is interesting that the “*tabernacle*” of Moloch, or as some translations read, “*tent*”, that the Israelites carried with them is referring to a figure in the same sense that the star of their god was a figure. It wasn’t a literal tent, but an object of worship in the shape of a tent.

According to Strong’s Concordance, the Greek word translated into English as “*figures*” in the context of Acts 7:43 is referring to a pattern or print of an image that was stamped on to either the clothing, their sandals or other objects through the use of dye. **40** Given that it was the figure of the tabernacle (tent) of Moloch and not the image of the god itself that they carried with them, then it would stand to reason that the figure they stamped onto their clothing and elsewhere would have been the triangular (Δ) shape of a tent.

Scripture reveals that there is nothing new under the sun, what has been will be again. Even today, it is not unusual to see clothing and shoes with pagan images and symbols imprinted into the fabric or their construction. As previously noted, Nike’s “*swoosh*” (✓) is imprinted onto shoes, clothing and sports equipment and it is not unusual to see triangles or some variation of triangles on clothing or shoes. Whether or not all manufacturers understand the meaning behind the symbol is unknown. Some manufacturers are aware while others are not.

When the Israelites “*took up the tabernacle of Moloch*”, it meant that they “*carried*” the tabernacle. Interestingly, both the words “*carry*” and “*wear*”, when used as verbs, mean “*to bear*” – in the sense to display. People don’t really have to talk for us to know something about them; the words or symbols on their clothing or

cars speak volumes. For example, someone in the military can identify the rank of an officer simply by the symbols that he wears on his uniform without the officer verbalizing his rank. Christians wear specific symbols for the purpose of saying, albeit without words, that they are a Christian. In other words, people often carry their words and ideology by wearing them and it is in this sense that the Israelites carried the tabernacle of Moloch throughout the wilderness.

Given that pagans believed that the symbol of a triangle itself embodied a god or goddess, then those who carried the tent of Moloch would have believed that Moloch himself was embodied within the symbol of the triangle. In other words, they would have believed that they were carrying the presence of Moloch around with them as well.

The belief that the presence of a pagan deity dwelt within a tent that could be carried around was Satan's counterfeit of the moveable Tabernacle that God had Moses to build. It was within this tabernacle and its "A-shaped" tent that covered it that God dwelt and moved about. It was also within this tent and tabernacle that God's presence would manifest and He would meet with His people as they moved through the wilderness. (Ex 25:8; 29:42; 2 Sam 7:6)

The shape of the Tabernacle differs from that of a tent, as the rectangular shaped Tabernacle itself was covered by an A-shaped tent. For that reason, it can be understood that God dwelt in both a tent and a tabernacle as recorded in 2 Samuel 7:6.

2 Samuel 7:6 ⁶Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.” (KJV)

According to Strong's Concordance, the Greek word translated into English for tabernacle in the context of Acts 7:43 is referring to a tent as well as a tabernacle, which would explain why some translations read tabernacle while others read tent. Again, it stands to reason that the symbol for Moloch's tabernacle (tent) would be that of a triangular shaped tent.

I also want to point out that the main focus of the six pointed star that pagans associate with Moloch should be on the two triangles or tents that make up the star – not just the outside shape of the star. The association of a pagan deity with a star is also recorded in Acts 19:35 where the Ephesians had associated their pagan goddess and her image to the star Jupiter:

Acts 19:35 ³⁵And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?” (KJV)

Mathematical Triangles are not “Spiritual Triangles”

Mathematical triangles are not spiritual triangles in of themselves. Mathematical triangles abound in everyday living and not every triangle has spiritual significance. However, when the occult, such as Freemasons, are involved, the triangles used by them in designs of cities (e.g., Washington, DC), buildings, art, surveys of land, clothing, business logos, *ad infinitum*, then the triangles and triangular shapes are almost certainly of spiritual significance. As noted above, they will identify spiritual gateways, represent gods (idols)/triune gods, stars of gods.

The main focus of this study is on the spiritual aspect and not the mathematical. Those who use symbols to convey occult meanings to the initiated while hiding the true meaning of the symbol from the general public want the public to believe that the symbol is nothing more than the representation of a mathematical triangle.

The modern day occultist views the world through the same lens that the occultist of antiquity viewed the

world. For that reason, they continue to use the same occult symbols as the people of antiquity used. Because the public views antiquity as nothing more than the past and having no meaning today, occultists are able to establish demonic strongholds in churches and neighborhoods as well as our nation's capital through the use of spiritual triangles.

It's important to keep in mind that each individual letter of the ancient alphabets, unlike the letters of the English alphabet,⁴¹ was a symbol that could stand alone to convey an idea. To determine if a triangle is spiritual or not, one cannot solely compare it to a mathematical triangle because the shape of a spiritual triangle was originally symbolic of a tent or gateway – and not that of a mathematical figure. Therefore, one has to ask if the triangular image is that of an “A-shaped” tent or that of a truncated or segmented triangle. Otherwise, mathematical triangles or shapes that are triangular in nature, yet not true triangles, can become confused with true spiritual triangles. For example, many shoes and clothing have spiritual tents and triangles incorporated into their design, while others have triangular shapes that are just that – shapes – and nothing more.

Spiritual Tents

“Spiritual Tents” are not to be confused with “Spiritual Triangles”. For example, the spiritual tent is symbolic of Molech's dwelling, while the spiritual triangle represents three different principalities coming together to form a triune god or a spiritual gateway. The spiritual triangle also represents the spiritual being brought down into the earthly realm.

While the spiritual tent of Molech was portrayed on apparel in the form of a one dimensional design, more than likely at one time or another, a three dimensional shrine was also constructed. Whether one or three dimensional, both were symbolic of Molech's dwelling brought down to earth. Like Molech's tent, the Egyptian pyramids were spiritual dwellings for Egypt's Pharaohs whom they believed to be gods, albeit deceased.

As a point of interest, in addition to the fish that surrounds the mall area in Washington, DC and the many triangles that make up the geographical landscape of our nation's capital, George Washington's personal tent at Yorktown was called the “Temple of Glory.”⁴² This spiritual tent, whose roof section was A-framed like various other tents erected during this part of America's history, was erected to convey an aspect of America's ideology concerning American patriotism.

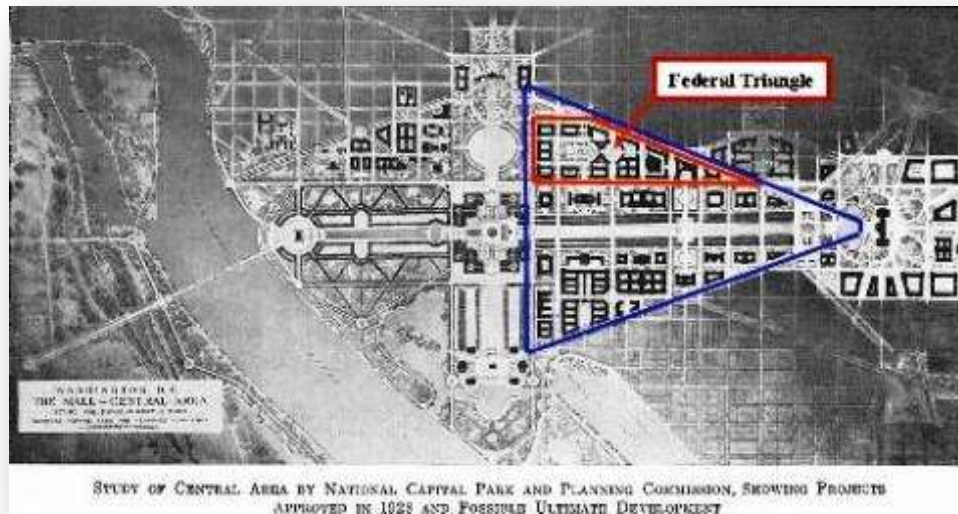
The Truncated Pyramid and Triangle Represents Unfinished Work

Many spiritual triangles are truncated or cut off at the top indicating unfinished work, both in the spiritual realm and the earthly realm. For example, our Founding Fathers chose a truncated pyramid as a symbol on the reverse side of the Great Seal of America indicating that even though they founded America, they also realized that the work they began could only be completed by future generations. The all-seeing eye placed above the truncated pyramid clearly symbolizes the spiritual (see the reverse side of a U.S. one-dollar bill for a picture of the Great Seal's truncated pyramid).

Furthermore, Pierre L'Enfant's realization that his grand design for Washington, DC would have to be completed by others was symbolically expressed through L'Enfant's “Federal Triangle”. The Federal Triangle is a truncated triangle that was incorporated into the geographical footprint of Washington, DC at its inception by L'Enfant. The Federal Triangle is an excellent example of “unfinished work” left by the Founding Fathers as the development that took place within this particular triangle occurred over a period of decades. Formed by Pennsylvania Avenue, Constitution Avenue and 15th Street, the building within this geographical framework continued well into the 1900's.

The below illustration shows the Federal Triangle (outlined in red), which was originally designed as a truncated triangle, located within a larger truncated triangle (outlined in blue). Both of these truncated triangles

are located within the “fish”, and include the sections that were incorporated into its design. The sections are part of a whole and are symbolic of the future generations that would contribute to completing, if possible, the unfinished work left by our Founding Fathers and their generation. Over the decades, the work has been a “work in progress” and will probably, to one degree or another, remain an on-going work.



See Figure 3-13 above



Federal Triangle Segments

The below illustration clearly portrays the sections that were incorporated in the Federal Triangle’s design.

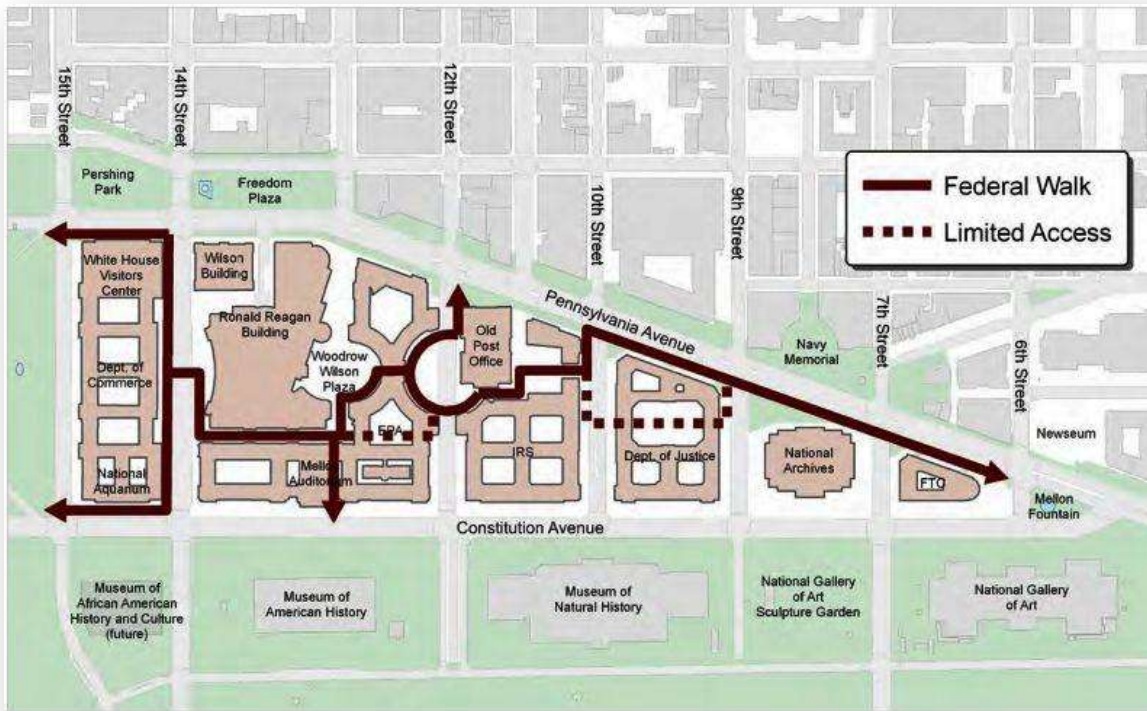


Figure 3- 17 Federal Triangle Segments

Source: National Capitol Planning Commission Website 43

Obviously, all spiritual triangles have a common thread; however, the truncated and/or segmented triangles have a spiritual dimension that the traditional three-sided triangle does not. Even though all spiritual triangles are occult symbols, they are different – each has their own story to tell.

The Tower of Babel

The Book of Ecclesiastes reveals that there is nothing new under the sun – what has been will be again. Man’s efforts to reach the heavens are first recorded in Genesis 11 when the Babylonians built the Tower of Babel.

Genesis 11:4 ⁴And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. (KJV)

Like other Babylonian towers, it is believed that the Tower of Babel was a truncated pyramid with seven stepped levels. These ziggurats were the typical structure during antiquity and the seven different steps were representative of seven different planetary or stellar deities that the Babylonians believed to be the mediators between heaven and earth. The seven steps, whose top, it was hoped, would reach to heaven, are an excellent example of Satan’s counterfeit of the spiritual ladder and gate of heaven that Jacob saw in Genesis 28.

The belief that various structures, including tents, erected during America’s early history were temples was also deemed to be appropriate when they built our nation’s Capitol and for that reason the United States Capitol was originally known as “The Temple of Liberty”. Even though our nation’s capitol is not pyramidal in shape it is interesting that a goddess stands on the very top of the Capitol reaching to the heavens.

Spiritual Triangles Are Determined by Divination

When a triangle is reflected on a surveyor’s plat, more than likely that triangle is a spiritual triangle that identifies a geographical spiritual gateway where demonic activity takes place. However, these geographical

spiritual triangles are not determined by the surveyor – they are determined by divination by whoever is ultimately directing the work of the surveyor. The surveyor is simply surveying the land using standard surveying techniques. On the other hand, some surveyors who have a legitimate surveying business also operate in the occult arts and knowingly map out spiritual gateways as revealed to them by the demonic. Obviously, the same secular reasons given to the surveyor will be given to anyone inquiring about or who may eventually purchase the land containing the triangles.

Many of these demonic gateways result when the boundaries between two separate pieces of land change due to some agreement made between both owners, one of which may not even be aware of the spiritual aspects of the transaction. However, because those in the occult prefer to hide their true motives, they will come up with a logical secular reason to explain the change between the two existing boundaries. Consequently, the surveyor will make changes to the plat based upon these secular reasons provided by his client(s). When the change is reflected on the new surveyed plat, the plat will show one or more triangles that were formed when the new boundary line crisscrossed the old boundary line.

Obviously, pagans and those who operate in the occult want to live in these geographical spiritual gateways. However, Scripture reveals that we (Christians) are to stand in the gateway of the enemy (Genesis 22:17 and 24:60) and for that reason we find that pagans living in these gateways aren't always able to maintain ownership having been supplanted by Christians with the guidance of the Holy Spirit.

How Do We Know That We're Standing in a Spiritual Gateway?

In verse 12 of Genesis 28 we find that the Lord appears to Jacob in a dream and in verse 17, we find that it was here that Jacob said this is the “**Gate of Heaven**”.

Genesis 28:10-17 ¹⁷And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran. And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep. **And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.** And, behold the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed: And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of. And **Jacob awaked out of his sleep**, and he said, Surely the Lord is in this place; and I knew it not. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! This is none other but the house of God, and this is the **gate of heaven.** (KJV, emphasis added)

“*He dreamed*” indicates that it was **through revelation** from God that Jacob understood that this particular area was a “*gate of heaven*”. I know when I stand in a gateway because of revelation from the Lord, and signs and wonders (that I document) by which the Lord confirms His revelation.

Conclusion – Satan's Ultimate Plan

Spiritual triangles marking spiritual gateways and identifying triune gods fit into a larger context of a spiritual purpose and design. God's ultimate plan, as shown in Scripture, is to bring all things, both earthly and heavenly (spiritual) belonging to Him under the single headship of Christ. As Paul explained to the Ephesians, God revealed His will to us (formerly a mystery) of His grand plan of Christ's headship:

Ephesians 1:10 ¹⁰[He planned] for the maturity of the times and the climax of the ages to unify all things and head them up and consummate them in Christ, [both] things in heaven and things on the

earth”(Amplified Bible)

Satan, being a created being, does not create or originate things of his own. He is an imitator (*I will be like the most High, Isa 14:14*) and perverter of God’s will and ways. Satan’s plan since the Garden of Eden has been to pervert God’s will by bringing all things, both in heaven and on earth, under his Satanic headship, according to his will and his ways, which of course, are contrary to God’s will and ways.

Here we can start to see the connection between the earthly realm and heavenly realm. Satan is called the prince of the power of the air (Eph 2:2) and the god of this world (2Cor 4:4). He wants to bring both of his dominions together and have his will done, on earth and in the heavenly spheres. Thus, we can see that his plan is nothing more than a usurpation of God’s plan revealed in Ephesians 1:10; however, his plan will not prevail as his ultimate disposition will be the lake of fire where he will be tormented day and night (Rev 20:10).

We can see the gate of heaven and its counterfeit, the gates of hell; the Tent of the Meeting (Tabernacle) being carried by the Israelites in the desert and the tent of Moloch being carried (as symbols worn on clothing) by many of these same Israelites (Acts 7:43). The gate of heaven was shown to Jacob by divine revelation; the gates of hell were determined by divination (meaning they were inspired by principalities in the heavenly realms – Eph 3:10). In more modern times, cities, such as Washington, DC were designed with spiritual gateways imbedded in its design, federal buildings in the city oriented to stars (i.e., Sirius), temples built to deities (e.g., the Temple of Liberty, a.k.a. the U.S. Capitol), and symbols, art, sculpture all linking the earthly with the spiritual realm (in the heavenly spheres, not with God who resides above the spheres).

The Founding Fathers of America were greatly influenced by the demonic and examples abound everywhere. They and others that followed them implementing their ideals used pictures (paintings, artwork, symbols) to express their belief in the linkage and communication between the spheres of heaven and earth. Following are two such examples.

The following is taken from a description of the Statue of John Marshall that is included in *Art in the United States Capitol*: “On the north side of the base is a panel in relief, ‘*Minerva Dictating the Constitution to Young America.*’ A companion panel on the south side, ‘*Victory Leading Young America to Swear Fidelity at the Altar of the Union,*’ is depicted in the accompanying photograph.” (shown below) This statue, completed in 1884, sits on the U.S. Capitol grounds and clearly links the principalities Minerva and Victory with the writing of the Constitution as well as linking the earthly and spiritual realms.



Figure 3- 18 Statue of Chief Justice John Marshall

Source: Art in the United States Capitol 44

This influence of the Satanic was also found outside the realm of the inner circles of the government. In 1788, James Trenchard published an engraving in Philadelphia's *Columbian Magazine* entitled, "*Temple of Liberty*" (see copy of engraving below). Shown in this engraving are some of the principalities of influence in America. On the top of the temple are Libertas (middle), Justicia (corner) and Ceres (corner). Standing on the ground are Concordia, Cupid (holding a scroll with "Constitution" written on it indicating that the principalities were involved in the writings of America's Constitution, just as the Law was put into effect through the angels – Acts 7:53, Gal 3:9), and Clio, the muse of history recording the history of America and writing in a book, "WE ARE ONE" (i.e., those in heaven and earth are one).



Figure 3- 19 Classical Temple by James Trenchard (1788)
Source: Library of Congress Website [45](#)

Across the front of the classical temple are the words: “Sacred to Liberty, Justice and Peace.” Below the picture is a poem, which reads:

*Behold! a Fabric now to Freedom rear'd,
Approved by friends, and ev'n by Foes rever'd,
Where Justice too, and Peace, by us ador'd,*

*Shall heal each wrong and keep ensheath'd the sword
Approach then, Concord, fair Columbia's son,
And, faithful Clio, write that 'WE ARE ONE'.*

Some occultists still understand the deep-rooted symbolism of the triangle and triangular shapes, such as the spiritual tent and truncated pyramid. However, based upon Albert Pike's comments in *Morals and Dogma*, over time I believe that many in these occult organizations such as Freemasons, have no clue as to the well-hidden meaning and true purpose behind the symbolism of the triangle as demonstrated in the below quotes:

“[The Blue Degrees are but the outer court or portico of the Temple. ***Part of the symbols are displayed there to the Initiate, but he is intentionally misled by false interpretations.*** It is not intended that he shall understand them; but it is intended that he shall imagine he understands them. Their true explication is reserved for the Adepts, the Princes of Masonry. ***The whole body of the Royal and Sacerdotal Art was hidden so carefully, centuries since, in the High Degrees, as that it is even yet impossible to solve many of the enigmas which they contain.*** ...]”⁴⁶ (emphasis added)

“Masonry, like all the Religions, all the Mysteries, Hermeticism and Alchemy, *conceals* its secrets from all except the Adepts and Sages, or the Elect, and *uses false explanations and misinterpretations of its symbols to mislead those who deserve only to be misled; to conceal the Truth*, which it calls Light, from them, and to draw them away from it. ***Truth is not for those who are unworthy or unable to receive it, or would pervert it.*** ***So Masonry jealously conceals its secrets, and intentionally leads conceited interpreters astray.***”⁴⁷ (emphasis added)

“The symbols and ceremonies of Masonry have more than one meaning. They rather *conceal* than *disclose* the Truth.”⁴⁸

How much more so for the general public who is clueless about the spiritual meaning of triangles on their clothing, shoes, land, buildings, tattoos, and other everyday objects.

Chapter 4

December 13, 1998 and the Capture & Execution of Saddam Hussein

When Baal-Berith's stronghold was dislodged on December 13, 1998 - Saddam Hussein's stronghold was pulled down as well

It was Saddam Hussein's Appetite for Fish that Led to his Capture

According to Eric Maddox, the Army interrogator who is credited with pinpointing the location where they found Saddam Hussein - Hussein's appetite for fish proved to be fatal because it was Hussein's craving for his favorite fish that led to his capture.

According to Maddox it was after interrogating several people, including Hussein's former chef, that he found out that a former associate of Hussein's had built and stocked a fish pond. And, it was after Maddox was able to connect all the dots that they were able to track down Saddam Hussein - all because of his appetite for fish.

Christians who understand that there is a spiritual aspect to the conflict in Iraq understand the spiritual aspects of Hussein's appetite for fish - that it was a manifestation of his spiritual appetite.

As Spirit-led Christians, we know that there is always a spiritual dimension to the earthly. One is not inconsistent with the other, as one cannot exist without the other. As it concerns animals, this all began when Satan used the serpent as a tool to hide behind when he tempted Eve. And, for that reason, there is a spiritual nature of the serpent that we should be aware of. Not only is the serpent man's natural enemy – the serpent also represents man's "Spiritual Enemy." Needless to say, it is significant that both the animal and Satan were two dominant entities in the Adamic dispensation and for that reason the spiritual connection or relationship between Satan and animals is of importance.

And, so it is with the "spiritual aspects" of the fish that Hussein craved. In the context of this book, the fish that Hussein craved was a manifestation of the "spiritual fish" that he craved - the spiritual fish being the "Leviathan," which according to Strong's Concordance is both a serpent and a whale. And, Leviathan is also a reference to the Babylonian empire now known as present day Iraq.

Isaiah 27:1 ¹ In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea. (KJV)

Psalms 104:26 ²⁶ There go the ships: *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therein. (KJV)

To fully understand the spiritual aspects of Saddam Hussein's appetite for fish I want to reference both Philippians 3:18-19 and Romans 16:18.

Philippians 3:19 ¹⁹ They are headed for destruction. **Their god is their appetite**, they brag about shameful things, and they think only about this life here on earth. (NLT, emphasis added)

Romans 16:18 ¹⁸ For such persons do not serve our Lord Christ, but their own **appetites**, and by smooth talk and flattery they deceive the hearts of the naive. (ESV, emphasis added)

Spiritually speaking, appetite can be referring to someone's hunger or desire for the destructive things of the world. Philippians is speaking of someone who treats his stomach like a god - a god who could only be appeased by the consumption of certain foods - in the case of Saddam Hussein the god was the principality operating behind the great fish Leviathan.

Hussein's appetite for fish was a manifestation of the earthly things that Hussein's mind was set on - all things

that were opposed to the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

In the context of Philippians 3:19, Hussein had a hunger or appetite that drove him to seek satiation - to the point he was willing to expose where he was in hiding. The words "shame" and "earthly things" tells us that Hussein's hunger and carnal nature was beyond simple food. Because his belly and appetite was his god, Hussein was driven to satisfy his shameful desires without restraint - and this eventually led to his capture.

Saddam Hussein sacrificed to none but himself and to the greatest of the gods which was his own belly and sensual appetite - everything opposed to the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Saddam Hussein had an appetite - a craving for palaces fit for a Babylonian king, the desire to be known as the modern day king of Babylon, possessions, wealth, art, power, etc. And, Hussein's appetite for wanting to be like the Kings of Babylon of the ancient world became his god - his god that led to his capture and death.

According to the following article, for the entire six months that Eric Maddox was in Iraq he wore the same shirt that had a bigmouth bass embossed on it. Needless to say, there is a "spiritual connection" between the bigmouth shirt Eric Maddox wore and the Fish Pond that led to the capture of Saddam Hussein. I believe it was a sign that Eric Maddox would be the one that the Lord would use to lead to the capture of Saddam Hussein. When God created the heavens and earth He commanded man to subdue the earth and take dominion over the fish in the sea (Genesis 1:28) and in the context of Saddam Hussein - the bigmouth fish on Maddox's shirt, whether he realized it or not, was a sign that he was taking dominion over Leviathan - the "spiritual fish" operating behind Saddam Hussein. Hence the capture of Saddam Hussein.

Needless to say, Saddam Hussein's Appetite for Fish Proved Fatal!

The following article is from www.oudaily.com

Eric Maddox - interrogator, author of the book "Mission:Blacklist", responsible for the process of finding and capturing Saddam Hussein.

“... This same story is encapsulated in his book, “Mission: Blacklist #1,” on which a movie will be based starring Robert Pattinson, who will play Maddox.

‘Somebody wants to make a movie about my story - it’s very exciting,’ Maddox said.

Maddox said he has already met and gotten to know Pattinson. ‘He’s a great guy,’ Maddox said. ‘When they brought his name up to me, I had never heard of him before. I don’t believe in vampire movies and stories. I just didn’t know who he was.’

Maddox said he wore a single blue shirt for months in his search for Hussein, with no other changes of clothes. The shirt has a **bigmouth bass** [emphasis added] embossed on it, Velcro pockets and bloodstains.

‘I’ve still got it [the shirt.] I think Rob is gonna wear it in the movie,’ Maddox said.

Maddox had to wait five years to tell his story and write the book due to the U.S. government preferring to keep it classified, he said.

‘Since then, the United States government wanted me to endorse the movie, and wanted me to say who I am and what I do,’ he said.” **49**

“Mission: Black List #1: The Inside Story of the Search for Saddam Hussein

The Hunt for Saddam Hussein

According to Judges 8:33 and 9:46, some of the Israelites made Baal-Berith, the pagan god of pagan covenants, their god. In Iran, Iraq, Rome and the United States, Baal-Berith is known as "Mithra." This particular deity is well known as Mithra, the Military deity, as well.

Then (1998) & Now (2003): The Downfall of the King of Babylon: Isaiah 14:3-23 is "A Taunt Against the King of Babylon" and Speaks of the Downfall of the King of Babylon. Saddam Hussein, the Modern-Day King of Babylon, fell on December 13, 2003.⁵⁰ (see *Bearding the Tyrant*)

The principality behind Nebuchadnezzar, the Biblical King of Babylon, and Saddam Hussein, the modern-day King of Babylon, are both from the same dominion of Babylon. According to **The New York Times & International Herald Tribune Online**, when Hussein ordered one of the three original palaces of ancient Babylon to be rebuilt, he requested that his name be imprinted on the new bricks that were to be placed on top of the ancient bricks bearing the imprint of the Biblical King Nebuchadnezzar.

At Hussein's request the bricks were stamped with the following inscription: **"In the reign of the victorious Saddam Hussein, the president of the Republic, may God keep him, the guardian of the great Iraq and the renovator of its renaissance and the builder of its great civilization, the rebuilding of the great city of Babylon was done in 1987."**⁵¹ The inscription also includes the name of Nebuchadnezzar and the date of his reign linking the two. (see *Hussein's Babylon: A Beloved Atrocity*)

THE TAUNT - THEN: On December 13, 1998 from 11:45 am until 12:30 pm, I read Isaiah 14, the Taunt to the King of Babylon, in front of Lincoln's Bier located inside the tomb or cave-like structure in the US Capitol.⁵² (see "Receipts verifying that I was at the Capitol on December 13, 1998")

I spoke Isaiah 14:3-23, which is a Taunt against the King of Babylon, into the spiritual realm.⁵³ (see "Lincoln's Catafalque, Figure 4-15) and (*The Taunt Spoken in the Sub-basement of the Capitol*, Figure 4-16, Figure 4-17, Figure 4-18, and Figure 4-19)

Saddam Hussein claimed that he was a descendant of Nebuchadnezzar, and in that sense, he is the "Modern-Day King of Babylon." The spirit or principality behind the ancient "King of Babylon" is the same spirit that was operating through Saddam Hussein. The men that this principality works through die; however, the spirit doesn't die – this principality will only find another human to work through.

Not coincidentally, on this same day, Sunday, December 13, 1998, then-president Bill Clinton was in Jerusalem, Israel on the start of a Middle East trip. After receiving advance notice of a negative report on Iraq's compliance with UNSCOM, President Clinton made the decision to go to war with Iraq. He gave the Pentagon 72 hours to make preparations and air strikes

THE TAUNT - NOW: Five years later to the day, on December 13, 2003, ⁵⁵ Saddam Hussein, the modern-day King of Babylon, was captured at 12:30 pm our time.^{56 57} (see figures Figure 4-5, Figure 4-6, and Figure 4-7)

Both the date and time 12:30pm are significant. It was a very well known fact that Saddam Hussein hated President Bush and his father, the former President of the US. At one time Saddam had sought to have President Bush Senior assassinated. So with that understanding, the following comment from an American Soldier to Saddam upon his capture is significant.:

USA Today, December 16, 2003, p.5A: When captured, Saddam Hussein identified himself as the President of Iraq and an American Soldier replied, **'President Bush sends his regards.'**⁵⁸ (see Figure 4-24)

The following quotes are from a **Washington Post** article written by Eugene Robinson posted on Tuesday, January 2, 2007 on page A17 and is titled "*A Scaffold's Dark Portrait of Iraq*":

"The most revelatory moment comes when the condemned tyrant – unhooded, unbowed, still acting as if he expects the deference owed to a legitimate

started that Thursday.⁵⁴
(see Figure 4-4)

Other Taunts

Time Magazine – December 22, 2003 – page 15:
"Saddam Hussein...the palace monster of monuments and torture chambers had been reduced to the life of a bug. His captors picked through his shaggy hair, the raccoon beard. They scraped his throat, checked his teeth." Page 19: "Saddam...will likely never live down that image of him scruffy, defeated, opening his mouth for the doctor like a good boy. It's like he's a goat, one Iraqi delighted, watching the images of Saddam being searched on TV."⁶⁰ (see Figures 4-26 through 4-30)

The following are quotes from **The Washington Post** in an article, "Iraq to Probe Disorder at Hussein's Execution." The article was written by Sudarsan Raghavan and is dated Wednesday, January 3, 2007, Page A15: "The video was the latest example of how amateurs using modern technology are exposing abuses and holding the powerful to account. The investigation, officials said, would focus not only on who hurled the taunts but also on how the video was leaked, damaging the government's credibility. ... "The **taunts** provoked Hussein to hurl insults. Later, images of Hussein's swinging body were plastered on dozens of Web sites. ..."⁶¹ (see Figure 4-37)

Isaiah 14:4-6

⁴ That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!

⁵ The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

⁶ He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth (KJV)

"Bush's Comments on Hussein's Capture", **The Washington Post**, December 15, 2003, p.A8: "For the vast majority of Iraqi citizens who wish to live as free men and women, this event brings further assurance that the torture chambers and the secret police are gone forever. And this afternoon, I have a message for the Iraqi people: You will not have to fear the rule of Saddam Hussein ever again."

"The capture of this man was crucial to the rise of a free Iraq. It marks the end of the road for him, and for all who bullied and killed in his name. For the

head of state, especially one who rules by terror – gives a religious exhortation. A voice responds by speaking a name that is also a **taunt**: "Moqtada, Moqtada, Moqtada."⁵⁹ (see Figure 4-35)

The Washington Post, December 16, 2003, p.A28 reported "Excerpts From Bush's News Conference" on Saddam Hussein's capture. President Bush was asked what his greeting was to Saddam Hussein. He replied, "Good riddance. The world is better off without you, Mr. Saddam Hussein. And I find it very interesting that when the heat got on, you dug yourself a hole and crawled into it."⁶² (see Figure 4-25)

The Washington Post – December 16, 2003, p.C2: "The great leader brought low...It destroys his myth of being Nebuchadnezzar..."⁶³ (see Figure 4-33)

The Washington Post – December 16, 2003, p.A28

"The nightmare of the Baathist tyranny is finally over."⁶⁵ (see Figure 4-25)

Baathist holdouts largely responsible for the current violence, there will be no return to the corrupt power and privilege they once held. "64 (see Figure 4-34)

USA Today, December 15, 2003, p.4A, in the sidebar, "Saddam's Alleged Reign of Terror":

1. Authorized use of poison gas and other atrocities against Iran and northern Iraq
2. In one of the worst mass killings in recent history, Iraq dropped chemical weapons on Halabja killing as many as 5,000
3. In Kuwait, Iraqis committed murder, rape and torture

"... thousands of political foes and other critics were executed or simply disappeared. In some cases, the wives and daughters of Saddam's political foes were raped."66 (see Figure 4-39)

Isaiah 14:7-8

⁷ The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

⁸ Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us. (KJV)

One of the hangmen accused Hussein of destroying Iraq

The Washington Post, "In Hussein's Last Minutes, Emphatic Justifications" by Sudarsan Raghavan, December 31, 2006, p.A1, A 20: "A Defense of His Reign" – "*Haddad and Faroun walked with Hussein and his hangmen to the steps of the gallows. Then, one of the masked men, Haddad recalled, turned to Hussein and said: 'You have destroyed Iraq, impoverished its people and made us all like beggars while Iraq is one of the richest countries in the worlds.'*"67 (see Figure 4-38)

USA Today, December 15, p.4A: "Saddam's government destroyed more than 3,000 villages in northern Iraq and displaced about 900,000 citizens... Villages were destroyed as government forces burned house and fields. Thousands of civilians were executed."68 (see Figure 4-39)

Isaiah 14:9-12

⁹ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations. ¹⁰All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us? ¹¹Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee. ¹²How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! (KJV)

"It's not only the living Iraqis that are celebrating, he said. Even the dead Iraqis are celebrating in their graveyards." (Time Magazine, December 22, 2003) 69 (see Figure 4-28)

Verse 9 speaks of the Execution of Saddam that will more than likely result from his trial.

Hussein was the Leader who had built the very gallows that he died on. Many of those who had been executed on this same gallows that Hussein was executed included those who opposed him.

Symbolism: That the dead are stirred up to meet

Verse 9 also speaks of the "shades" or "spirits" in the graves aroused to meet the leaders upon their deaths – in this case it would be speaking of Saddam Hussein.

Time Magazine – December 22, 2003, p.18 "It's not only the living Iraqis that are celebrating, he said. Even the dead Iraqis are celebrating in their graveyards." (see Figure 4-28)

Hussein at his death in the pit beneath the gallows is symbolic in that his death occurred on the very gallows that he executed those who opposed him as well as many innocent people. Hussein executed many of his close advisers or the “chief ones” referred to in verse 9.

Isaiah 14:10-11

¹⁰ All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

¹¹ Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee. (KJV)

The Washington Post, December 16, 2003, p.A26 "In the end, many said, the man who had forced his three ruinous wars demonstrated the hollowness of his boasts. 'I was expecting a more honorable end for him, like shooting himself...But he was just a typical Arab leader – stay in power forever and then give their countries and themselves up to their worst enemy.' ... The Arab Street is stunned."⁷⁰ (see Figure 4-31)

Symbolism: Going to the gallows - Hussein was a broken man – and just like the others who were unable to defend themselves against Hussein – having been executed on the same gallows - he too had become weak.

USA Today, December 15, 2003, p.4A: "Saddam was last seen in public April 9, walking among his people in a friendly neighborhood of Baghdad. That same day, across town, Iraqis and US Marines pulled down a statue of Saddam in the symbolic end of his regime. When he next appeared more than 8 months later, a bearded, bewildered Saddam was pulled from a rat-infested hole."⁷¹ (see Figure 4-32)

Saddam's pomp (verse 11) was brought down to the grave. Hussein was executed - he died and was buried without the pomp that he so lavished on himself while ruling Iraq.

Isaiah 14:12-14 How You have Fallen!

¹² How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

¹³ For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

¹⁴ I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. (KJV)

The Washington Post, December 16, 2003, p.C2: "His capture ... the great leader brought low ... It destroys his myth of being *Nebuchadnezzar and Saladin*, ..." ⁷² (Compare Daniel 4:28-30 to Isaiah 28:14. Nebuchadnezzar like Satan wanted to be like the Most High. Saddam who portrayed himself as a Nebuchadnezzar in effect was also declaring to be like the Most High) (see Figure 4-33)

Verse 12: Hussein was cut down to the ground – they allowed his body to swing in mid air for approximately 5 minutes before they brought his body down.⁷³ **WashingtonPost.com:** “*In Hussein’s Last Minutes, Emphatic Justifications*” by Sudarsan Raghavan – December 31, 2006, p.A20 (see Figure 4-38)

USA Today, December 16, 2003, p. A26: Many said Hussein’s hope of founding an Arab warrior dynasty like his hero Saladin was exposed as fantasy.

USA Today, December 15, 2003, p.6A, "Tikrit was renowned as the birthplace of the Kurdish Sultan Saladin, who forced the Crusaders out of 12th century Jerusalem."⁷⁴ (see Figure 4-11)

Verse 13: Hussein was a self-proclaimed modern-day Nebuchadnezzar – of whom he claimed to be a direct descendant.⁷⁵

The Washington Post, “*Simple Ceremony Marks Hussein’s Return to Village for Burial*” by Sudarsan Raghavan, January 1, 2007, p.A1, A9 (see Figure 4-9)

Poetic Justice

USA Today, December 15, 2003, p.6A: "For Saddam Hussein, the end came close to his beginning. He was captured near Tikrit in Ad Dawr, a few miles from the farming village Owja, where he was born 66 years ago. Saddam, who styled himself a great regional leader in the tradition of the biblical conqueror Nebuchadnezzar rose to the peak of his influence in the 1980's. His fall came in two stages: his ouster in April during the American led invasion, and his ignominious capture Saturday in a crawl space near a two-room hut along the Tigris River. His hiding place was within sight of palaces he built for himself that now are headquarters for US forces. This is a sort of poetic justice, going from the peak of Arab power in the 1980s to hiding in a hole."**76** (see Figure 4-11)

Isaiah 14:15

¹⁵ Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. (KJV)

USA Today, December 15, 2003, p.4A: " ...a bearded, bewildered Saddam was pulled from a rat-infested hole...."**77** (see Figure 4-32)

Just as verse 15 reveals Hussein was brought down to the sides of the pit:

Pit: At the bottom of the gallows was a "Pit"

The Washington Post, "In Hussein's Last Minutes, Emphatic Justifications," by Sudarsan Raghavan, December 31, 2006, p.A1, A20: "A Defense of His Reign – "They took Hussein to a large room with no windows and a staircase leading to a tall, red gallows *with a large pit at the bottom*. 'It was very cold,' Haddad said. 'It had the stench of death.'"**78** (see Figure 4-38)

Isaiah 14:16

¹⁶ They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms; (KJV)

The Washington Post, December 18, 2003, p.A40

"A feeling that Hussein had shamed all Iraqis by failing to stand his ground was expressed by both supporters and opponents in a series of conversations here. ... He was the head of state, the symbol of the country. It was his duty to fight. ... Frankly, he let us

The Number: 66

1. Saddam was 66 years old when he was captured.
2. 66 is symbolic of "Image or Idol Worship."

Nebuchadnezzar's image was 60 cubits plus 6 cubits equaling 66 cubits

Daniel 3:1 Nebuchadnezzar the King [caused to be] made an image of gold, whose height was sixty cubits or ninety feet and its breadth six cubits or nine feet. He set it upon the plain of Dura in the province of Babylon. (**Amplified Bible**)

Newsweek, December 22, 2003, pp.23-24: "Saddam did not put up a fight. The Successor of Nebuchadnezzar ...had been brought low, forced to bow down ,..."**79** (see Figure 4-23 and Figure 4-24)

The Washington Post, December 16, 2003, p.A26, "Surrender Widely Seen as a Total Humiliation": "For many Arabs, Saddam Hussein's meek surrender to US forces marked the total humiliation of a man who portrayed himself as a champion of Arab rights and the reincarnation of the 12th century Muslim warrior Saladin. **Hussein submitting to medical exams at**

down."

"We're asking ourselves, is this the man who ruled us for 35 years? **This man was ruling us with an iron fist and he ends up in such a submissive way in a ditch.**"⁸⁰ (see Figure 4-40)

the hands of US soldiers were seen with disbelief, shame and disgust. Many Arabs reveled in his spectacular humiliation,...

It was disgraceful to publish those pictures. It goes against human dignity, to present him like a gorilla that has come out of the forest, with someone **checking his head for lice.** But he was just a typical Arab leader – stay in power forever and then give their countries and themselves up to their worst enemy.

Hussein in US custody, looking broken and haggard, in contrast to old pictures of the arrogant president in smart suits and in palaces.

Many still refuse to believe that ... the great and awe-inspiring one was arrested in hiding after loudly claiming he'd die a martyr. Many Palestinians, who saw Hussein as a hero and ally in their fight against Israel, reacted with disbelief and gloom."⁸¹ (see Figure 4-40)

Both the ancient King of Babylon & the Modern Day King of Babylon suffered the same humiliation of being compared to animals.

Then: Nebuchadnezzar's Humiliation

Daniel 4 ³¹While the words were still in the king's mouth, a voice came from heaven: "O King Nebuchadnezzar, to you it is declared: The kingdom has departed from you! ³²You shall be driven away from human society, and **your dwelling shall be with the animals of the field. You shall be made to eat grass like oxen**, and seven times shall pass over you, until you have learned that the Most High has sovereignty over the kingdom of mortals and gives it to whom he will." ³³Immediately the sentence was fulfilled against Nebuchadnezzar. He was driven away from human society, **ate grass like oxen**, and his body was bathed with the dew of heaven, until **his hair grew as long as eagles' feathers and his nails became like birds' claws.**

Now: Time Magazine, December 22, 2003, p.15:

"...dug him out of the 8 ft deep **spider** hole; the palace **monster** of monuments and torture chambers had been reduced to **the life of a bug.** His captors picked through his shaggy hair, the raccoon beard. ... page 19 ... he will likely never live down that image of him scruffy, defeated, opening his mouth for the doctor like a good boy. It's like he's a **goat**, one Iraqi delighted, watching the images of Saddam being searched on TV."⁸² (see Figure 4-26) also (see Figure 4-29)

USA Today, December 15, 2003, p.4A: "...a bearded, bewildered Saddam was pulled from a **rat-infested** hole..."⁸³ (see Figure 4-32)

Isaiah 14:17

¹⁷ *That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners? (KJV)*

Desert Resulted from Marshes that were Drained by Saddam

Special to **The Washington Post**: By Louis Jacobson – April 28, 2003 – page A11

Overthrew its cities: USA Today, December 15, 2003, p.A4 Iraq killed thousands of prisoners of war – destroyed more than 3,000 villages in Northern Iraq.⁸⁵ (see Figure 4-39)

“Back to Eden: Restoring the Marshes of Iraq”

"Now that the war in Iraq has come to an abrupt end, a team of scientists will soon be headed to southern Iraq to determine whether a desert twice the size of Rhode Island can be turned back into the primeval marshland it once was before Saddam Hussein drained it.

Most believe Hussein drained the marshes to punish the Shiite Muslims who lived there for opposing his Government.

About 95% of the marshland became a crusty wasteland."⁸⁴ (see Figure 4-47)

Isaiah 14:18-19

¹⁸ All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.

¹⁹ But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, *and as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; **as a carcass trodden under feet.**
(KJV)

Even before his death – the large statue of Hussein was pulled down and Iraqi’s took their shoes and struck the statue – which is considered the worst of insults in the Muslim nations.

The Washington Post, “Simple Ceremony Marks Hussein’s Return to Village for Burial” by Sudarsan Raghavan, January 1, 2007, p.A1, A9: “Senior figures in Hussein’s tribe promised Maliki and U.S. officials that Hussein would be buried quickly and that only a small group would attend. At close to midnight, tribal chief Ali al-Nida, other leaders of the Albu Nasir tribe and Tikrit’s regional governor signed a letter at Maliki’s office inside the U.S. fortified Green Zone, agreeing to bury the body in Auja, according to Iraq’s state television, which broadcast the ceremony.

“The simplicity of the aftermath, without a state funeral or mourning masses, was in sharp contrast to Hussein’s life and aspirations. An avid student of history, he cultivated his image with his legacy in mind. He lavished billions of his country’s oil dollars on palaces, monuments and statues to invoke the ancient glory of Babylon’s King Nebuchadnezzar, whom Hussein claimed as an ancestor. In death, Hussein, a Sunni Arab, returned to the hardscrabble village that had been the scene of two of the most definitive periods in his life. The son of a landless peasant who died before his birth, Hussein was raised

One of the hangmen accused Hussein of destroying Iraq

The Washington Post, “In Hussein’s Last Minutes, Emphatic Justifications” by Sudarsan Raghavan, December 31, 2006, p.A 20: “A Defense of His Reign” – “*Haddad and Faroun walked with Hussein and his hangmen to the steps of the gallows. Then, one of the masked men, Haddad recalled, turned to Hussein and said: ‘You have destroyed Iraq, impoverished its people and made us all like beggars while Iraq is one of the richest countries in the worlds.’*”⁸⁶ (see Figure 4-38)

USA Today December 15, 2003, p.5A: (The hole that Saddam was hidden in was described like a) "Grave Like Hole."^{88 89 90} (see Figure 4-20, and also Figure 4-21 and Figure 4-22)

The Washington Post, December 15, 2003, p.A22: "The soldiers were very close now, though they did not know it yet. Hussein lay in darkened silence, six to eight feet under their boots." (as reported on the San Francisco Chronicle website, sfgate.com, "*THE RAID / U.S. Intelligence widened search to find hiding place / Tip-off came after distant relative gave key information,*")⁹¹ (see Figure 4-23)

by an uncle in this farming region. He also chose this region to hide in following the U.S. led invasion. In December 2003, U.S. troops found him inside an underground hole the size of a coffin near his hideout , less than 10 miles from Auja.”

“ ‘The execution of Saddam was a cowardly act,’ said Hameed Salman al-Majeed, one of Hussein’s cousins, as he greeted mourners next to Hussein’s temporary grave, dug into a marble-floored social center in Auja, about 100 miles north of Baghdad.”⁸⁷
(see Figure 4-9)

Isaiah 14:20-22 (KJV)

²⁰ Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: **the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.**

²¹ Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

²² For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and **cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.**

Verse 20: The devastation and destruction that Saddam brought to the country of Iraq is well documented.

Verse 20: And for that reason, Saddam was not buried with his sons or grandson:

The Washington Times, January 1, 2007, p.A1 – by Steven R. Hurst – “*Thousands flock to Saddam’s grave*”: “His burial place is about two miles from the graves of his sons, Uday and Qusai, in the main town cemetery. The sons and a grandson were killed in a gun battle with American forces in Mosul in July 2003.”⁹² (see Figure 4-45)

Verse 21: Prepare slaughter for Saddam’s Sons & Grandson

The Washington Post, December 15, 2003, p.17: "In the final years of his rule, he groomed his youngest son, Qusay, as his successor after the eldest, Uday, fell out of favor by killing one of his father's favorite aides."⁹³ (see Figure 4-42)

The Washington Post, December 15, 2003, p.17: "On July 22, 2003 Hussein’s son Uday, 39, and Qusay, 37, are killed in a US raid on their hiding place in Mosul."⁹⁴ (see Figure 4-41)

Verse 20: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned

Verse 21: Prepare slaughter for his children

Verse 22: Cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD

The article below confirms verses 20-22 have come to pass with the deaths of Saddam's two sons and grandsons

CNN.com, July 22, 2003, "Pentagon: Saddam's sons killed in raid,"
(<http://www.cnn.com/2003/WORLD/meast/07/22/sprj.irq.sons/index.html>)

"BAGHDAD, Iraq (CNN) -- **The sons of ousted Iraqi leader Saddam Hussein were killed by U.S. troops in the northern city of Mosul after a tipster betrayed their hideout, the commander of U.S. ground forces in Iraq said Tuesday.** ... Still photos of the bodies were taken in the aftermath of Tuesday's raid. According to Pentagon officials, the pictures show that the bodies -- though badly shot up -- are clearly recognizable....

"The Americans came to this house and started shooting. They were saying that Saddam's sons, Uday and Qusay, and his grandson, Mustapha, were there, and that one of his bodyguards was there, too."...

"This will prove to the Iraqi people that at least these two members of the regime will not be coming back into power,"... "Uday is notorious, but Qusay is an emulation of his father,"... Qusay and Uday were the

second- and third-most-wanted Iraqi leaders ... Qusay has been the son widely perceived as most likely to have succeeded Saddam.⁹⁵
(see Figure 4-43 and Figure 4-44)

Isaiah 14:24

²⁴The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand: (KJV)

“So shall it come to pass”

The “Word” according to Isaiah 14 that was spoken on December 13, 1998, did surely come to pass – and concerning Saddam Hussein, was fulfilled on December 29, 2006 – with his execution

Isaiah 14:29 Do not rejoice, all you Philistines, that the rod that struck you is broken; from the root of that snake will spring up a viper, its fruit will be a darting, venomous serpent. (NIV)

The Washington Post, January 2, 2007, p.A17 "A Scaffold's Dark Portrait of Iraq" by Eugene Robinson: "And I wonder about the man...who filmed Hussein's execution...Is it possible he was working for the government, which wanted to send a message of solidarity to Moqtada al-Sadr...Or is that too wheels-within-wheels even for **the nest of vipers** that is today's Iraq?⁹⁶ (see Figure 4-35)

The Washington Times, December 31, 2006, p.A1, “*Shi’ite-Sunni rift laid bare by hanging*” by Lauren Frayer: “‘He’s gone, but our problems continue. We brought problems on ourselves after Saddam because we began fighting Shi’ite on Sunni and Sunni on Shi’ite,’ said Haider Hamed, 34, a candy store owner in east Baghdad whose uncle was killed in one of Saddam’s many brutal purges.”⁹⁸ (see Figure 4-36)

Hussein has been executed and is no longer a threat to the Iraqi people – nonetheless – the country is in chaos. And, much to the surprise of many - even some of the Iraqis who hated him regret he's gone.

Even though the Americans cheered, as Captain Dave Eastburn said, nothing really changes, the militias run everything now. **The Washington Times**, January 1, 2007, p.A1, A7, “Thousands flock to Saddam’s grave,” by Steven R. Hurst:

The Washington Post, April 9, 2007, p.A8, "4 Years After Hussein's Fall, Regret in Iraq" by Sudarsan Raghaven it is clear that the Iraqi people believe that things have gotten much worse than when Saddam Hussein was in power. ... "On April 9, 2003, the day Baghdad fell to invading U.S. troops, Khadim al-Jubouri took a sledge hammer to a statue of Saddam Hussein. 'It achieved nothing,' Jubouri says now. 'We regret that Saddam Hussein is gone, no matter how much we hated him'." ... "We got rid of a tyrant and tyranny. But we were surprised that after one thief had left, another 40 replaced him, said Jubouri, who is a Shiite Muslim. 'Now, we regret that Saddam Hussin is gone, no matter how much we hated him.'" ... 'It's gotten worse, said Jubouri, ... 'We can hardly make both ends meet.'"

“There were cheers at the cafeteria of a U.S. outpost in Baghdad as soldiers having breakfast learned Saddam had been hanged.

But members of the Army’s 2nd Battalion, 17th Field Artillery Regiment, on patrol in an overwhelmingly Shi’ite neighborhood in eastern Baghdad, said the execution wouldn’t get them home any faster – and therefore didn’t make much difference.

‘*Nothing really changes*’, said Capt. Dave Eastburn, 30. ‘*The militias run everything now, not Saddam.*’⁹⁹ (see Figure 4-48)

'As I hit the statue, I was out of my mind. I was full of hatred,' Jubouri recalled. 'When it fell, I was so happy. I thought things were going to improve.' ... 'I hated this guy because he's the one who brought the Americans, and we hate the Americans and the

occupation,' he said. ... Under Hussein, he never faced day-to-day corruption, Jubouri said, but now he must pay bribes just to get a license or file a police complaint. 'I feel lost now,' he said"**97**.
(see Figure 4-46)

Isaiah 14:29 (KJV)

²⁹ Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

The United States nor Israel or any other nation should "Rejoice" that the rod of Saddam has been broken! The "Weapons of War" that America thought Iraq had - are the very "Weapons of War that Iran now has

Do Not Rejoice: Verse 29 is a "Rebuke" to all those nations who "rejoiced" in the death of Saddam Hussein - because as President Bush soon found out - it was after the rod of Saddam had been broken that Iran no longer feared America.

Saddam had been as a serpent both to America and Iraq's neighboring countries - Saddam had bitten them - had slaughtered them - and from all accounts brought many people down to the depths of despair.

But after Saddam's death - out of that root a "cockatrice" sprung forth. A more formidable enemy than Saddam arose: **Iran has become to the world "A Fiery Flying Serpent" whose poison is nothing less than "Nuclear Weapons."**

By Iran's own account the fear that kept Iran in check was the possibility that Iraq actually had chemical weapons - which the whole world now knows was not a truth.

True, Saddam has a tremendous hatred for America and according to Saddam: "he alone gave the orders to fire SCUD missiles at Israel during the first Gulf War, adding, 'Everything that happened to us was because of Israel.' He said he figured that the United States would stop the war if Israel was 'hurt,' and he wanted to punish the country he viewed as the source of all his problems."**100** **CNN.com** "FBI interviews detail Saddam Hussein's fear of Iran, WMD bluff" - by David de Sola, July 2, 2009. (see Figure 4-50 and Figure 4-51)

However, America and Israel Do Not Rejoice because now:

- Ahmadinejad, Iran's leader, has made it clear on multiple occasions that his goal is to wipe Israel from the face of the earth, and

Saddam Hussein's fear of Iran speaks volumes

CNN.com July 2, 2009 "FBI interviews detail Saddam Hussein's fear of Iran, WMD bluff" by David de Sola In 2004, even after being captured by U. S. forces, Saddam Hussein told an FBI interrogator **he believed Iran was a greater threat to Iraq than the United States**, according to newly released FBI documents. Hussein regarded the Iranian threat as so serious that it was the major factor in his decision not to allow United Nations weapons inspectors to return, he said. Citing their shared border and his belief Iran would intend to annex southern Iraq, Hussein said he was more concerned about Iran discovering Iraq's weaknesses than repercussions from the United States and the international community.**102** (see Figure 4-50)

Hussein tried to "deceive Iran into believing he possessed WMD

CNN: Piers Morgan Tonight - Interview with Tom Brokaw - Aired December 14, 2011

A lot of people believe that he did have weapons of mass destruction ... "Well, it turns out not much because he was trying to kind of broke (INAUDIBLE) Iran to - try and persuade Iran that he had weapons of mass destruction."**103** (see Figure 4-53)

Another (unofficial) version reads: Well, it turns out not much because he was trying to kind of rope a dope Iran, trying to persuade Iran that he had weapons of mass destruction.

Iran does not fear America after Saddam Hussein fell: **The Washington Post** - Thursday, July 10, 2008 - page A15 "Tehran's Definite 'Maybe'" by David Ignatius (see Figure 4-54)

- "Running through his remarks was a self-confidence that Iran is up in the Middle East

- he has demonstrated to the world that he has no fear of the United States of America. For example, the headline in **The Washington Post's** July 17, 2008 edition by Glenn Kessler reads: "Shifts in Iran Drove Bush to Alter Policy." And goes on to read :...The Bush administration has had the same bottom line: "Iran must suspend its enrichment of uranium – a route to a nuclear weapon..." yet "Iran last week sent its own mixed signals, test-firing long-range missiles in the Persian Gulf..."**101**
(see Figure 4-52)

while its adversaries, the United States and Israel, are down. "There was a day when the passage of a U.S. warship offshore could change governments - that's how much people feared the United States," he told me. "Today, America has 150, troops in Iraq and it is unable to provide security for Iraqis, or even for its own forces."

- "And even as they talk of diplomacy, the Iranians continue to brandish the weapons of war. ... "Our hands are always on the trigger," said Revolutionary Guard Gen. Hossein Salami."**104**

In other words, America actually removed Iran's biggest threat, Saddam Hussein, and in doing so Iran became America's threat!

Isaiah 14:29

²⁹ Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent. (KJV)

The Washington Post – Sunday, December 31, 2006
–page A21 - Elation Gives Way to Dread of Daily Life
– by Nancy Trejos (see Figure 4-49)

"But three years later, Iraqis are still a terrorized people, Now, instead of Hussein, they fear the car bombs that maim and kill every day, the kidnapers who snatch people off the streets in broad daylight, the mortar shells that fall on residential neighborhoods. And they fear each other as Shiite Muslims fight Sunni Arabs in what is spiraling into a civil war. ... 'Everything is worse,' Noor said. 'What did we gain from him being gone?' ... They had new enemies: insurgents, militias, death squads, Americans, each other.

Note the reference to Iran (Persians): Reaction to Hussein's execution early Saturday, the day Sunnis consider the beginning of the holy Eid al-Adha celebration, reflected that deep divide. 'There's no Eid,' said Sami Mahmoud, 35, a store owner in Karrada. **'This is a day for the Persians and not for the Arabs.** God have mercy on his soul.'

Mithra -

- Mithra was the god of Covenants
- and Mithra was a well known Military deity

Note the reference to a snake: "The family cheered at the television images of masked men wrapping a noose around Hussein's neck. 'Now **the head of the snake has been cut,** Ali said'

... She said she was happy to see Hussein die. She blames him for the death of her father, who fought in the Iran-Iraq war of the 1980's. ... But she doesn't blame him for her current problems. That, she said, is the Americans' fault.

Adnan Mizher, ... said his brother was executed by Hussein's government. Still, he said, life was better under Hussein. ... 'Today, there are killings, murder, kidnappings and displacement of people on sectarian grounds,' he said. 'Life under Saddam was much better than now. **The hell of Saddam is better than the paradise that Maliki promised us.**"**105**

Judges 8:33

33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baalberith their god. (KJV)

Judges 9:46

⁴⁶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith. (KJV)

Baalberith is a "pagan god of covenants." In Rome, Iran and Iraq as well as the United States - Baalberith became known as "Mithra"

Mithra's Stronghold: Underneath the Ground

- It is important to understand that in ancient times Mithra's stronghold was "underneath the ground"
- And, it is important to understand that when I read "the taunt to the Modern Day Nebuchadnezzar" (Isaiah 14) into the spiritual realm it was "underneath the ground".
- And, that is why Saddam Hussein was captured by the United States "Military" from a hole in the ground. This hole was symbolic of a Mithraic Cave, which was his Stronghold.

Documentation

1. Receipts verifying that I was at the Capitol on December 13, 1998
American Express Card invoice, page 1

Gold Card Statement of Account

Prepared For: JOHN F THOMAS Closing Date: January 5, 1999 Account Number: 3728-946801-51004

Previous Card Balance \$	Card Payments/Credits \$	New Card Charges \$	New Card Balance \$
1,930.24	-1,951.11	1,354.77	1,333.90

Statement includes payments and charges received by January 5, 1999.
* Indicates posting date.

Your payment is due in full. Please pay by 01/21/99.

For fast, easy access to selected information, simply call 800-327-2177, then:

- Choose option 1 for account balance, payment verification or statement copies
- Choose option 2 to report a lost, stolen or damaged Card, or a Card not received
- Choose option 3 for Membership Rewards or other Card benefits and services
- Choose option 4 to change your address

Card Transactions for JOHN F THOMAS Amount \$

Card 3728-946801-51004

January 1, 1999* -1,930.24

PAYMENT RECEIVED - THANK YOU

December 3, 1998 80.10

HERTZ CAR RENTAL KNOXVILLE TN

Rental:	KNOXVILLE TN	Date	12/03/98
Return:	KNOXVILLE TN	Date	12/04/98

Agreement Number: 437478930
Renter Name: THOMAS /JOHN
Reference Number: 125211

December 4, 1998 56.61

SLEEP INNS KNOXVILLE TN

Arrival Date	12/03/98	Departure Date	12/04/98	No of Nights	1
--------------	----------	----------------	----------	--------------	---

LODGING
Reference: 034091179

December 6, 1998 34.71

RUBY TUESDAYS #3691 RESTON VA
FOOD/BEVERAGE
Reference: 45230001

Continued on reverse

↓ Please fold on the perforation below, detach and return with your payment ↓

Payment Coupon Please Pay By January 21, 1999

Account Number: 3728-946801-51004 Total Amount Due \$1,333.90

JOHN F THOMAS
11606 DEER FOREST RD
RESTON VA 20194-1101

04377 U008D1RA 00696

Mail Payment to: AMERICAN EXPRESS
SUITE 0001
CHICAGO IL 60679-0001

0000372894680151004 000133390000135477 05HH

Figure 4- 1 U.S. Capitol Receipts-1
Source: Personal Documentation

DUPLICATE COPY

Prepared For
JOHN F THOMAS

Account Number
3728-946801-51004 Page 2 of 10

Transactions Continued	Amount \$
December 10, 1998 OFFICE DEPOT RESTON VA OFFICE PROD. & SUPPLIES Reference: 339025157 Proc Number: 339025157	41.79
December 12, 1998 MCCORMICK & SCHMICKS RESTON VA RESTAURANT FOOD AND BEV FOOD/BEV 78.12 TIP 10.00 Reference: 159010016	88.12
December 13, 1998 DON PABLO'S 63 STERLING VA RESTAURANT FOOD AND BEV FOOD/BEV 51.82 TIP 10.00 Reference: 212010681	61.82
December 13, 1998 US CAPTL HSTRCL SOC WASHINGTON DC GIFT ITEMS Reference: 054701008 Proc Number: 94701008	14.95
December 17, 1998 MARSHALLS VIENNA VA CLOTHING/HOME FASHIONS Reference: 015900493	208.99
December 20, 1998 CHEVYS MERRYFIELD # FALLSCHURCH VA FOOD/BEVERAGE FOOD/BEV 38.63 WAITER 6.00 Reference: 997750006	44.63
December 21, 1998 AMAZON COM INC 800-201-7575 WA MERCHANDISE Reference: 52691833 Proc Number: 0054481911	52.83
December 23, 1998 GIANT FOODS #219 RESTON VA GAS/GROCERIES/MISC Reference: 055896945	63.00
December 26, 1998 OFFICE DEPOT RESTON VA OFFICE PROD. & SUPPLIES TONER, CARTRIDGE, LPP-8 PAPER, COPY, 4200DP, 8.5X11, Reference: 339013638 Proc Number: 339013638	83.77

Note the transaction for December 13 is for a purchase at the United States Capitol Historical Society Bookstore

Continued on next page

Change of Address
If correct on front
do not use

Name
Company Name
Street Address
City - State
Zip Code
Area Code and Home Phone Number

Figure 4- 2 U.S. Capitol Receipts-2
Source: Personal Documentation

Parking Receipt and Explanations

American Express & Parking Transactions

American Express: The American Express transaction confirms that we were at the United States Capitol on December 31, 1998

Union Station Parking: The Parking ticket confirms both the date of December 13, 1998 and the times that we were within walking distance of the US Capitol: The parking receipt reflects that we arrived at 9:56am and departed at 1:20pm

12:20 PM: In other words, we were at the US Capitol at "12:30" pm – the time that the modern-day king of Babylon was captured five years later (six years if 1998 is included in the calculation)

The receipt for "Central Parking Union Station Parking Garage"



Figure 4- 3 U.S. Capitol Receipts - Parking Receipt

Source: Personal Documentation

2. Bill Clinton's decision to attack Iraq on December 13, 1998
 Clinton's decision comes the same day I read the "Taunt to the King of Babylon"

“We are delivering a message ... If you act recklessly, you will pay.” —Bill Clinton, Dec. 16

A meticulously planned assault and called it off only at the last minute, when Saddam promised full cooperation with UNSCOM. At the time, Clinton declared that war would come without warning if Saddam misbehaved again. Months of Iraqi duplicity had convinced the White House that UNSCOM wouldn't get compliance. So when he got advance word on the contents of Butler's report on Sunday, Dec. 13, the President, in Jerusalem at the beginning of his Middle East trip, had no good choice but to act. He gave the Pentagon 72 hours to prepare an attack. Says a senior White House official: "The consequences, the damage, the significance of making an alternative decision are just unimaginable. How could the President not have gone forward?"

By Tuesday afternoon, when Butler's report landed in the hands of U.N. Secretary-General Kofi Annan and the members of the Security Council, the U.S. had begun to accelerate, though quietly, toward war. On the way back from the Middle East on Air Force One on Tuesday morning, Clinton, flanked by Secretary of State Madeleine Albright and National Security Adviser Sandy Berger, called his military advisers and Vice President Al Gore to discuss the Butler report. The group agreed air strikes were the right response. Clinton then got assurances of British participation from Prime Minister Tony Blair. At 10 p.m. Tuesday, Peter Burleigh, acting American ambassador to the U.N., called Annan and suggested he begin pulling U.N. personnel out of Iraq. When Annan consulted Berger on Wednesday morning, the National Security Adviser told him the situation was "very serious" but not that Clinton had already ordered an attack. Except Britain, no Security Council members received so much as a phone call informing them of the pending action.

As soon as the missiles started flying, at 1:06 a.m. Thursday, Baghdad time, so did the questions and recriminations. The bombing was a particularly cruel blow to Annan, who had brokered deal after deal ward off military action. "This is a sad day for me personally," he said. "What has happened cannot be reversed." In an address to the nation, Clinton claimed he had struck while the Butler report was hot because "to initiate military action during Ramadan [coming up over the weekend] would be profoundly offensive to the Muslim world." But even within the American military, there were private grumblings about the campaign's awkward timing. "Saddam has been kicking Bill Clinton the teeth for more than five years," said an Army officer. "And we have to attack on the eve of his impeachment? Give me a break." Iraq Deputy Prime Minister Tariq Aziz lashed out at UNSCOM for giving Washington an advance look at its report, calling Butler "a cheap pawn in the hands of the U.S."

One thing could be said for the timing: just as Washington had hoped, the offensive stunned the Iraqis. Almost none of their antiaircraft radar was turned on. So

Targets of Desert Fox
 Some of the possible government and military targets are shown. Explosions indicate sites known to have been hit.

- Potential chemical or biological-weapons facility
- Nuclear site
- Military air base
- Air-defense and missile site
- Presidential palace
- Other military site

TURKEY
 SYRIA
 IRAQ
 SAUDI ARABIA
 Mosul
 Tikrit
 Samarra
 Baghdad
 Euphrates River
 NORTHERN NO-FLY ZONE
 SOUTHERN NO-FLY ZONE

TIME Graphics by Ed Gilber
 TIME, DECEMBER 28, 1998—JANUARY 4, 1999

Figure 4- 4 President Clinton's Decision to Bomb Iraq on December 13, 1998

Source: Time Magazine 106

3. Saddam Hussein captured on December 13, 2003 at 8:30pm


Hussein captured at 8:30pm (equivalent to 12:30pm Washington, DC time):
To the month, day and half hour, that I read the "Taunt to the King of Babylon" in 1998)



Figure 4- 5 Former dictator of Iraq will face the justice he denied to millions

Source: USA Today 107

Conversion of Washington, DC time to the time in Iraq

 **WORLDTIMESERVER.COM**
ANY TIME, ANYWHERE

home login < A > my profile

Current Times Time Converter Meeting Planner Download World Time Database Link To This Site About Us

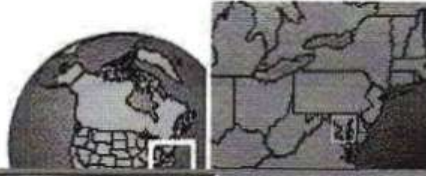
District of Columbia, United States Time Converter

Use this time zone converter to quickly calculate the correct time that an event will take place in your home or other location compared to the event time in District of Columbia, United States.

In District of Columbia, United States

When it is

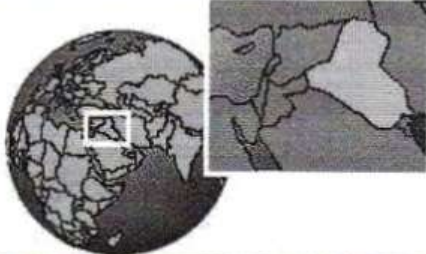
12:30 PM
Tuesday, December 13, 2005
(observing Standard Time)



In ,

It will be

8:30 PM
Tuesday, December 13, 2005
(observing Standard Time)



Build A Link

Need to send someone here to find their own time for your event? Use this URL and they will come directly to this page!

Tip - Set Your Home Location

If you use this web site often, you should set your home location as part of your profile. When you use this future time conversion calculator, this page will automatically set the second location to your home location, if you have one specified. Click here to edit your personal profile

Figure 4- 6 Conversion of Washington, DC time to the time in Iraq

Source: Worldtimeserver.com 108

Additional confirmation of Hussein's capture on December 13, 2003 at 8:30pm

Equivalent to 12:30pm Washington, DC time. Saddam Husein was captured to the month, day and half hour that I read the "Taunt to the King of Babylon" in 1998.

OBJECTIVE AREA

2

The search led to a sheep farm not far from the two sites. At 8:26 p.m., a soldier spotted a crack in the ground under a lean-to next to a mud hut. The crack revealed a trapdoor.

3

They found Saddam lying flat in a 6- by 8-foot 'spider hole.' He had a ventilator fan for fresh air and a tube apparently serving as a crude urinal. He looked like a beaten man.

der called a "Fedayeen candy shop," Pepsi cans rigged with explosives and bombs rigged with doorbell ringers. And more traces of Saddam.

At about 10:50 a.m. Baghdad time on Saturday, Dec. 13, military intelligence got the tip it was looking for. Saddam was hiding at one of two farms in the little town of Ad Dawr, according to the tipster. (The choice of Ad Dawr showed a certain lack of imagination, or perhaps desperation, by Saddam. In 1959, when Saddam tried unsuccessfully to assassinate the prime minister of Iraq, Abdul Karim Qassim, Saddam had fled to the same village and hid on a family friend's farm, later swimming across the Tigris River to exile in Syria, one of the only times he ever left his country.)

Quickly, the Fourth I.D. mounted Operation Red Dawn: about 600 troopers—cavalry, engineers, artillery, Special Forces—to descend on the two farms, code-named Wolverine 1 and Wolverine 2. As evening fell, the soldiers surrounded the farms, cutting off all roads for about four or five kilometers

around. Special Forces slipped in—and found nothing.

According to U.S. officials, the Americans had an informant working with them, a family member "close to Saddam." The tipster said, in effect, "He's there. Trust me. Keep looking." A more thorough search of every building and field commenced, and at 8:26 p.m., a soldier noticed a crack in the earth under a lean-to adjoining a mud hut on a small sheep farm. The last hiding spot of the Lion of Babylon, the Butcher of Baghdad and what the Pentagon referred to as "High Value Target Number One" was unprepossessing in the extreme. A single beat-up orange and white Iraqi taxi was parked next to the sheep pen. The crack revealed a hidden door. The soldiers carefully shoved aside some bricks and dirt and opened up a Styrofoam hatch covered with a rug.

Inside a six-foot-deep hole was a dirty, disheveled man with a matted beard. He was lying flat, in a crawl space six feet by eight feet. It was not clear how long he had been hiding there. The "spider hole," as General Sanchez later described, was equipped with a ventilation device to allow him to breathe. Protruding from the wall was a tube, a crude urinal.

"Don't shoot," the man said, according to a military source. "I am Saddam Hus-

CLICKWISE FROM TOP RIGHT: PHOTOGRAPH BY GARY KINIGHT—VF FOR NEWSWEEK, US ARMY, NO CREDIT, US ARMY

DECEMBER 22, 2003 NEWSWEEK 27

Figure 4- 7 How We Got Saddam

Source: Newsweek 109

4. Saddam Hussein claims to be the modern-day King of Babylon

Isaiah 14:4 "You will take up this taunt against the king of Babylon"

(This article also confirms he was taunted)

Hussein, Shorn of His Tyranny

IMAGES, From *CI*

the same sense. Photo opportunities are by nature opportunistic, whereas these were images of necessity. Without them, there was no proof, no surety, that the man had been found.

But by accident, or design, they were skillful. No man is a hero to his valet, or his doctor. Hussein, having his mouth swabbed and his hair inspected for lice, yielded an image of perfect and abject *medical* humiliation. Actual humiliation, taunts and jeering, or worse, would have sent a message of triumphalism. But medical humiliation, which we have all regularly experienced, our body made into an object under the brightly lit scrutiny of a professional, sends a double message: It diminishes the man but in a humane way. After all, we *choose* to submit to our doctors.

Shaving, on the other hand, is done by servants. And so we saw Hussein unshorn, shaggy and haggard, and then, through the miracle of *not showing*, we saw him clean, looking like our old, familiar adversary, just a bit more tired and gaunt. This, too, was an image of necessity. To be sure that this wasn't a biblical prophet or a seer wandering in the wilderness, we needed the trademark Hussein, cleanshaven but for the mustache. Shaving the mustache would be going too far—humiliation, again, and contrary to the purpose, which was to reassure us about the man's identity.

In *The Washington Post*, two images, played side by side, suggested a deeper symbolic power, a Samson effect, in the shaving. Hussein, with a beard, kept his head raised and stared slightly upward, like an inwardly dazzled mystic looking to the horizon. Hussein shorn had his head down, and looked not so much far-away and all-seeing but glassy and

drunk.

Hussein didn't really need any further humiliation. Being captured in a hole was enough, and few could resist the rodent tag: "We Got the Rat!" screamed the *Daily News* yesterday, echoing Maj. Gen. Raymond Odierno's line from Sunday's memorable news conference: "He was just caught like a rat."

His capture, without a fight, no doubt has extraordinary power for the Iraqis who hate him. But the great leader brought low is a more complex image than has yet to be acknowledged. *Isaiah 14: 8*

"It destroys his myth of being Nebuchadnezzar and Saladin, and the noble, chivalrous Arab leader," said Francis Brooke, a Washington-based adviser to Ahmed Chalabi, a member of the Iraqi Governing Council.

Perhaps these images will negate the connection to Nebuchadnezzar and Saladin, if not in Hussein's mind, then in the minds of however many Iraqis still believe the myth. But within a more Western-oriented context, the capture of a leader is not necessarily the end of his power or his story. The king in irons, from Herodotus's Croesus to Shakespeare's Richard II, is more the fulfillment of a certain kingly destiny than it is a negation of kingly power.

Herodotus, in "The Histories," made the end of the great king Croesus a new beginning for the man. "Fourteen years he had reigned and fourteen days been besieged, and he had indeed fulfilled the oracle, in that he had destroyed a mighty empire—his own," the historian wrote of a potentate who in an earlier age bedeviled much the same patch of planet as Hussein. Croesus is placed alive on a funeral pyre, but speaks so eloquently, and sagely, about the transience of fortune that another king, Cyrus, takes pity and commutes the sentence. Croesus emerg-

es not as a king humiliated but as a man who passed through kingship into greater wisdom.

Richard II undergoes much the same transformation. After mocking and abusing the best of his realm, he is landed in prison. "I wasted time, and now doth time waste me," is the nugget of his learning. Saddam Hussein, we are told, spent the last few years writing romance novels.

Hussein is not Richard II. The Shakespeare character was essentially a fiction. Today, his crimes are mostly forgotten and outrage at his tyranny diluted in the morals of a different age. It would be farce to think or care much, that Hussein, like Shakespeare's Richard, will find wisdom in his downfall.

But there is a nagging human habit that transcends sympathy or empathy, a kind of curiosity and pity that is a natural check and balance to hatred. By far the most extraordinary image of a despot in defeat is Xerxes, from Aeschylus's "The Persians." Only eight years after the pivotal and desperate battle of Salamis, which helped save the Greek world from Persian invaders, Aeschylus wrote a play that, rather like a tape loop on CNN, has a strange, static, captured-in-time quality. There is no plot to speak of, just a richly imagined vision of the Persians lamenting their loss. Without precedent and with few imitators down through the last 25 centuries, Aeschylus humanized, and made objects of pity, the very people and king who had threatened his world with annihilation and slavery.

*Here am I, alas, O woe:
To my native and ancestral
land
Woe is the evil I've become.*

If Hussein needs an epitaph, there it is.

The images of him in captivity are

Figure 4- 8 Bearding the Tyrant
Source: *The Washington Post* 110

Confirmation that Saddam Hussein claimed to be the modern-day King of Babylon
 Isaiah 14:4, Isaiah 14:10 Hussein's temporary grave, v.11



Figure 4- 9 Simple Ceremony Marks Hussein's Return for Burial
 Source: The Washington Post 111

6A · MONDAY, DECEMBER 15, 2003 · USA TODAY

Greed for

The Iraqi dictator squandered the authority he had accrued with series of stunning miscalculations

By Barbara Slavin and Gregg Zoroya
USA TODAY

For Saddam Hussein, the end came close to his beginning. He was captured near Tikrit in Ad Dawr, a few miles from the farming village of Owja, where he was born 66 years ago.

Saddam, who styled himself a great regional leader in the tradition of the biblical conqueror Nebuchadnezzar and the medieval Saladin, rose to the peak of his influence in the 1980s.

Biography

His fall came in two stages: his ouster in April during the American-led invasion, and his ignominious capture Saturday in a crawl space near a two-room hut along the Tigris River. His hiding place was within sight of palaces he built for himself that now are headquarters for U.S. forces.

"This is a sort of poetic justice, going from the peak of Arab power in the 1980s to hiding in a hole," says Richard Herrmann, director of the Mershon Center for the study of international security at Ohio State University.

Saddam was the most brutal and reckless of a generation of dictators who seized power in the Arab world after the fall of Western-backed monarchies. His chief legacy was one of destruction, graphically illustrated by the discovery of 263 mass graves containing the remains of more than 300,000 Iraqis.

He squandered the power he had accrued as leader of Iraq with a series of stunning miscalculations. First among them were his



In 1998: Saddam

Figure 4- 10 Greed for Power was Saddam's Downfall-1

Source: USA Today 112

Saddam Hussein born in Tikrit, birthplace of sultan Saladin

helped impoverish his rich society and cripple his military forces.

The most bewildering decision may have been his last: to defy the United States, which accused him of developing banned weapons and demanded inspections. In the nine months since the U.S.-led war began, no chemical, nuclear or biological weapons have been found.

"His regime was the most ferocious in the Arab world, bar none, and the most stupid," says Rashid Khalidi, director of the Middle East Institute at Columbia University.



Saddam's history

Saddam was born April 28, 1937, in Owja, about 100 miles north of Baghdad. His name translates as "the fighter who stands steadfast" or "he who confronts."

Saddam's father died before he was born. His mother remarried. At age 10, he fled an abusive stepfather to live with his uncle, Khairallah Tulfah, in Tikrit, renowned as the birthplace of the Kurdish sultan Saladin, who forced the Crusaders out of 12th-century Jerusalem.

Tulfah, the uncle, had a strong influence on young Saddam. He authored a tract that Saddam later had republished, titled *Three Whom God Should Not Have Created: Persians, Jews and Flies*.

At age 12, Saddam moved with his uncle to Baghdad. He became an admirer of Egyptian leader Gamal Abdel Nasser, who wanted to create an Arab superstate.

During the 1960s, Saddam married his first cousin, Sajida, the first

Figure 4- 11 Greed for Power was Saddam's Downfall-2

Source: USA Today 113

Special Report

'Don't shoot,' the bearded, submissive man said to the soldiers. He was Saddam Hussein, hiding in a hole, the man the Pentagon called 'High Value Target Number One.' The story of his capture—and what's next.

HOW WE GOT SADDAM

BY EVAN THOMAS AND ROD NORDLAND

IN A PART OF THE WORLD where pride and dignity mean everything, the images were clearly intended to shame. A nameless doctor or medical technician, wearing rubber gloves, was seen closely examining the man's hair, perhaps looking for vermin. Prodded with a tongue depressor, the man opened his mouth; the doctor peered at the pink flesh of his throat and scraped off a few cells for DNA identification. Then the world saw the man's face. Haggard, defeated, slightly disgusted and unquestionably Saddam Hussein, tyrant and terrorist, sadist and murderer, ob-

ject of one of the greatest manhunts in history.

The commander of U.S. forces in Iraq, Lt. Gen. Ricardo Sanchez, told reporters that Saddam had been found hiding in a mudhole. Gone were the fleets of Mercedeses, the battalions of secret police, the gold-encrusted palaces. Saddam did not put up a fight; he did not try to take his own life (though he had a pistol). He was "talkative" and "cooperative," resigned, cowering, meek and weak. The Glorious Leader, Direct Descendant of the Prophet, the Lion of Babylon, the Father of the Two Lion Cubs, the Anointed One, the Successor of Nebuchadnezzar, the Modern Saladin of Islam had



Snaring a Tyrant
The Bush-family showdown with Saddam was finally over, ending at the bottom of a six-foot hole near his hometown of Tikrit

LEFT TO RIGHT: AP PHOTOGRAPH BY DAVID SCULL FOR NEWSWEEK

DECEMBER 22, 2003 NEWSWEEK 23

Figure 4- 12 How We Got Saddam – p.23
Source: Newsweek 114

Saddam Hussein claims to be Nebuchadnezzar's successor-2
How We Got Saddam - page 2

Special Report



been brought low, forced to bow down, whisked away to an "undisclosed location" to contemplate his fate while waiting to stand trial for his vast crimes against humanity. *Saudi 14 Feb 02*

"Ladies and gentlemen, we got him!" declared a beaming, triumphant Paul Bremer, the American proconsul in Baghdad. In the Iraqi capital, a hush had fallen over the city. Rumors of Saddam's capture had been flying through the streets. Almost everyone, it seemed, had gathered around

A Moment of Triumph
When Bremer heard the excited buzz among Iraqi journalists, he couldn't resist, and happily proclaimed, "Ladies and gentlemen, we got him!"

a TV set or radio to await the formal word. When Bremer spoke, at about 3:15 Sunday afternoon Baghdad time (7:15 a.m. in Washington), the city erupted in celebratory gunfire. Shop owners began closing up, fearing that the revelers might get carried away. (When Saddam's sons, Uday and Qusay, were captured and killed last summer, at least a half-dozen people were killed by the rain of falling bullets.)

Cameras caught American soldiers puffing on cigars.

The insurrection will go on, and more American soldiers and Iraqis will die. But the capture of Saddam was undoubtedly an enormous breakthrough in the liberation of Iraq. Many Iraqis could never quite believe that Saddam was gone, that he would not reappear like some bad dream. By showing the images of Saddam in captivity and not just captured but poked, prodded and shorn, the Americans were sending a clear message to the Iraqi people that their tormentor of decades was gone forever.

Now comes the Mother of All War

N Log on to Newsweek.com on _____
MSNBC all week for updated _____
coverage of Saddam's capture _____

24 NEWSWEEK DECEMBER 22, 2003

LEFT TO RIGHT: OUSMAN YAKUBO - AP; PHOTOGRAPH BY GARY KROGSTAD - AP FOR NEWSWEEK

Figure 4- 13 How We Got Saddam – p.24

Source: *Newsweek* 115

Rebuilding Babylon

The New York Times

Science

Hussein's Babylon: A Beloved Atrocity

By NEIL MacFARQUHAR
Published: August 19, 2003

In the realm of Saddam Hussein kitsch, it is hard to compete with Babylon.

The Iraqi leader found the squat, khaki-colored mounds of earth and scattered stacks of bricks left over from one of history's glorious empires somehow lacking, far too mundane to represent the 2,500-year sweep of Mesopotamian history that was to be reborn through his rule.

So he ordered one of the three original palaces rebuilt.

Never mind that nobody really knows what the imposing palaces looked like. Nor did Mr. Hussein pay much heed to the fact that the archaeological world cried foul -- deriding his project as Disney for a Despot -- because he was violating their sacred principle of preserving rather than recreating.

But as with many moves by Mr. Hussein, the end result garnered great populist appeal and hence he will probably have the last word on the fate of the famous ruins.

The name Babylon rang with deep significance for Iraqis long schooled in their role as descendants of the people who more or less invented civilization. What remained here was little more than rubble, however, because the prize pieces had long since been carted off to European museums.

Once the \$5 million replica was finished, though -- at lightning speed, with construction crews working in three shifts toward the end -- everybody could see that it was a palace.

"I don't like it," said Lamia Gaylani, an Iraqi art historian who has returned after decades overseas to help rebuild the country's antiquities institutions. But she added that because other Iraqis "love it," she was "all for it."

"It is not just about Saddam's time," she said. "Ruins in Iraq are ugly for most people. Ordinary Iraqis want something they can be impressed by like this. This is a symbol of their history."

Donny George, the assistant curator of the Baghdad Museum, well remembers the day Mr. Hussein came through the ruins, demanding that the palace be rebuilt in time for the start of the first Babylon arts festival in September 1987.

Mr. Hussein did not talk much -- he mostly listened -- but he did ask how the curators knew when the original had been built. Mr. George showed him one of the original bricks stamped with the name of Nebuchadnezzar II and the construction date, which was around 605 B.C.

The Iraqi leader instantly suggested that bricks used in the re-creation bear some similar inscription. His suggestions had a way of sticking.

"He was the president," said Mr. George, shrugging off a decision that had sent a wave of angst through the antiquities department at the time.

The results are now laced throughout the walls, with scores of bricks stamped with the legend: "In the reign of the victorious Saddam Hussein, the president of the Republic, may God keep him, the guardian of the great Iraq and the renovator of its renaissance and the builder of its great civilization, the rebuilding of the great city of Babylon was done in 1987."

It goes on to mention the name and the date of the earlier despot, inexorably linking the two. (The Arabic script is very small.)

Mr. George, who was then field director of the ruins, recalls the difficulty involved in recreating the palace, one that rivals the Louvre in Paris for size, without an iota of the original plans.

Take the soaring arches that link the myriad rooms. No one really knows how high they were, or how high the original walls were, for that matter.

The arches in earlier royal courts in the region were roughly a boxy rectangle, the height of the arch around twice the width of the entryway. Mr. George decided that the Nebuchadnezzar palace would have been built on an even grander scale, so he tripled the height of the archways.

"It was just like his building massive palaces everywhere," said Mr. George. "It's to be remembered forever."

Actually the site has become something of a project for the United States Marines, whose main base in central Iraq incorporates the ruins and the palace that Mr. Hussein had built for himself after 1991 on an artificial mound overlooking the whole thing.

The American troops restored the looted gift shop and museum, replacing the roof, laying new linoleum floors and installing a new air-conditioning system.

The only pieces left in the museum are two hefty sections of the walls. One is covered with a scrawl of graffiti executed in what looks like black charcoal, including a fine wiggly snake and other figures. The second piece came from the brightly hued, mile-long Processional Way, depicting a lion in full stride and some flowers that would have done a 1960's "flower power" T-shirt proud.

Figure 4- 14 Hussein's Babylon: A Beloved Atrocity

Source: New York Times Website 116

6. The Taunt spoken in sub-basement of the Capitol Lincoln's Catafalque seen from inside the tomb

of the man whose homespun quips on politics brought him an opportunity to address an audience of Members of Congress and other Washington notables. At the hilarious 1933 gathering, Rogers solemnly informed Vice President John Nance Garner that he could "stay awake tonight. . . . This is one speech you haven't heard a dozen times."

Nor is Will Rogers the only cowboy to be corralled among the frock-coated statesmen and uniformed generals in the Nation's hall of fame. Not far away stands a seven-foot statue of Montana's roving cowboy-artist Charles Marion Russell, who recorded a dying era of men and beasts in the Old West.

"You never saw one of his paintings," Rogers wrote of his friend's work, "that you couldn't tell just what the Indian, the Horse, and Buffalo were thinking about."

A Western parade, including stagecoach, brass band, and cowboy and Indian admirers of the artist, escorted Russell's figure to the Capitol in 1959.

More statues are added from time to time, with presentation and acceptance speeches in the Rotunda. New Mexico made its first gift in 1966, honoring the late Senator Dennis Chavez. Only one state, Alaska, has yet to contribute its first statue. Eight states have still to send a second.

Besides its state exhibits, the Capitol also has collected over 400 other works of art, from portraits and panoramic paintings to statues and busts—including heads of five Presidents, 35 Vice Presidents, ten Chief Justices, and two Indian chiefs.

At every turn you see faces—severe or benign, young or old. They recall a saying



98

IN THE CRYPT below the Rotunda, visitors now find displays honoring Capitol Architects. Early plans called for a memorial here over Washington's tomb, to be seen through an opening in the Rotunda floor. The President's heirs, however, refused to let his body be moved from Mount Vernon. A marble portrait monument to three pioneer suffragettes, nicknamed "Ladies in a Bathtub," stands against the wall. White marble inlay marks the hub of the Capitol.

IRON GATES bar the archway into the tomb intended for Washington under the crypt. Now it contains the velvet bier on which Lincoln's coffin rested while in the Rotunda. The same catafalque has been used for all others who have lain in state there since.

Figure 4- 15 Lincoln's Catafalque seen from inside Washington's Tomb
Source: *We the People* 117

**Taunt spoken in sub-basement of the Capitol
Washington's Tomb with Lincoln's Catafalque inside (1)**



Figure 4- 16 Washington's Tomb
Source: Personal Documentation

**Taunt spoken in sub-basement of the Capitol
Washington's Tomb with Lincoln's Catafalque inside (2)**



Figure 4- 17 Lincoln's Catafalque with "Shadow"
Source: Personal Documentation

Taunt spoken in sub-basement of the Capitol
Close-up view of Lincoln's Catafalque



Figure 4- 18 Lincoln's Catafalque: The Shadow of Death
Source: Personal Documentation

In the center of the above picture just to the right of the lock on the gates you will notice a distinct shadow that resembles a man. This "shadow" is the "shadow of death" in Psalm 107:10, 14. It represents all those who have gone into a "Covenant with death" and an agreement with hell. **Isaiah 28:15**

Psalms 107:10 ¹⁰ Those who sat in darkness and in the shadow of death, Bound in affliction and irons (NKJV)

Psalms 107:14 ¹⁴ He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, And broke their chains in pieces. (NKJV)

Yet, there is hope because Jesus Christ came to set the prisoners free! The light around the shadow is the light spoken of in Luke 1:79.

Luke 1:79 ⁷⁹ To give light to those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death, To guide our feet into the way of peace." (NKJV)

The light speaks of the Marvelous light of Jesus Christ who has called us out of darkness into His marvelous light.

1 Peter 2:9 ⁹ But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: (KJV)

**Taunt spoken in sub-basement of the Capitol
Lincoln's Catafalque**



Figure 4- 19 Close-up of Lincoln's Catafalque
Source: Personal Documentation

Hussein's "grave-like" hole



Associated Press via APTN

Spider hole uncovered: Entrance led to Saddam's hiding place.

Last refuge a hole in ground

By Andrea Stone
USA TODAY

In the end, the man who built 55 palaces was found in a hole in the ground. After eight months on the run, a dirty, disoriented Saddam Hussein was pulled from his hiding place just across the Tigris River from one of those palaces in Tikrit.

The root cellar-like hole was barely half the length of the huge, 13-foot-tall bronze Saddam busts removed recently from atop the dictator's luxurious Baghdad palace.

"It is rather ironic that he was in a hole in the ground across the river from these great palaces he built," said 4th Infantry Division commander Maj. Gen. Ray Odierno in Tikrit.

Saddam's "spider hole" was a modern-day version of the camouflaged hideouts used by Japanese soldiers to surprise U.S. Marines during World War II. They were nicknamed spider holes after the trap-door spider, a hairy, tarantula-like tropical spider that digs burrows and hides in them until it can spring out to capture its prey.

"Anytime there were coalition forces nearby he just went down in that hole," Odierno said. Styrofoam and a rug disguised the entrance to the hole, tucked inside a courtyard near a two-room mud hut where Sad-

dam was apparently staying while above ground. Bricks and dirt at the opening completed the deception. A narrow vertical shaft led down six feet to a horizontal crawl space just big enough to lie down in.

Saddam, who was so phobic about germs that he used to require visitors to bathe before they met him, lay silently in his grave-like hole. A pipe and small fan connected to ground level provided ventilation.

When U.S. troops uncovered the square-cut vertical entrance to the hiding place, they saw a bedraggled man wordlessly staring up at them. They pulled him out into the evening air, lightly banging his head.

Saddam gave up without a fight. He had a pistol but didn't use it — unlike his sons Uday and Qusay, who battled to their deaths in a four-hour gunfight with U.S. troops in the northern city of Mosul July 22.

The Iraqi dictator's arrest also contrasts sharply with the fates of other deposed despots. Germany's Adolph Hitler committed suicide in his bunker as Soviet troops closed in on Berlin near the end of World War II. Italian partisans captured his ally, Benito Mussolini, as he tried to escape to Switzerland. Mussolini and his lover, Claretta Petacci, were shot and their bodies hung upside down in a Milan piazza.

Figure 4- 20 Last refuge a hole in ground

Source: USA Today 118

Taunt spoken in sub-basement of the Capitol Hussein's "hole dug under a small hut"



REUTERS

Dec. 14, 2003 Saddam Hussein is shown after his capture during a news conference in Baghdad. U.S. forces found Hussein dirty and sporting a graying beard.

MAURICIO LIMA/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

Dec. 15, 2003 A detail shot of the hole from which toppled dictator Saddam Hussein was captured in Ad Dawr, near his home town of Tikrit, northern Iraq. Six hundred U.S. soldiers nabbed the elusive Iraqi leader after finding him hiding in a hole dug under a small hut.

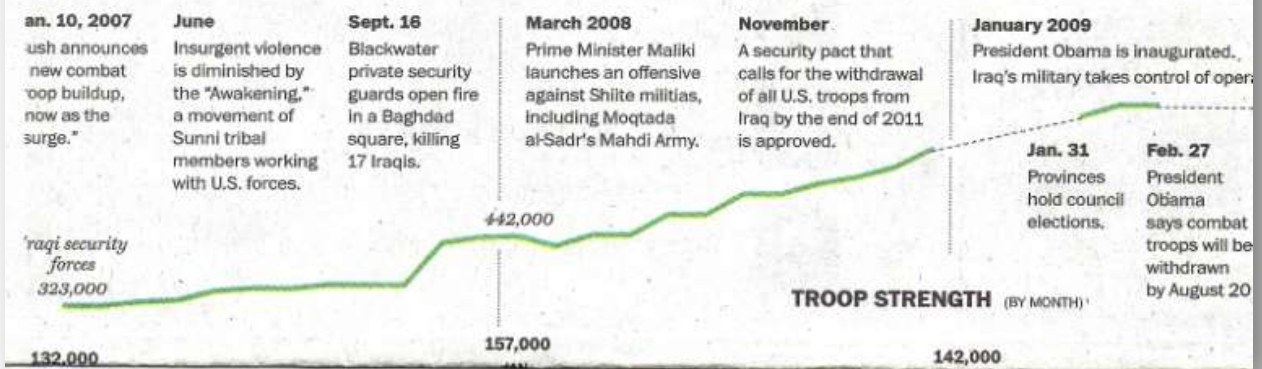


Figure 4- 21 Hussein's "hole dug under a small hut"

Source: *The Washington Post* 119

Taunt spoken in sub-basement of the Capitol Hussein's Bunker

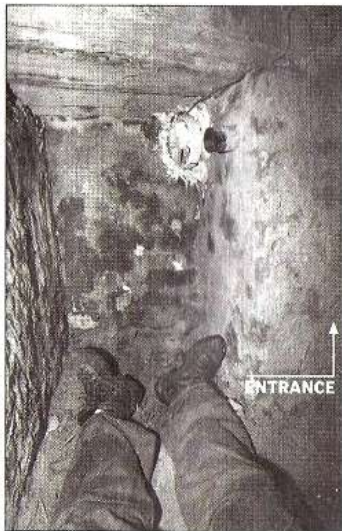
HUSSEIN IN CUSTODY

Hussein's Bunker

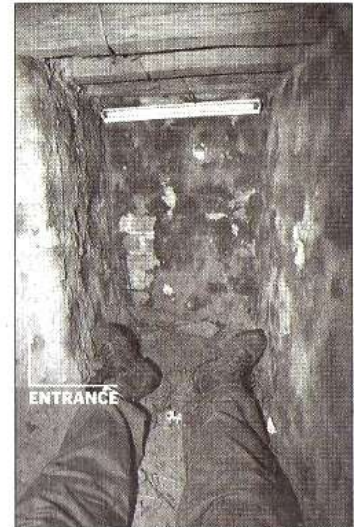
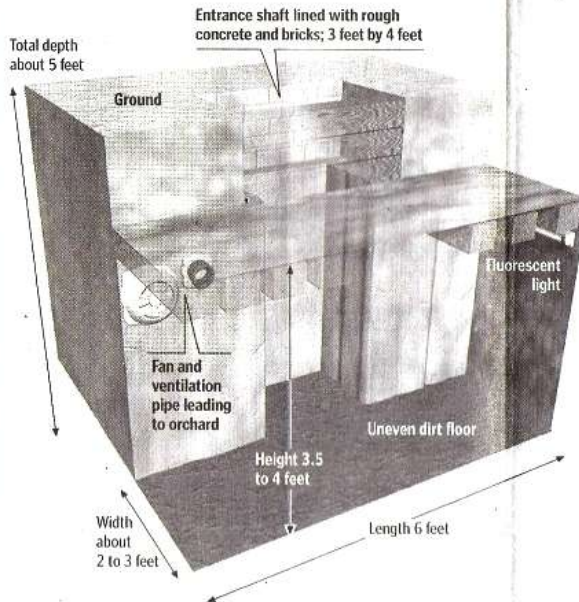
Reporters on Monday got their first look at the underground pit in which U.S. forces discovered ousted Iraqi president Saddam Hussein. The bunker was steps from a mud hut and shed, where Hussein apparently had stayed, hiding underground whenever he perceived danger.



A reporter looks up from the bunker's entrance shaft as others wait their turn to try squeezing into the pit.



A photographer sits at the bottom of the bunker. His feet face toward an electric fan and ventilation pipe at top corner.



The photographer's feet now face toward a fluorescent light visible at the opposite end.

SOURCE: Staff reports

PHOTOS BY PRESTON KERES—THE WASHINGTON POST
BY PRESTON KERES, CHRIS KIRKMAN AND DITA SMITH—THE WASHINGTON POST

Figure 4- 22 Hussein's Bunker
Source: The Washington Post 120

Isaiah 14:19 Hussein as a "carcase" underfoot

THE RAID / U.S. intelligence widened search to find hiding place / Ti... <http://www.sfgate.com/news/article/THE-RAID-U-S-intelligence-wid...>

Outside stood a sheep's pen and a weathered orange taxi, of the sort that U.S. forces believed had become the former president's transportation of choice. A single molded plastic chair furnished the kitchen. T-shirts, socks and sandals cluttered the bedroom.

The soldiers were very close now, though they did not know it yet. Hussein lay in darkened silence, six to eight feet under their boots.

Then, a few steps outside the adobe hut, Hickey's troops noticed a faded prayer rug atop a patch of freshly swept dirt.

It was unclear Sunday what led soldiers to take a closer look. One military officer, whose account could not be confirmed, said ground-penetrating radar assisted the search. Two officials said raider teams had previously come upon similar hiding places and were attuned to the likelihood of another.

According to one account, a soldier trained in explosive ordnance disposal, heavily shielded against a potential blast, pushed the prayer rug aside to probe for traps. Then, according to Iraqi officials who were briefed on the operation by the U.S. occupation administrator, [Paul Bremer](#), a soldier took up his shovel and dredged off the dirt.

Excavation revealed a hatch, flush to the ground, atop what Sanchez called a "spider hole." Odierno, displaying a photograph, said the cover was made of Styrofoam -- light enough to be pushed open from within, should Hussein's last two security guards desert him.

A square-cut hole, resembling a mine shaft, flared horizontally at the bottom. Soldiers disinterred the only occupant, and he said his name was Saddam Hussein.

"He was a bit disoriented, obviously, as he came up," Odierno said. "He was very much bewildered. Then he was taken away." Two of his bodyguards were also captured when they tried to flee.

Asked why Saddam offered no resistance -- a point of astonishment and even dismay among many Iraqis on Sunday -- Odierno suppressed a smile.

"He was in the bottom of a hole, so there was no way he could fight back," Odierno said. "So he was just caught like a rat."

The immediate and urgent problem for U.S. forces became the positive identification of the man in the hole, shaggy-haired and with a ragged beard that had much more salt than pepper. In Baghdad, U.S. officials said, some of Hussein's closest aides, now in detention, confirmed his identity.

A military forensic lab found a preliminary match between Hussein's known DNA and the sample taken from the captive, though more time will be required for definitive analysis. According to a senior U.S. officer, the captive also had several scars matching those long described on Hussein, including a gunshot wound to the leg.

MANHUNT ENDS WITH 'ACE' IN THE HOLE

The 1st Brigade Combat Team from the 4th Infantry Division was assigned the mission to kill or capture Saddam Hussein. Acting on intelligence Saturday, U. S. troops, made up of approximately 600 soldiers, including cavalry, engineers, artillery, aviation and special operations forces launched "Operation Red Dawn."

Troops zero in on area: At about 8 p.m. local time, Saturday, U.S. forces assaulted two objectives in the area around Adwar, Iraq, after receiving intelligence on Saddam Hussein's whereabouts. The forces cordoned off the area and began an intensive search. Saddam was captured around 8:30 p.m., northwest of the initial search areas..

Nearly nine months of searching: Four previous attempts failed to capture the former leader of Iraq. Saddam escaped sometimes only by a day. His sons were killed in these attempts to stop him. Here are the missions leading up to the

Figure 4- 23 The Raid

Source: *San Francisco Chronicle Website* 121

7. Hussein was taunted when he was captured and his rule ceased "President Bush sends his regards"

A key raid in July

U.S. intelligence officials insist that in the war's early stages, Saddam was in Baghdad when two attempts were made to kill him on March 19 and April 7.

In the months since the second assassination attempt, U.S. forces have focused their attention on the heart of pro-Saddam sentiment in Iraq: the area around Tikrit. Hickey told reporters that U.S. troops in Tikrit had headed out 10 times in recent months on missions to capture the man they referred to as either BL1 (Black List One) or HVT1 (High-Value Target One).

While U.S. military and intelligence officials believed the former leader was still in Iraq, they couldn't figure out how he continued to elude thousands of soldiers on his trail. Hickey said a raid in the Tikrit area on July 8 turned up the first information pointing to the fat man as a key player in the hiding of Saddam.

Without giving any names, Hickey said the fat man is a wealthy landowner and member of a Sunni family believed to be protecting Saddam. The village of Ad Dawr, where Saddam was found, the city of Tikrit and the surrounding area are part of the "Sunni Triangle," where U.S. occupation forces have met the most resistance since the fall of the Saddam regime.

Finding the missing man was hard. The biggest problem was that the Americans didn't understand the structure of the close-knit families in Saddam's home region. They needed to weed out people who were unlikely to be involved in helping Saddam.

It didn't become clear until August, four months after the fall of Baghdad, that about five families were key to discovering Saddam's whereabouts. U.S. troops reviewed the July 8 raid, which pointed to one individual: the fat man. He was big but elusive. To capture him, they staged a series of raids.

► Early on Dec. 4, the 1st Brigade conducted raids in Tikrit. The soldiers captured key subordinates, though they missed the big guy.

ern Iraq.

Then last Friday, the man with the big belly was snatched with a group of former members of Saddam's regime in the 1st Armored Division's area of control in Baghdad. In a phone call Saturday morning, Hickey learned of the capture and had the man flown immediately to the Brigade's headquarters in Tikrit.

What followed was "a very, very lengthy and focused interrogation," Hickey said. At first, the information they elicited appeared to point to an area north or west of Tikrit, toward the desert. Hickey and his subordinates began to get the troops ready.

Satellite photos and practice

Then the location changed.

The man, who Hickey said had become more cooperative, pointed to a site about 10 miles south of Tikrit. Ad Dawr is a farm area near the spot on the Tigris River where 40 years ago a young insurgent named Saddam Hussein fled on horseback to Syria and exile.

At about 5 p.m. (Saturday), "We received information that allowed us to put together a rather detailed intelligence estimate of where the target was," Hickey said.

The pounce was quick.

Inspecting satellite photos, the soldiers chose some likely sites. Us-

Minimal furnishings: A U.S. soldier with the 4th Infantry Division guards the room where Saddam Hussein lived before he hid in his hole.

ing the skills learned in hundreds of raids since April, including at least a dozen specifically aimed at Saddam, they "quickly put together a course of action of how we were going to assault the objective," Hickey said.

"It was done rather quickly and informally with a couple of sketches. . . . We actually had expected to have a bit of a fight here. And we were prepared to win that fight rapidly and decisively," he said. About 600 troops swept through the area quickly, but Saddam Hussein's hide-out was a nearly perfect foil for a high-tech army. A Styrofoam hatch covered by rubber, cloth and dirt concealed the entrance to the crawl space.

It's unclear exactly what gave it away. A special operations soldier spotted something - perhaps a ventilation pipe, perhaps a piece of the cloth sticking out - that didn't look right. The soldier's identity has not been released.

The dirt was brushed away and the lid removed. The soldiers were preparing to toss a grenade down the hole. But the bearded man inside put up his hands. The soldiers helped him out of the hole.

"I'm Saddam Hussein. I am the president of Iraq, and I'm willing to negotiate," soldiers involved in the

capture quoted Saddam as saying in English, according to Maj. Brian Reed, 36, operations officer for the 1st Brigade.

"President Bush sends his regards," one soldier responded, according to Reed.

Status update

With the capture of Saddam Hussein, the 50, 36 have been taken into custody or 55 to help U.S. troops identify the wanted

Top five

Rank	Name
1	Saddam Hussein
2	Qusay Hussein
3	Uday Hussein
4	Abid Hamid Mahmud al-Tikriti
5	Ali Hassan al-Majid

Unaccounted for

6	Izzat Ibrahim al-Douri
7	Hani Abd al-Latif Tilfah al-Tikriti
14	Sayf al-Din Fulayyih Hasan Taha al-Rawi
15	Rafi Abd al-Latif Tilfah al-Tikriti
16	Tahir Jalil Habboush
21	Rukan Razuki Abd al-Ghafar Sulayman al-Majid
36	Sabawi Ibrahim Hasan
40	Abdel Baqi Abdel Karim Abdallah al-Sadun
41	Mohammed Zimam Abdul Razaq
44	Yahya Abdellah al-Aboudi
45	Nayef Shedakh
48	Mushin Khadr al-Khafaji
49	Rashid Taan Kazim
54	Khamis Sirhan al-Muhammad

Sources: U.S. Central Command, the Associated Press.



By Chris Hondros, Getty Images

Tiny chamber: The interior of the underground spot where Saddam Hussein was hiding when he was captured in Ad Dawr, Iraq, on Saturday.

Figure 4- 24 President Bush sends his regards

Source: USA Today 122

Excerpts From Bush's News Conference

Following are excerpts of President Bush's news conference yesterday as transcribed by eMedia-MillWorks Inc. and transmitted by the Associated Press. A full transcript and video can be found at www.washingtonpost.com/politics.

Saddam Hussein's Capture

This weekend's capture of Saddam Hussein was a great moment for the people of Iraq. . . . The enemies of a free Iraq have lost their leader and they've lost any hope of regaining power. The nightmare of the Baathist tyranny is finally over.

What's the United States going to do with Saddam Hussein after questioning him? Will he be turned over to Iraqis for trial? . . . Do you think that execution should be an option?

We will work with the Iraqis to develop a way to try him that will stand international scrutiny. . . .

We want it to be fair. And, of course, we want the world to say, "Well, listen, he got a fair trial." Because whatever justice is meted out needs to stand international scrutiny.

And the question of execution?

I have my personal views. . . . We need to work, of course, with them to develop a system that is fair, where he will be put on trial and will be brought to justice. . . . *Sable Turned*

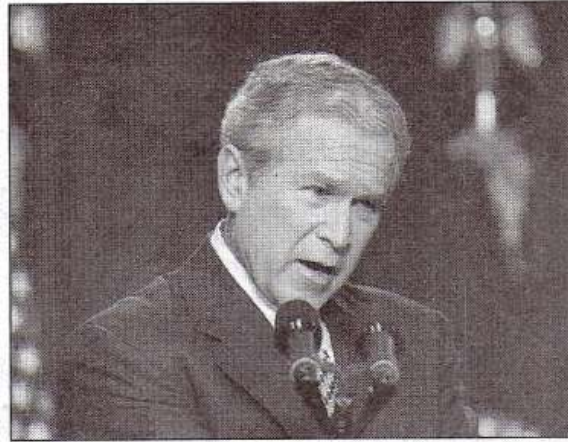
You say this is not personal, but you've also pointed out this was a man who tried to murder your father. What is your greeting [to Hussein] today?

"Good riddance. The world is better off without you, Mr. Saddam Hussein. And I find it very interesting that when the heat got on, you dug yourself a hole and you crawled in it. . . ."

There needs to be a public trial, and all the atrocities need to come out, and justice needs to be delivered. And I'm confident it will be done in a fair way.

Do you believe that the capture of Saddam Hussein will bridge some of the differences—the bitter differences—that have arisen in the world over Iraq? Or do you believe that the Iraq war marks a dividing line, perhaps a long-term dividing line, between those countries which fought to topple Saddam Hussein and those which did not?

What you're talking about is France and Germany. . . . I have reached out to them. They've reached out to us. It's in our national interest we work together. . . . I don't agree that this is a dividing line. I think this is a disagreement on this particular issue. . . .



BY ROBERT A. REEDER—THE WASHINGTON

"The world is better off," President Bush said about the capture of former Iraqi president Saddam Hussein.

Do you have a sense yet of how involved Saddam Hussein was in planning and directing attacks on coalition troops? Should the American people expect that those attacks will now decrease or should they be prepared that they might, in the short term, get worse?

The Defense Department will try to learn more from Saddam Hussein as time goes on.

Secondly, I believe there'll be more violence because I believe there is holdovers of Saddam that are frustrated, and I believe there are foreign terrorists that cannot stand the thought of a free Iraq emerging in the Middle East. . . .

But there will be terrorists. And they'll want to fight us. Remember, Iraq is a battle in the war on terror. The war on terror is being fought on many fronts. . . .

[In Iraq, U.S. intelligence] on the ground is getting better.

It's getting richer. There's what they call actionable intelligence to which our militaries responded on a quick basis—is improving. . . . When there's a hole in the ground and a person is able to crawl into it in a country the size of California, it means we're on a scavenger hunt for terror. And the best way to find these terrorists who hide in holes is to get people coming forth to describe the location of the hole, is to give clues and data. And we're on it. Our military is responding. And our intelligence services are doing very good work. And it's just a long process

Figure 4- 25 Excerpts from Bush's News Conference - Good Riddance

Source: *The Washington Post* 123

Saddam's Capture, page 1

Saddam's Capture -- Printout -- TIME *Page 8*

Page 1 of 5

[Back to Article](#) [Click to Print](#)

TIME

Monday, Dec. 22, 2003

Saddam's Capture

By Nancy Gibbs

Even before he is brought to trial, there was justice in the news that Saddam Hussein had survived by being buried alive. Like a pharaoh in his tomb, he had surrounded himself with symbols of his lost power—two AK-47s, a pistol, \$750,000 in \$100 bills. The Butcher of Baghdad was nestled underground with pictures of Ben Franklin. The hunt for Saddam that began with a hellfire of bombs eight months ago ended without a shot being fired. It was soldiers from the Raider Brigade of the Army's 4th Infantry Division who dug him out of the 8ft.-deep spider hole; the palace monster of monuments and torture chambers had been reduced to the life of a bug. His captors picked through his shaggy hair, the raccoon beard. They scraped his throat, checked his teeth. "Merry Christmas, said the soldiers to one another, and they lit cigars and took pictures and smiled.

It was a relief to see him made small enough to handcuff because the phantom had become too big, and you can't bring peace to a haunted house. Bribes and threats and rockets and satellites had failed to find him, even with the world's mightiest army conducting the manhunt. The President had stopped talking about him, as if he were superstitious or trying to change the subject. People bought Saddam golf balls, Saddam pinatas, voodoo dolls, to satisfy the need to hit back and not feel helpless every time he taunted his hunters with a new videotape to rally his followers, every time we heard of a new ambush conducted in his name.

With his capture, we exhale, after a long, deep breath we have held for a year. We can measure the meaning of his capture by the measures we have taken—old alliances and long traditions discarded to go to war to take him out and, in the name of democracy, a war that was opposed by vast majorities in most democracies on earth. Hundreds of soldiers killed, hundreds more wounded, \$4 billion a month spent and billions more to come, a country broken in pieces that we will be helping rebuild for years to come. And so what is the gift this capture has bought? Perhaps a true taste of freedom from fear for 25 million people who could never quite have faith that the tyranny was over while the tyrant was still loose. It was an antidote to the contempt expressed by Arab and European commentators who poked the American tiger: See, you can't even catch Saddam. "This is very good news for the people of Iraq," British Prime Minister Tony Blair said on Sunday. "It removes the shadow that has been hanging over them for too long of the nightmare of a return to the Saddam regime. This fear is now removed." Other implications of Saddam's capture are less clear. Will it encourage Bush to reach out to other European allies to help in the policing and reconstruction of Iraq, or will he be encouraged to stick to his current course? And how will this victory affect Bush's re-election campaign in 2004—and, perhaps more to the point, the campaigns of the Democratic candidates, including front runner Howard Dean, who want to replace him?

Copyright © 2011 Time Inc. All rights reserved. Reproduction in whole or in part without permission is prohibited.

<http://www.time.com/time/printout/0,8816,1006488,00.html>

1/18/2013

Figure 4- 26 Saddam's Capture – p.1

Source: Time Website 124

Saddam's Capture, page 2

It was a team of 600 soldiers from the 4th Infantry Division and U.S. special forces that acted on the tip that Saddam was hiding in a little town called al-Dawr, 15 miles from his hometown of Tikrit. These soldiers had been scouring the area for months in the belief that he would stay close to home, where loyalty among those who most benefited from his rule still ran deep. U.S. intelligence sources tell TIME that over the past month they were getting better leads. "In the last three to four weeks, our forces have been able to capture people we've been hunting all summer," said Lieut. Colonel Steven Russell, the commander of the 4th's 122 Infantry Regiment. "This was the inner circle, and we were taking pieces out of it." Last week they could tell they were getting closer and closer. "Four days ago, an individual was captured that led to the capture of the man we believed was Saddam's right-hand man," Russell told TIME. "He was captured two days ago. Information he had led to information that led to the capture of Saddam Hussein."

But the pressure was also intense. Just the week before, Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld was in the region pressing the officers about why this was taking so long. Sitting in front of walls lined with maps and flat video screens, Rumsfeld marveled at the elusiveness of the quarry. "I'm dumbfounded when I think about it," he told Army Major General Raymond Odierno, commander of the 4th Infantry. "The chances of us using that kind of money to find somebody--to figure out how to invest some time and develop a network and produce the information that would do it--I mean, that ought to be doable."

But it was not until 8 o'clock on Saturday night, with the launch of Operation Red Dawn, that they finally began to close in on the prize. The hunters spread out across two locations, labeled Wolverine One and Wolverine Two. Locals in al-Dawr say the house is owned by Qais al-Nameq, who was a personal attendant of Saddam who returned a few years ago. His two sons were arrested along with Saddam. These residents say al-Nameq was arrested and the second location the Americans searched was his farm. At first, the searches of a rural farmhouse, however, turned up little that was suspicious. But after all these years of deception, all these months of hunting, given Saddam's reputation for tunnels and safe rooms and secrets, the soldiers knew to scrape the paint off the walls in the event he was hiding behind them. So they cordoned off the area and took out their tweezers, searching every corner. On the premises there was a small, walled compound with a mud hut and a metal lean-to. There they found the entrance to the hole, camouflaged with dirt and bricks, with just enough space to lie down, a fan and an air vent. It appears he had been shuttled around in an orange-and-white taxi. U.S. ground-forces commander in Iraq Lieut. General Ricardo Sanchez said Saddam put up no fight, was talkative, cooperating. Says a top White House aide: "He was very forthcoming about who he was."

President George W. Bush first got word from Rumsfeld on Saturday afternoon in a call to Camp David. "We think we may have him," Rumsfeld announced, and the President said to keep him informed. The President had already planned to return to the White House early to avoid a snowstorm descending on the mid-Atlantic coast that could have prevented his attending a special Christmas show taping the next day. Bush called Adnan Pachachi, the acting president of the Iraqi governing council, to congratulate him; as they were trying to get him on the cell phone Pachachi was with Bremer at Saddam's holding location. He couldn't take the phone immediately because he was berating the fallen dictator.

Saddam's Capture, page 3

"Ladies and gentlemen, we got him," Ambassador L. Paul Bremer, tears in his eyes, told the news conference, which erupted in cheers. "Iraq's future, your future, has never been more full of hope. The tyrant is a prisoner." From the first moment the American video of Saddam in custody began rolling, Iraqi journalists stood and screamed. Some yelled, "Kill him! Kill Saddam." The people of Baghdad caught the spirit of hope and pain, firing bullets into the sky and throwing candy, lighting firecrackers in the street. "They got Saddam!" "The devil is gone." It was like a wedding day, or perhaps more a birthday. "We will be friends with the Americans because of this," said a delighted Syed Hassan al Naji, the Baghdad commander of gadfly cleric Moqtada Sadr's militia, the Army of Mehdi. In his white turban and long robes, Al-Naji beamed with pleasure in his neighbor's house in Sadr City as the news came out over the Arabic news channels. "This is a great day."

Hashim Kamal al Naami, a 78-year-old political exile living in Ukraine started crying when he heard that the rumors of Saddam's capture were confirmed. "I can't believe it," he said over a satellite phone to his son in Baghdad. A lawyer and retired staff brigadier for the Iraqi Army who was openly critical of Saddam's regime, al-Naami finally concluded that it is now safe to return, after more than a decade of living abroad. "There's no need for me to stay away anymore," he said over the phone. While he was speaking, his Iraqi friends were planning a celebration in the Yalta town hall for the hundreds of Iraqi political exiles who live in the area. "It's not only the living Iraqis that are celebrating," he said. "Even the dead Iraqis are celebrating in their graveyards." *Isaiah 44:2-12*

There was no celebration in Tikrit, Saddam's home town, and elsewhere former regime members were sullen and glum, looking for further proof, refusing to believe even when word came that the confirmation went beyond the local authorities, beyond the CIA and the Pentagon, down to the level of his scars and his cells, a DNA test. According to Senator Pat Roberts, head of the Senate Intelligence Committee, the U.S. had some of Saddam's senior aides driven to Tikrit to view him and confirm it was him. A shopkeeper there named Basim al-Tikriti said, "I am shocked. I cannot move my body. I feel like I am frozen."

Does this mean that the attacks on U.S. soldiers every day, the roadside bombs and downtown ambushes and mortars fired at headquarters would die away? There never was good evidence that Saddam was controlling the insurgency, and the circumstances in which he was found--hiding in a hole, accompanied by an entourage of only two--suggest he was too isolated to play any central role. However, his arrest could still profoundly rattle the resistance. The Pentagon estimated that nine of 10 insurgents were former regime loyalists. To the extent they were driven by a rational agenda--restoring the old regime to power--it is now deprived of its end goal. The insurgents are, for the most part, Baathists, and throughout his rule Saddam was the party and the party was Saddam. "I think it will let the wind out of the sails," says Russell. "And if not, these people who continue to support him are completely stupid."

There are practical reasons to think Saddam's capture may help quell the resistance. For one thing, even if Saddam's leadership was not central to the insurgency, his money likely was. Many of the resistance fighters the U.S. has picked up were essentially mercenaries, former criminals or jobless men who were paid to strike U.S. forces. His arrest increases the chance that Iraqis will feel safe to turn in other insurgents, as happened after the siege that ended in the deaths of Uday and Qusay.

Figure 4- 28 Saddam's Capture – p.3

Saddam's Capture, page 4

Saddam's Capture -- Printout -- TIME

Page 4 of 5

There remains, however, the resistance fighters who have no loyalty to Saddam but fight for other, larger causes. They will likely be affected in different ways: the jihadis are not known to have yet established in Iraq their own infrastructure for fighting. Rather, they are thought to have joined up with Baathists, who can provide them the intelligence, the money, the munitions and the vehicles to deliver them in their attacks. To the extent the Baathists are hurt, they may be hurt too.

At the same time, no one is expecting the conflict to end abruptly, especially the military commanders who work out of one of Saddam's ornate palaces overlooking the Tigris River in Tikrit. "We expect a spike in enemy activity," says Captain Mitch Carlisle. "We're more focused on alert than ever. We're not letting our guard down at all."

The news meant that the man George Bush vowed to hunt down was now at his mercy, and so he has choices to make. He could declare victory and go home, but nothing in his reflexes or rhetoric suggests that, having placed Saddam in a cage, he is inclined to leave his other promises unfulfilled. And so the latest in the series of tests of a President's instincts and motives comes to this: Does he trust the people he says he went to war to free to do the right thing? If a sense of justice is the necessary rock on which democracies stand, how can anyone other than his countrymen have a greater right to put him on trial? But how would that work, who leads the prosecution, who defends him, and what laws apply? "There's an Iraqi catharsis that has to take place," says one senior State Department official, "The nation has to see it on their TVs and they have to feel like they did it."

That the Americans captured Saddam alive spares Bush the problem he faced after Saddam's sons were killed last summer: even after camera crews were allowed to film the dead bodies of Uday and Qusay, many Iraqis remained unconvinced it was them. Given the depraved legacies of the sons, it was like trying to convince the Iraqis that the devil had been killed. This time, the devil is in custody, walking, talking, clearly himself. "I imagine he was almost relieved," a Pentagon official said. "I mean, he lost his power, his country, his sons--and he lost his freedom in a lot of ways before we got him."

It's equally significant that the devil, at least so far, isn't spitting fire. Had Saddam been taken in a pressed shirt, well-groomed, standing tall, spouting defiance, the Americans would have a new problem on their hands. A dignified Saddam being manhandled by imperialist troops could well have become a rallying figure not just for former Baathists, but for Arab nationalists in Iraq and outside it. Whatever posture Saddam takes in whatever tribunal he appears in, he will likely never live down that image of him scruffy, defeated, opening his mouth for the doctor like a good boy. "It's like he's a goat," one Iraqi delighted, watching the images of Saddam being searched on TV.

With Saddam at last captured one mystery is solved, but others now simmer. What happened to his weapons, his money, his remaining allies? What were his plans? Will all the Iraqis who have never learned what happened to their brother, their uncle, their neighbor now get the maps to the rest of the mass graves? Will they find a way toward reconciliation, Sunni and Shi'a, Arab and Kurd, as every hopeful official set as a necessary step on a path towards true peace? The world waits for a new chapter and history prepares, once again, to turn on a dime. --With reporting by Brian Bennett/Baghdad, Michael Ware/al-Dawr, Phil Zabriskie/Tikrit and John F. Dickerson and

<http://www.time.com/time/printout/0,8816,1006488,00.html>

1/18/2013

Figure 4- 29 Saddam's Capture – p.4

Saddam's Capture, page 5



Figure 4- 30 Saddam's Capture – p.5

Arab Reaction

Surrender Widely Seen As a Total Humiliation

'No Muslim Will Ever Forget These Images'

By SAMIA NAKHOUL
Reuters

DUBAI, United Arab Emirates, Dec. 15—For many Arabs, Saddam Hussein's meek surrender to U.S. forces marked the total humiliation of a man who portrayed himself as a champion of Arab rights and the reincarnation of the 12th-century Muslim warrior Saladin.

Repeated broadcasts of close-up footage of Hussein submitting to medical exams at the hands of U.S. soldiers were seen with disbelief, shame and disgust. Many Arabs reveled in his spectacular humiliation, but even those who had predicted his downfall did not imagine it would happen that way.

"No Arab and no Muslim will ever forget these images. They touched something very, very deep," said Moroccan journalist Khalid Jamai, a leading independent commentator. "It was disgraceful to publish those pictures. It goes against human dignity, to present him like a gorilla that has come out of the forest, with someone checking his head for lice."

The deposed Iraqi leader's Arab supporters and enemies alike watched over and over the U.S. film of his surrender without firing a shot.

"I wish it was a Hollywood movie, the wishful thinking of an American director," said Palestinian Salah Ahmed. "The scene of him being examined by American doctors was the most painful since his statues were destroyed."

In the end, many said, the man who had forced his people into three ruinous wars demonstrated the hollowness of his boasts.

"I was expecting a more honorable end for him, like shooting himself," said Lebanese student Salam Berri. "But he was just a typical Arab leader—stay in power forever and then give their countries and themselves up to their worst enemy."

Many said Hussein's hope of founding an Arab warrior dynasty like his hero Saladin was exposed as fantasy.

"What we saw was the televised un-

veiling of 30-year-old lie. A leader surrendered without fighting, the Arab street is stunned, and the Arab media appear to be in a state of shock," wrote Tariq Hamid in the Saudi daily Asharq al-Awsat.

Arab newspapers displayed photos of Hussein in U.S. custody, looking broken and haggard, in contrast to old pictures of the arrogant president in smart suits and in palaces.

Saudi Arabia, the world's biggest oil exporter and a strategic U.S. ally, greeted the capture of its menacing neighbor with quiet relief, tinged with concern over U.S. plans for Iraq and the Persian Gulf region. In contrast to Kuwait, which was occupied briefly by Hussein's forces 13 years ago, there was no jubilation in Saudi streets and the kingdom's rulers did not comment.

"We are happy that a dictator like Saddam, who was an enemy of Saudi Arabia, has been caught and is not a menace anymore to the region, his people and to Saudi Arabia," said Khaled Batarfi managing editor of al-Madinah newspaper.

In Kuwait, newspaper editor Jassem Boudi said, "Many still refuse to believe that ... the 'great and awe-inspiring one' was arrested in hiding after loudly claiming he'd die a martyr."

Neighboring Iran, which fought Iraq for much of the 1980s, said it was preparing a criminal complaint against Hussein to present to an international court. "The Foreign Ministry has taken some measures on this issue and has collected the necessary documents," government spokesman Abdollah Ramazanzadeh said at a news conference.

Many Palestinians, who saw Hussein as a hero and ally in their fight against Israel, reacted with disbelief and gloom. Yasser Arafat, the Palestinian leader, and his government generally refrained from comment.

Prime Minister Ahmed Qureia said only: "We support what the Iraqi people decide. . . . We hope they will get rid of the occupation." In the Gaza Strip, Palestinians demonstrated in support of the captured leader.

Figure 4- 31 Surrender Widely Seen As a Total Humiliation

Source: *The Washington Post* 125

Initial focus was on identi

Former dictator appeared to be 'unrepentant and defiant'

By John Diamond
USA TODAY

Saddam Hussein had little to say when he surrendered to U.S. soldiers, except the one thing that mattered most to his captors: He acknowledged who he was.

That kicked off an hours-long process of confirming his identification, including the taking of DNA swabs from Saddam's mouth and visits to his cell by former aides. Saddam was captured about 8 p.m. Saturday, Iraqi time, just after noon

In custody

ET. The announcement came 19 hours later, at 3:10 p.m. local time, 7:10 a.m. ET, Sunday, with U.S. administrator Paul Bremer telling reporters in Baghdad, "We got him."

Saddam was last seen in public April 9, walking among his people in a friendly neighborhood of Baghdad. That same day, across town, Iraqis and U.S. Marines pulled down a statue of Saddam in the symbolic end of his regime.

When he next appeared more than eight months later, a bearded, bewildered Saddam was pulled from a rat-infested hole south of Tikrit. The man who had controlled Iraq and fancied himself a leader of the pan-Arab movement appeared to his captors blinking and "very disoriented," Army Maj. Gen. Ray Odierno said.

Saddam cooperated with U.S. soldiers who, only days before, he was exhorting Iraqi guerrillas in taped messages to kill. He had a pistol but offered no resistance and made no move to take his own life.

After arresting Saddam and two associates, soldiers with the U.S. Army's 4th Infantry Division rushed their quarry to a military helicopter, which flew to an undisclosed military base with escort



U.S. Army via AP



U.S. Army via AP

First day: From left, Saddam Hussein first appears on video being examined; bearded leader is shown while in U.S. custody and then after authorities sh

national Airport. There are also major U.S. bases just outside Baghdad. Senior regime officials already being held in Baghdad were taken to Saddam's holding cell to help confirm his identity. And four members of the Iraqi Governing Council were flown by helicopter to the base. Accompanied by Bremer and Army Lt. Gen. Ricardo Sanchez, they met with Saddam for half an hour Sunday.

Saddam reportedly showed no sign of remorse for his brutal 24-year reign. "He was unrepentant and defiant," said Adel Abdel-Mahdi, a senior official of a Shiite Muslim political party. "When we told him, 'If you go to the streets now, you will see the people celebrating,' he answered, 'Those are mobs.' When we told him about the mass graves (discovered since April 9), he replied, 'Those were Iranian agents and thieves.'"

Adnan Pachachi, who was Iraq's foreign minister until 1969, just after Saddam's Baath Party took power, said Saddam "tried to justify his crimes one way or another and said that he was a just but firm ruler." He said to Pachachi, who is acting head of the Governing Council: "You were the foreign minister of Iraq. What are you doing with these people?"

An account on the *New York Times'* Web site Sunday said Saddam was not handcuffed during

Saddam was described as being deferential to the two Americans. But at the end of the meeting, Council member Mouwafak al-Rabii asked Saddam how he would answer to God for his crimes. The answer was a string of epithets. He was, al-Rubaie said, "exercising his French language."

Throughout Saddam's first day as a prisoner, U.S. authorities had three top priorities: check on his health, positively identify him and get his image out to the Iraqi public so that they would believe their dictator, frequently their tormenter, was really in jail. The U.S. military produced and then released a videotape of an American doctor examining a compliant Saddam, checking for wounds, shining a light on the back of his throat, sifting his fingers through his hair — possibly checking for lice, wounds or poison capsules — and taking a cheek swab as a DNA sample.

Intentionally or not, release of the video also showed the Iraqi people how far Saddam had fallen.

Saddam had an unruly 6-inch growth of beard, indicating a deliberate attempt at disguise. His face was heavily lined and his hair unkempt. But Sanchez, the U.S. commander in Iraq, said the 66-year-old Saddam had no serious injuries and was in good health.

Later, authorities shaved the beard and took more pictures.

Soviet 14.11-12

Figure 4- 32 Initial Focus was on Identification

Source: USA Today 126

Hussein was taunted when he was captured and his rule ceased
Isaiah 14:4 "You will take up this taunt against the king of Babylon"
(This article also confirms he claimed to be the modern-day King of Babylon)

Hussein, Shorn of His Tyranny

IMAGES, From C1

the same sense. Photo opportunities are by nature opportunistic, whereas these were images of necessity. Without them, there was no proof, no surety, that the man had been found.

But by accident, or design, they were skillful. No man is a hero to his valet, or his doctor. Hussein, having his mouth swabbed and his hair inspected for lice, yielded an image of perfect and abject *medical* humiliation. Actual humiliation, taunts and jeering, or worse, would have sent a message of triumphalism. But *medical* humiliation, which we have all regularly experienced, our body made into an object under the brightly lit scrutiny of a professional, sends a double message: It diminishes the man but in a humane way. After all, we *choose* to submit to our doctors.

Shaving, on the other hand, is done by servants. And so we saw Hussein unshorn, shaggy and haggard, and then, through the miracle of *not showing*, we saw him clean, looking like our old, familiar adversary, just a bit more tired and gaunt. This, too, was an image of necessity. To be sure that this wasn't a biblical prophet or a seer wandering in the wilderness, we needed the trademark Hussein, cleanshaven but for the mustache. Shaving the mustache would be going too far—humiliation, again, and contrary to the purpose, which was to reassure us about the man's identity.

In *The Washington Post*, two images, played side by side, suggested a deeper symbolic power, a Samson effect, in the shaving. Hussein, with a beard, kept his head raised and stared slightly upward, like an inwardly dazzled mystic looking to the horizon. Hussein shorn had his head down, and looked not so much far-away and all-seeing but glassy and

drunk.

Hussein didn't really need any further humiliation. Being captured in a hole was enough, and few could resist the rodent tag: "We Got the Rat!" screamed the *Daily News* yesterday, echoing Maj. Gen. Raymond Odierno's line from Sunday's memorable news conference: "He was just caught like a rat."

His capture, without a fight, no doubt has extraordinary power for the Iraqis who hate him. But the great leader brought low is a more complex image than has yet to be acknowledged. *Isaiah 14: 8*

"It destroys his myth of being Nebuchadnezzar and Saladin, and the noble, chivalrous Arab leader," said Francis Brooke, a Washington-based adviser to Ahmed Chalabi, a member of the Iraqi Governing Council.

Perhaps these images will negate the connection to Nebuchadnezzar and Saladin, if not in Hussein's mind, then in the minds of however many Iraqis still believe the myth. But within a more Western-oriented context, the capture of a leader is not necessarily the end of his power or his story. The king in irons, from Herodotus's Croesus to Shakespeare's Richard II, is more the fulfillment of a certain kingly destiny than it is a negation of kingly power.

Herodotus, in "The Histories," made the end of the great king Croesus a new beginning for the man. "Fourteen years he had reigned and fourteen days been besieged, and he had indeed fulfilled the oracle, in that he had destroyed a mighty empire—his own," the historian wrote of a potentate who in an earlier age bedeviled much the same patch of planet as Hussein. Croesus is placed alive on a funeral pyre, but speaks so eloquently, and sagely, about the transience of fortune that another king, Cyrus, takes pity and commutes the sentence. Croesus emerg-

es not as a king humiliated but as a man who passed through kingship into greater wisdom.

Richard II undergoes much the same transformation. After mocking and abusing the best of his realm, he is landed in prison. "I wasted time and now doth time waste me," is the nugget of his learning. Saddam Hussein, we are told, spent the last few years writing romance novels.

Hussein is not Richard II. The Shakespeare character was essentially a fiction. Today, his crimes are mostly forgotten and outrage at his tyranny diluted in the morals of a different age. It would be farce to think, or care much, that Hussein, like Shakespeare's Richard, will find wisdom in his downfall.

But there is a nagging human habit that transcends sympathy or empathy, a kind of curiosity and pity that is a natural check and balance to hatred. By far the most extraordinary image of a despot in defeat is Xerxes, from Aeschylus's "The Persians." Only eight years after the pivotal and desperate battle of Salamis, which helped save the Greek world from Persian invaders, Aeschylus wrote a play that, rather like a tape loop on CNN, has a strange, static, captured-in-time quality. There is no plot to speak of, just a richly imagined vision of the Persians lamenting their loss. Without precedent and with few imitators down through the last 25 centuries, Aeschylus humanized, and made objects of pity, the very people and king who had threatened his world with annihilation and slavery.

*Here am I, alas, O woe:
To my native and ancestral
land
Woe is the evil I've become.*

If Hussein needs an epitaph, there it is.

The images of him in captivity are

Figure 4- 33 Bearding The Tyrant
Source: *The Washington Post* 127

Hussein was taunted when he was captured and his rule ceased

December 13

Footprint

1/2

WAR IRAQ

THE WASHINGTON POST

IN CUSTODY

Bush's Comments on Hussein Capture

Isaiah 14:4

Associated Press

Good afternoon. Yesterday, December the 13th, at around 8:30 p.m. Baghdad time, United States military forces captured Saddam Hussein alive. He was found near a farmhouse outside the city of Tikrit, in a swift raid conducted without casualties. And now the former dictator of Iraq will face the justice he denied to millions.

Isaiah 14:5

The capture of this man was crucial to the rise of a free Iraq. It marks the end of the road for him, and for all who bullied and killed in his name. For the Baathist holdouts largely responsible for the current violence, there will be no return to the corrupt power and privilege they once held. For the vast majority of Iraqi citizens who wish to live as free men and women, this event brings further assurance that the torture chambers and the secret police are gone forever.

Isaiah 14:4

And this afternoon, I have a message for the Iraqi peo-

ple: You will not have to fear the rule of Saddam Hussein ever again. All Iraqis who take the side of freedom have taken the winning side. The goals of our coalition are the same as your goals—sovereignty for your country, dignity for your great culture, and for every Iraqi citizen, the opportunity for a better life.

In the history of Iraq, a dark and painful era is over. A hopeful day has arrived. All Iraqis can now come together and reject violence and build a new Iraq.

The success of yesterday's mission is a tribute to our men and women now serving in Iraq. The operation was based on the superb work of intelligence analysts who found the dictator's footprints in a vast country. The operation was carried out with skill and precision by a brave fighting force. Our servicemen and women and our coalition allies have faced many dangers in the hunt for members of the fallen regime, and in their effort to bring hope and freedom to

the Iraqi people. Their work continues, and so do the risks. Today, on behalf of the nation, I thank the members of our Armed Forces and I congratulate them.

I also have a message for all Americans: The capture of Saddam Hussein does not mean the end of violence in Iraq. We still face terrorists who would rather go on killing the innocent than accept the rise of liberty in the heart of the Middle East. Such men are a direct threat to the American people, and they will be defeated.

We've come to this moment through patience and resolve and focused action. And that is our strategy moving forward. The war on terror is a different kind of war, waged capture by capture, cell by cell, and victory by victory. Our security is assured by our perseverance and by our sure belief in the success of liberty. And the United States of America will not relent until this war is won.

May God bless the people of Iraq, and may God bless America. Thank you.

Figure 4- 34 Bush's Comments on Hussein's Capture

Source: The Washington Post 128

8. Hussein Taunted at his Execution The taunt, "Moqtada" (Shiite cleric) at his execution

Isaiah 14:29 Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

THE WASHINGTON POST

Eugene Robinson

A Scaffold's Dark Portrait of Iraq

Since history is written by those who rule, the annals of the U.S.-supported Iraqi government record that the deposed dictator Saddam Hussein was given a fair trial, sentenced to death for the mass murder of innocent Shiite civilians and duly executed by hanging on Dec. 30, 2006, in accordance with Iraqi law. A tragic era was brought to an end, according to the official history, opening the way for a brighter tomorrow.

But the dark, remorseless, unflinching cellphone video of the execution that quickly surfaced on the Internet tells an alternate history, one that is neither tidy nor hopeful — and that demonstrates, not just by its content but by its very existence, that forces other than the current beleaguered government intend to be the final authors of Iraqi history. That's because they intend to be the ones in charge.

The grainy footage was apparently captured surreptitiously by someone whose vantage point was near the foot of the gallows. Anyone thinking of watching it should be warned that the camera does not shirk from the inevitable "money shot" — the grotesque moment when the trap door opens and Saddam Hussein's life is terminated. It's history as snuff film.

The most revelatory moment comes when

the condemned tyrant — unhooded, unbowed, still acting as if he expects the deference owed to a legitimate head of state, especially one who rules by terror — gives a religious exhortation. A voice responds by speaking a name that is also a taunt: "Moqtada, Moqtada, Moqtada."

The reference is to the Shiite cleric Moqtada al-Sadr, who leads what is generally described as the biggest, best-equipped and most powerful of Iraq's many sectarian militias — and whose father, a widely revered cleric, was ordered killed by Hussein. The message is clear: Hear this, Sunni dog. Iraq is a Shiite country now, and payback is sweet.

Hussein can't believe the impertinence. "Moqtada?" he asks, as if he's trying to catch the thread of a narrative that no longer makes sense.

In the dictator's curses against "the Americans" and "the Persians," it is impossible not to hear echoes of the time when Hussein was the one who wrote Iraq's history. For years, the Reagan administration gave him military and intelligence support to keep the hated Persians from defeating his outnumbered forces in the Iran-Iraq war. In 1983, Donald Rumsfeld was dispatched to visit Baghdad as a special envoy; he smiled broadly as he shook the tyrant's hand.

Naturally, that's not an episode from Iraq's recent history that the current government will care to highlight. Nor is this Iraqi regime's official history of the tyrant's execution likely to dwell on the fact that it was the Americans who captured him in the first place. And since the government doesn't like to acknowledge how little of the country it controls and how utterly unreliable its security forces are, not much emphasis will be given to how the Americans had to hold the tyrant in custody all this time to guarantee against lynching or escape, finally handing him over just hours before he was to be legally killed.

I wonder about the man who called out "Moqtada, Moqtada, Moqtada," though. I wonder if future historians of the Shiite ascendancy will so easily forget the U.S. "tilt" toward Hussein during the war, or America's nonchalant acceptance of the way Hussein's Sunni regime oppressed, persecuted and massacred majority Shiites all those years, or the way America encouraged Shiites to rise up against Hussein after the Persian Gulf War and then backed off and watched as he sent helicopter gunships to slaughter them.

And I wonder about the man — I assume it was a man — who filmed Hussein's execution

with his cellphone and showed it to the world. I wonder how he got past what had to be super-tight security, and I wonder what his motivation was.

Is it possible he was working for the government, which wanted to send a message of solidarity to Moqtada al-Sadr, who needs to be kept inside the tent if the government is to survive? Was this jittery, spooky, haunting video a promise to militant Shiites that they will remain large and in charge? Or is that too wheels-within-wheels even for the nest of vipers that is today's Iraq?

One alternative is that the anonymous videographer wanted to show Sunni insurgents — and the rest of the Muslim world, in which Sunnis far outnumber Shiites — just how much is at stake in the civil war, and why Sunnis view the insurgency as a matter of survival. His message might have been this: If they can hang the fearsome Saddam Hussein like a dog, they can do the same to any of us.

The writer will answer questions today at 1 p.m. on www.washingtonpost.com. His e-mail address is eugenerobinson@washpost.com.

Figure 4- 35 A Scaffold's Dark Portrait of Iraq
Source: *The Washington Post* 129

Shi'ite-Sunni rift laid bare by hanging

■ At least 80 die in bombings and slayings following the news of Saddam's execution.

By Lauren Frayer
ASSOCIATED PRESS

BAGHDAD — As Iraqis awoke yesterday to television images of Saddam Hussein's neck twisted by a hangman's noose, Shi'ites cheered, Sunnis vowed revenge and at least 80 persons died from bombings and death squads — not far from the daily average.

In Baghdad's Shi'ite neighborhood of Sadr City, victims of Saddam's three decades of autocratic rule took to the streets celebrating, dancing, beating drums and hanging Saddam in effigy. *Kaiah 14:7*

Celebratory gunfire erupted in other Shi'ite neighborhoods across the country.

Outside the Sunni insurgent stronghold of Ramadi, west of the capital, loyalists marched with Saddam pictures and waved Iraqi flags.

Defying curfews, hundreds took to the streets vowing revenge in Samarra, north of Baghdad, and gunmen paraded and fired into the air in support of Saddam in Tikrit, his hometown.

"He's gone, but our problems continue. We brought problems on ourselves after Saddam because we began fighting Shi'ite on Sunni and Sunni on Shi'ite," said Haider Hamed, 34, a candy store owner in east Baghdad whose uncle was killed in one of



Agence France-Presse/Getty Images

Iraq's Al Iraqiya TV showed masked hangmen placing a noose around former dictator Saddam Hussein's neck.

Saddam's many brutal purges.

The U.S. military announced the deaths of three Marines and three soldiers, making December the year's deadliest month for U.S. troops in Iraq, with 109 service members killed.

There was no immediate sign of a feared Sunni uprising in retaliation for Saddam's execution.

But the London Sunday Telegraph reported that 400 to 500 Shi'ites had been kidnapped in the past two months and messages to relatives said they would be killed if Saddam died.

The responses within Iraq to Saddam's death echoed the

see IRAQ, page A14

• Saddam faced execution calmly, cooperatively. A6

Figure 4- 36 Shi'ite-Sunni Rift laid bare by Hanging

Source: *The Washington Times* 130

Iraq to Probe Disorder at Hussein's Execution

IRAQ. From A1

ian government, which like all members of the European Union opposes the death penalty, said after the appearance of the video that it would push at the United Nations for a worldwide moratorium on capital punishment.

U.S. officials have declined to comment publicly, but have privately expressed concern at the hastiness of the execution, which came just four days after an appeals court upheld Hussein's death sentence.

The video was the latest example of how amateurs using modern technology are exposing abuses and holding the powerful to account. The investigation, officials said, would focus not only on who hurled the taunts but also on how the video was leaked, damaging the government's credibility. Maliki's political adviser, Sadiq al-Rikabi, said the prime minister was "disappointed about that film."

"He took the subject very seriously," Rikabi said. "The prime minister tried his best to implement the execution very respectfully."

In the video, one person yells, "Go to hell," at Hussein while another voice is heard chanting, "Moqtada, Moqtada, Moqtada," referring to Moqtada al-Sadr, the radical Shiite cleric whose father and two brothers were assassinated by Hussein's regime. The taunts provoked Hussein to hurl insults. Later, images of Hussein's swinging body were plastered on dozens of Web sites. On the video-sharing site Youtube.com, a search using the terms "Saddam Hussein hanging" generated 1,559 results as of Tuesday night.

The probe could implicate senior Iraqi officials. Munqith al-Faroun, the deputy prosecutor in Hussein's trial, said in a telephone interview Tuesday that he saw two official observers using their cellphones to record Hussein's last moments. The two men, he said, were "recording through their mobiles openly." He said he did not recognize them, but could do so if he saw them again.

Maliki aides said they did not think any officials were behind the video.

"I think [it was] one of the guards, but let us leave everything to the inquiry," Rikabi said.

"I am confident that they were not the guards, for I checked the guards. I kept them under my eye," Faroun said. "They were not people who came off the street." Iraqi officials had been flown in by two U.S. helicopters from the Green Zone an hour before the execution.



An Arabic-language Web site posted this apparent cellphone image of former Iraqi president Saddam Hussein taken just before his hanging on Saturday. The distribution of such images was sharply condemned in Iraq and abroad.



Mourners continue to gather at Hussein's grave in Auja. In nearby Tikrit and in other Sunni Arab enclaves across Iraq, thousands protested his execution.

Faroun, who could be heard in the video appealing for calm, said he had considered walking out during the disorderly moments, which would have halted the execution because his presence was required by law. But soon the room quieted.

"If there were other violations, I would have stepped out," he said. "I did not make a threat. But it was in my mind. If I noticed another violation, I would have stopped the execution and taken other measures," he added, without being specific.

Faroun said he did not know how the video cellphones were taken into the execution room at the former military intelligence headquarters, where Hussein's government had tortured and killed his opponents. Everyone at

the hanging, Faroun said, was searched and had their phones taken. "Even my cellphone, which had no camera, was taken," he said.

The Reuters news agency, meanwhile, reported that U.S. Ambassador Zalmay Khalilzad had urged Maliki to postpone the execution for two weeks until after the Islamic holiday of Eid al-Adha, but that he relented after Maliki produced documents legally authorizing the execution. U.S. officials declined to comment on the report.

Meanwhile, in Hussein's home town of Tikrit, peaceful protests continued for the third straight day. On Tuesday morning, several thousand demonstrators marched to the nearby village of Auja, where Hussein is buried. Firing guns into the air, they chanted,

"Revenge, revenge," and, "We shall always remain Baathists," referring to Hussein's outlawed Baath Party. The protesters carried portraits of the former leader depicting him as the hero of the Arab Nation.

Thousands more Sunnis protested in the northern city of Mosul, while in Baghdad, similar but smaller demonstrations have taken place in several mainly Sunni neighborhoods.

"This action really put a great difficulty in front of us," said Alaa Maki, an influential Sunni politician, referring to the execution and video. "So many people now are having strong reactions against the Shiites, and they're doing shouts here and there and saying Saddam is a hero. This will not benefit the building of the political process."

He added that Maliki needed to take decisive action against Sadr and his Mahdi Army militia. "Now he's in a very critical state," Maki said of the prime minister. "My advice to him is he has to sign — as he signed the execution of Saddam — he has to sign the pulling out of weapons of the Mahdi Army and the militias. Otherwise, he's a prime minister for Shiites. Not only for Shiites but for al-Sadr and the people of all the militias."

Rikabi scoffed at the criticism from Sunnis that the execution showed Maliki's inability to control militias. "This is not related to the militias," he said. "You can't judge the ability of the prime minister by this."

"To be honest with you, many people try to defend Saddam," he said. "They can't say, 'Oh, Saddam was a very good president. Why did you kill him?' So they try to find some small mistakes here or there."

On Tuesday, the U.S. military reported that an American soldier was killed and three others were wounded when a roadside bomb exploded near their patrol southwest of Baghdad on Monday. The soldiers were in a village talking to residents about sectarian violence in the area. An interpreter was among the three injured.

Special correspondents Saad al-Izzi in Baghdad and Muhanned Saif Aldin in Tikrit contributed to this report.



Figure 4- 37 Iraq to Probe Disorder at Hussein's Execution

Source: The Washington Post 131

9. Hussein reign of terror ended, brought down to the sides of the pit Isaiah 14:15 "Yet thou shall be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit"

WORLD NEWS

THE WASHINGTON POST

In Last Minutes, Justifications

HUSSEIN, From A1

The room quieted.

According to accounts from five witnesses, as well as Iraqi and U.S. officials, Hussein, as he neared death, wore ironed black pants, an ivory white shirt and a black, luxurious topcoat. His shoes were polished to a shine. He dyed his hair black and trimmed his silver beard. He waited with dignity.

Hussein began to recite an Islamic prayer.

'Come . . . at 3:30'

On Friday night, Maliki's office informed 14 men that they might get a phone call, officials said. Since Tuesday, when Iraq's highest court had upheld Hussein's death sentence, it was clear that his execution would arrive soon. The Maliki government had wanted to execute Hussein early Friday, U.S. and Iraqi officials said in interviews. But legal issues, security concerns and Iraq's political divide postponed the plan.

Shiite leaders, and some moderate Sunni Arabs, wanted to hang Hussein swiftly, fearing that any delay could inflame violence and deepen the nation's sectarian rifts. The Kurds wanted to execute Hussein at the end of the ongoing genocide trial, in which Hussein was charged with orchestrating the killings of tens of thousands of northern Kurds, many with chemical weapons. Other politicians worried about turning Hussein into a martyr if they executed him during the Islamic holiday of Eid al-Adha.

"Up to the last moment, the matter was being debated," said Mariam Rayis, a Maliki adviser.

But by late Friday, Hussein's execution papers were signed. Mumin Haddad, a judge on Iraq's appeals court, received the call at 1:30 a.m. Saturday. A voice said, "Come to the prime minister's office at 3:30 in order to carry out the execution," Haddad recalled.

He arrived, along with Faroun, and joined the rest of the group of 14. They included the acting minister of justice, national security officials, members of parliament and several top Maliki advisers. About 5 a.m., they stepped into two U.S. military helicopters, seven in each. They flew 15 minutes to an Iraqi army base overlooking the Tigris River in Baghdad's Khadimiya neighborhood, Haddad said. It once housed Hussein's military intelligence service, where his opponents were executed.

About the same time, U.S. military officials took Hussein from his prison cell at Camp Cropper, near the Baghdad airport, and flew him to the Green Zone, the fortified enclave that houses the U.S. embassy and senior Iraqi officials. There, they handed Hussein over to the Iraqis, U.S. officials said. The Iraqis then drove Hussein in an armored convoy to Khadimiya.

Not a Pretty Picture

Online and elsewhere, images from Hussein's execution were billed as the "final chapter" in the ousted dictator's life. In this post-propaganda era of unending video loops, however, closure is an alien concept.

Style, DI

The Hangmen Assemble

When the helicopters landed, Haddad, Faroun and the acting justice minister were rushed into a small, spare room with a desk, several chairs and a refrigerator. Ten minutes later, Hussein walked in. He wore a wool hat and sat down on a chair before Haddad, who was behind the desk. Hussein's hands were locked in front of him with plastic handcuffs.

"He seemed normal, not confused nor afraid," Haddad said.

Haddad, following Iraqi law, started to read to Hussein the verdict and the ruling by the appeals court. But as he read, Hussein shouted: "We are in Heaven, and our enemies are in Hell" and "Down with the Persians and the Americans."

Haddad kept going.

"He tried to raise his voice, but my voice was higher than his," Haddad said.

At the end of the reading, Hussein's hangmen arrived. Hussein met privately with a Sunni cleric for a few minutes. Pit

A Defense of His Reign *Isaiah 14: 15g*

They took Hussein to a large room with no windows and a staircase leading to a tall, red gallows with a large pit at the bottom.

"It was very cold," Haddad said. "It had the stench of death."

Haddad and Faroun walked with Hussein and his hangmen to the steps of the gallows. Then, one of the masked men, Haddad recalled, turned to Hussein and said:

"You have destroyed Iraq, impoverished its people and made us all like beggars while Iraq is one of the richest countries in the world."

Hussein replied: "I did not destroy Iraq. I made Iraq into a rich, powerful country."

Faroun stepped in and ordered the hangman to back away.

Hussein carried a dark green Koran in his clasped hands, witnesses said. At the steps to the gallows, he turned to Faroun and asked him to give the book to the son of his co-defendant Awad Haman Bander. Bander, like Hussein, was sentenced to death for the killings of 148 Shiite men and boys in the northern town of Dujaal.

"What if I don't see him," Faroun asked.

"Keep it until you meet with any of my family members," Faroun recalled Hussein

saying.

Hussein took his hat off. The hangmen uncuffed his hands, then placed them behind his back and recuffed them. They also tied his legs together, witnesses said.

One Iraqi official asked him whether he was afraid, Haddad recalled.

"I am not afraid. I have chosen this path," Hussein replied.

Then, the hangmen slowly helped him up the stairs.

'He Is Finished'

The chief hangman offered Hussein a black hood and asked him to place it over his head, but he refused. The man explained that his death would be more painful. Hussein again refused, witness said. So the hangman folded the hood and wrapped it around Hussein's neck, like a neck warmer.

"He was shivering, and his face was pale," said one witness, who asked not to be identified because he feared for his safety. "I think up to the moment when they put the rope around his neck, he was not believing what was happening."

Faroun saw a different Hussein: "He was holding tight. He was not scared."

Hussein stepped onto the platform, helped by the hangmen.

As the Shiites chanted and proclaimed their loyalties to Sadr, who heads the Mahdi Army militia which the United States is pressuring the Maliki government to dismantle, an Iraqi official turned to Haddad. "Now how are we going to disband the militia when we have such things?" the officials asked.

After the outbursts, as Hussein recited his Islamic prayer for the second time, the chief hangman asked for silence. Then, the floor of the gallows was opened.

"He died in a tenth of a second," Faroun said. "He did not move a leg or foot."

Hussein's body hung for about five minutes, witnesses said.

"Some of the people were shouting, 'May God pray on Muhammad and the descendants of Muhammad,'" Haddad said. "After that, the body was brought down, they placed a white cover and then laid him on the ground."

A doctor examined him and then turned to the 14 witnesses. "He is finished," he said, according to those who were there.

Hussein's body was loaded onto one of the helicopters and flown to the Green Zone, where an ambulance transported his body to an unknown destination.

Hussein's death was announced on Iraqi television at 6:10 a.m. One Iraqi witness immediately phoned Rayis and said: "The punishment has been carried out."

"I cried at the moment out of joy," she recalled. *Isaiah 14: 7-8*

Figure 4- 38 In Hussein's Last Minutes, Emphatic Justifications
Source: The Washington Post 132

Saddam's alleged reign of terror

Former Iraqi leader Saddam Hussein faces a range of charges. Among them:

- ▶ He allegedly authorized the use of poison gas and other atrocities against Iran during the Iran-Iraq war in 1980-88. Iraq killed thousands of Iranian prisoners of war.
- ▶ To suppress rebellion by Kurds in northern Iraq in the late 1980s, Saddam allegedly authorized the use of poison gas on cities.

In one of the worst mass killings in recent history, Iraq dropped chemical weapons on Halabja in 1988, killing as many as 5,000 people. International analysts estimate that in all, Saddam's government destroyed more than 3,000 villages in northern Iraq and displaced about 900,000 citizens.

- ▶ Kuwaiti officials say that during Iraq's brief takeover of their country in 1990-91, Saddam's troops committed murder, rape and torture.
- ▶ Saddam's regime has been accused of committing crimes against humanity in crackdowns on Marsh Arabs and Shi'a Arabs in southern Iraq. Villages were destroyed as government forces burned houses and fields. Thousands of civilians were executed.
- ▶ During Saddam's regime, thousands of political foes and other critics were executed or simply disappeared. In some cases, the wives and daughters of Saddam's political foes were raped.

Source: U.S. State Department

Isaiah 14:3-6

Villages

Crimes

Isaiah 14:7-8

Fields

Figure 4- 39 Saddam's Alleged Reign of Terror
Source: USA Today 133

Iraqis Shocked, Shamed by Hussein's Sullied Image

*Nineveh (modern day Mosul, Iraq)
Mosul is where the Americans killed Saddam's sons & grandson*

AA40 THURSDAY, DECEMBER 18, 2003 * Isaiah 17:21-22 POSTWAR IRAQ

Iraqis Shocked, Shamed by Hussein's Sullied Image

Theories Abound Over Why 'Saddam the Lion' Failed to Resist Capture by U.S. Soldiers

By ALAN SIPRESS
Washington Post Foreign Service

BAGHDAD, Dec. 17—Karim Abu Yasser was schooled in front of heroic portraits of Saddam Hussein that hung in every classroom. First as a boy, then as a soldier for more than a decade in Hussein's army, he was nurtured on tales of Saddam the Lion, and he accepted the official image of the Iraqi president as a stalwart commander with nerves of steel.

So when he learned that Hussein had emerged meekly from his burrow last weekend and surrendered to U.S. forces without firing a shot, Abu Yasser said he was aghast.

"We feel he either should have fought, or if he was surrounded and there was no other way, committed suicide. That's what we were expecting," he said. "When he didn't, it wasn't a surprise for us. It was a shock."

Since Sunday, Baghdad has been buzzing with talk of the ousted president's surrender. Some Sunni Muslim supporters are suggesting that he did not fight because he was drugged by the CIA. Some detractors are wondering whether they could have ousted Hussein on their own. A feeling that Hussein had shamed all Iraqis by failing to stand his ground was expressed by both supporters and opponents in a series of conversations here.

Abu Yasser, a 40-year-old owner of a watch shop, said he was no fan of the fallen president. A member of Iraq's long-repressed Shiite Muslim majority, he said the end of Hussein's rule was welcome. But not this way. "He was the head of state, the symbol of the country. It was his duty to fight," Abu Yasser said. "Frankly, he let us down."

Hassan Aboud, 35, a bookseller in downtown Baghdad, said, "We're asking ourselves, is this the man who ruled us for 35 years? This man was ruling us with an iron fist and he ends up in such a submissive way in a ditch."

He bitterly cited Hussein's most recently audio tape, released to the media a month ago, urging his fighters to resist the U.S. occupation. "But he didn't fight," Aboud said. "He is lies, lies to the end."

Aboud sells books from a wooden pallet along a crowded, colonnaded street named for Mutanabi, perhaps the Arab world's greatest classical poet and, to many Iraqis, an exemplar of honor. Mutanabi



Iraqis read Monday's news about Hussein's capture at a Baghdad newsstand.

embodies the valor that many now discover lacking in their former president.

The 10th-century poet was famed for his flowery panegyrics, praising the rulers of his time for their bravery and battlefield exploits, but he was also a blistering satirist. According to a tale familiar to many Iraqis, Mutanabi was waylaid during a journey south of Baghdad and was confronted by a tribal chieftain whose relatives he had ridiculed. Mutanabi turned to run. But his servant challenged him, asking Mutanabi how he could write of courage and then flee. Mutanabi returned to face the chieftain and was killed, along with his son.

Iraqis note with irony that Hussein chose to live even after his own two sons, Uday and Qusay, died battling U.S. soldiers. They were killed in July along with a bodyguard and Qusay's 14-year-old son during a long, intense firefight that erupted when U.S. troops raided the house where they were hiding in the northern city of Mosul.

"We respect them," said Abu Yasser. "Even the little guy died fighting."

Amir Nayef Toma, standing in the shade of the portico along Mutanabi Street, said Hussein should have killed himself rather than be captured. "Iraqis were astonished and saddened," said Toma, 52, a former military radar mechanic who ran afoul of Hussein's intelligence agents about 10 years ago when he tried to leave the service.

"We didn't know that Saddam had no pride in himself as a man." No

where in Baghdad does sympathy for Hussein run as deep as in the overwhelmingly Sunni neighborhood of Adhamiya in the northern part of the city. Graffiti on the walls proclaim "Long live Saddam" and facades of buildings are heavily pocked from gunfire, attesting to the resistance U.S. forces faced in this quarter. Residents remain skeptical of U.S. claims that Hussein succumbed without a struggle.

Khalid Haidar, 31, owns a modest grocery along the main commercial street where Hussein loyalists have staged protests over the past three days to demand his release. Haidar recalled that Hussein attacked Israel with Scud missiles during the 1991 Persian Gulf War and said he is sure Hussein would have confronted his U.S. pursuers if only given a chance.

"The CIA is all powerful," said Haidar, dressed in a leather jacket, arms crossed, next to a large carton of Nestle's chocolate bars. "We think they must have used some kind of nerve gas or drug on him. There's no way he would go in this manner."

Speculation that U.S. forces drugged Hussein has been gaining currency in recent days as an explanation for his passive behavior and bewildered appearance in television footage. Hussein's daughter, Raghda, endorsed this view during an interview Tuesday with the Dubai-based Al-Arabiya satellite television station.

Taha Abdullah, 30, a religious student at the Adhamiya's Islamic University with a white turban rest-

ing above thick, black eyebrows, suggested that the man captured Saturday might have been Hussein's double. Or perhaps the explanation for Hussein's apparent surrender was that he was secretly apprehended weeks ago, and the raid Saturday was staged to "discredit the Arab's sense of honor and manhood," he said.

This speculation did not convince Abdul Wahab Hassan, 18, a lanky high school student still trying to grow a beard. He recalled seeing Hussein come to Adhamiya in broad daylight on the day before Baghdad fell in April, with the war closing in, to rally his supporters on a street corner. "We were very impressed with his courage that day," he said.

This time, he said, Hussein seemed to choke.

"With all the people he executed, with all the wars he fought, this is a humiliating way to see him. The least he could have done is blow himself up," Hassan said. Sadly, he added, "He is our president and should have put up a fight."



Figure 4- 40 Iraqis Shocked, Shamed by Hussein's Sullied Image

Source: The Washington Post 134

Hussein's sons, Uday and Qusay, killed – Isaiah 14:21-22
Uday, Qusay killed July 22, 2003 in Mosul (Nineveh)

STODY

Sons: Killed

Buildup to War

2002 In November, U.N. passes Resolution 1441, giving Hussein a "final opportunity" to disarm and setting conditions for inspections. In late November, inspectors return to Iraq. While the U.N. criticizes the Hussein government, particularly over access to scientists, it is willing to continue inspections.

2003 In February, inspectors find illegal Al Samoud 2 missiles and Iraq destroys them. But the U.S. insists that Hussein's government has not accounted for all its biological and chemical weapons.

After weeks of debate and maneuvering among Security Council members, the council fails to pass a second resolution authorizing military steps to disarm Hussein after France and Russia threaten a veto. U.S. says it will disarm Iraq by force with or without U.N. support and continues military buildup in Kuwait.

The 2003 War

March 20: U.S. opens war with bunker-buster bombing of a Baghdad house, where Hussein and his top aides are believed to be meeting.

March 21: About 140,000 U.S. and British troops begin invasion of Iraq, mostly from Kuwait.

March 24: With U.S. troops 60 miles south of Baghdad, Hussein appears on al-Jazeera television, telling the nation that "victory will soon be ours."

April 7: After U.S. troops capture Baghdad's international airport, U.S. again bombs a house where Hussein is believed to be. Several bodies are found in the rubble, but not that of Hussein.

April 9: Baghdad falls and looting breaks out. Hussein eludes capture.

July 22: Hussein's sons Uday, 39, and Qusay, 37, are killed in a U.S. raid on their hiding place in Mosul. Isaiah 14:20-21

SATURDAY

U.S. troops raid a farmhouse near Tikrit and find Hussein hiding in a hole. After almost nine months on the run, Hussein is taken into custody without a fight.



ASSOCIATED PRESS PHOTOS

BY LAURA STANTON, DITA SMITH AND ROBERT E. THOMASON—THE WASHINGTON POST

Figure 4- 41 Hussein in Custody
Source: *The Washington Post* 135

Prepare for Slaughter – Isaiah 14:21

zones in substantial sections of the country, the Kurds had established a semiautonomous region in the north and the Iraqi leader found few allies. He put down several coup attempts, including one in 1995 and another in 1996 that were reportedly backed by the CIA. During this period, Iraq's economy deteriorated sharply and there were reports of acute misery and malnutrition caused by shortages of food and medicine.

In the final years of his rule, he groomed his youngest son, Qusay, as his successor after the eldest, Uday, fell out of favor by killing one of his father's favorite aides. The brothers were killed in Mosul by U.S. forces on July 22.

In late 1998, Hussein refused to allow inspectors to visit presidential palaces where some weapons were believed to have been hidden. The inspectors withdrew from Iraq, and President Bill Clinton and Prime Minister Tony Blair of Britain ordered several days of bombing against targets in Iraq.

After the Sept. 11, 2001, attacks against the World Trade Center and the Pentagon, President Bush began to press anew the issue of Iraqi disarmament and inspections resumed, even as the United States and Britain began to mass forces in the Persian Gulf region. In his State of the Union address on Jan. 29, 2002, Bush included Iraq in what he called an "axis of evil," along with Iran and North Korea.

On March 20, 2003, after declaring Iraq in "material breach" of U.N. Resolution 1441, Bush ordered a strike on a palace in Baghdad in an attempt to kill Hussein. The Iraqi president survived this "decapitation strike" but the war led to his downfall three weeks later. He went into hiding and was the target of an intense manhunt that ended with his capture Saturday. During the eight-month period from the fall of Baghdad to Hussein's capture Saturday, U.S. officials said they could not with certainty say whether the deposed Iraqi leader was dead or alive. Several taped messages were broadcast by Arab television broadcasters in which a speaker purporting to be Hussein called on Iraqis to resist occupation.

In the days before the war, Bush had presented Hussein with an ultimatum, giving him 48 hours to surrender power and flee into exile. In a television interview with Dan Rather of CBS News, Hussein struck a combative tone. "We will die here," he said. "We will die in this country and we will maintain our honor, the honor that is required, in front of our people."

Figure 4- 42 Former President Demanded Absolute Loyalty

Source: The Washington Post 136

Uday, Qusay killed in raid, page 1

CNN.com - Pentagon: Saddam's sons killed in raid - Jul. 22, 2003

Page 1 of 3



The all-new Volkswagen Beetle Convertible.
Let more outside in.

page 31
Isaiah 14:21

Learn More



CNN.com

PRINT THIS
Powered by Limelight

Pentagon: Saddam's sons killed in raid

U.S. military might release photographs of bodies

<

BAGHDAD, Iraq (CNN) --The sons of ousted Iraqi leader Saddam Hussein were killed by U.S. troops in the northern city of Mosul after a tipster betrayed their hideout, the commander of U.S. ground forces in Iraq said Tuesday.

The bodies of Uday and Qusay Hussein were identified from "multiple sources," Army Lt. Gen. Ricardo Sanchez told reporters in Baghdad. "The bodies are in a condition where you could identify them.

"They resisted the detention and the efforts of the coalition forces to go in there and apprehend them, and they were killed in the ensuing gunfight and the attacks that we conducted on the residence."

A U.S. official told CNN that Abid Hamid Mahmud al-Tikriti, Saddam's personal secretary, who was captured last month, helped identify the bodies.

In addition, this official said, other visual evidence helped identify the remains, including wounds on Uday's body from previous assassination attempts.

The U.S. military is considering releasing pictures of the bodies in an effort to convince any skeptical Iraqis that Uday, 39, and Qusay, 37, are really dead, a senior Pentagon official told CNN late Tuesday.

Still photos of the bodies were taken in the aftermath of Tuesday's raid. According to Pentagon officials, the pictures show that the bodies -- though badly shot up -- are clearly recognizable.

DNA tests are still planned.

Four coalition troops were wounded in the six-hour operation at a residence on the northern edge of Mosul, Sanchez said. (Map)

TV cameramen who witnessed some of the fighting said U.S. forces attacked from all sides after being refused admission to the house, and charged into the villa, encountering fierce resistance.

When asked whether the \$15 million U.S. bounties on both Uday and Qusay would be paid, Sanchez said, "I would expect that it probably will happen." (Profiles: Qusay Hussein, Uday Hussein)

The White House issued a statement hailing U.S. forces for eliminating two men "responsible for countless atrocities committed against the Iraqi people and they can no long cast a shadow of hate on Iraq." (Full statement)

Sanchez and Iraqi National Congress leader Ahmed Chalabi said the deaths of Saddam's sons could undermine resistance to the occupation of Iraq, where almost daily attacks have killed 37 U.S. troops since May 1.

Speaking at the United Nations, Chalabi called the deaths of Saddam's sons "a death blow to his prestige.

"People will perceive him to be much more vulnerable now," Chalabi said.

L. Paul Bremer, the U.S. civil administrator in Iraq who was briefing lawmakers in Washington on Tuesday, told reporters, "I've said all along it's only a matter of time before we find Saddam Hussein. And I hope that day is a day earlier now."

Bodies of teen, older man also found

<http://cnn.worldnews.printthis.clickability.com/pt/cpt?expire=-1&title=CNN.com+-+Penta...> 1/18/2013

Figure 4- 43 Pentagon: Saddam's sons killed in raid – p.1

Source: CNN Website 137

Uday, Qusay killed in raid, page 2

CNN.com - Pentagon: Saddam's sons killed in raid - Jul. 22, 2003

Page 2 of 3

A senior Pentagon official said one of the other two bodies at the battle site appeared to be that of a teenage boy. U.S. officials noted that Qusay has a teenage son. The other body recovered appeared to be that of a bodyguard.

An Iraqi witness told the Arabic-language news network Al-Jazeera, "The Americans came to this house and started shooting. They were saying that Saddam's sons, Uday and Qusay, and his grandson, Mustapha, were there, and that one of his bodyguards was there, too." *KS 14*

Sanchez said U.S. military officials are still trying to identify those remains. He said military officials would offer more details in a briefing Wednesday.

Saddam and his sons have been fugitives since their government collapsed ahead of a U.S.-led invasion in March.

Sanchez said U.S. forces learned the brothers' whereabouts from a walk-in Iraqi tipster Monday night.

Pentagon sources told CNN that U.S. forces entered the villa on the first floor, discovered the occupants barricaded on the second floor and then took small-arms fire.

It was then that the U.S. troops called in air support, and an Apache helicopter fired an antitank TOW missile that shredded a large portion of the complex, the sources said.

Task Force 20 – a military unit formed to hunt for Saddam and his top supporters – led the raid Tuesday morning, U.S. officials said. That unit was backed by 200 troops from the Army's 101st Airborne Division, along with other Special Forces and air cover, officials said. (Gallery: The firefight scene)

Troops who were involved described the fighting as intense, with moments that seemed "like all hell had broken loose," according to CNN correspondent Nic Robertson.

In the hours after the raid, members of Task Force 20, the CIA and other U.S. personnel searched the complex for documents and any other information that could locate Saddam.

Master Sgt. Kelly Tyler, a spokeswoman for the 101st Airborne at its headquarters in Fort Campbell, Kentucky, said soldiers at the post were "absolutely proud" and "absolutely giddy."

"The 101st kicks ass," she said. "The 101st has a proud history of military tradition, and this just adds to that tradition."

Mosul is a Kurd-controlled city about 110 miles [176 kilometers] from both Syria and Iran. Intelligence officials said they are investigating whether Uday and Qusay were attempting to find a way out of Iraq.

Neighbors said the man who owned the residence where the battle took place had claimed to have been a cousin of Saddam's. They said they doubted the claim because the man's brother had been imprisoned for a decade by the regime.

But the neighbors said that the night before the battle, the man told them that Uday and Qusay had come to his home.

Reaction to deaths of Uday, Qusay

Gunfire erupted in central Baghdad on Tuesday night, forcing journalists to take cover in the Palestine Hotel. It was unclear whether it represented a new attack on U.S. troops or a celebratory response to the news – "Probably a combination," Sanchez said.

"Given that the Iraqi people have watched CNN, it's probably very appropriate that they would be celebrating about now," he said.

"This will prove to the Iraqi people that at least these two members of the regime will not be coming back into power," Sanchez said. He said U.S. troops "remain totally committed to the same regime never returning to power and tormenting the Iraqis." *Saiah 14-20*

Chalabi – a member of the Iraqi governing council appointed last week – said Qusay was in charge of a network that was mounting attacks on U.S. troops. He said their deaths "will contribute considerably" to restoring order.

"Uday is notorious, but Qusay is an emulation of his father," he said.

The hunt for Saddam in Iraq is led by a U.S. Special Operations team – code-named Task Force 20 – with support from the CIA. The task force, which also took part in the rescue of Army Pfc. Jessica Lynch, includes covert special operations forces from the various U.S. military services. (Lynch homecoming)

Qusay and Uday were the second- and third-most-wanted Iraqi leaders, and both are in the card deck of most-wanted Iraqis issued to U.S. troops in Iraq. Uday was the ace of hearts and Qusay the ace of clubs. (Flash interactive: Iraq's most-wanted)

Qusay has been the son widely perceived as most likely to have succeeded Saddam. *Saiah 14:20-22*

With Iraq preparing its defenses in the run-up to the war, Qusay was put in charge of four key areas, including Baghdad and Tikrit – his family's tribal home.

When the war began, he was in charge of the country's intelligence network, the 80,000-strong Republican Guard and 15,000-member

<http://cnn.worldnews.printthis.clickability.com/pt/cpt?expire=-1&title=CNN.com+-+Penta...> 1/18/2013

Figure 4- 44 Pentagon: Saddam's sons killed in raid – p.2



Figure 4- 45 Thousands flock to Saddam's grave
Source: *The Washington Times* 138

11. Isaiah 14:29 Rejoice not Iraqi Regret

Jubouri, a Harley-Davidson salesman, says life in Iraq has "gotten worse" since Hussein was overthrown in 2003.

4 Years After Hussein's Fall, Regret in Iraq

Harley Fan Who Helped Topple Statue Wants Old Order Back

Isaiah 14:29
things will get worse and they haul

By SUDARSAN RAGHAVAN
Washington Post Foreign Service

BAGHDAD, April 8 — In a garage filled with classic motorcycles, Khadim al-Jubouri stared at the four-year-old magazines he usually keeps tucked inside a wooden desk. All of them contained photographs of a lone, burly man wearing a black tank top and swinging a sledgehammer into the base of a tall, bronze statue of Saddam Hussein. The man was Jubouri.

Just days earlier, he might have been executed for his actions.

But it was April 9, 2003.

Crowds of chanting Iraqis, some clutching stones and sandals, swarmed Firdaus Square to deliver blows to the statue. Then, with the help of an American tank and a winch, it toppled, creating one of the defining images of the U.S.-led invasion. Over one photo of Jubouri, a headline reads: "The Fall of Baghdad."

"It achieved nothing," he said, after he had put away the magazines.

Four years after that moment, with violence besieging the country, Jubouri is concerned with neither benchmarks nor timelines, troop strengths nor withdrawal dates. What he cares most about is security and order, of which, he said, he has seen very little. He blames Iraq's Shiite-led government and its security forces, and wishes for a return of the era led by the man whose statue he helped tear down.

"We got rid of a tyrant and tyranny. But we were surprised that after one thief had left, another 40 replaced him," said Jubouri, who is a Shiite Muslim. "Now, we regret that Saddam Hussein is gone, no matter how much we hated him."

His faith in the United States has also vanished, he said. But he still has a passion for one thing uniquely American: the Harley-Davidson. On the wall of his cluttered office, next to medals he won as a champion weightlifter, hangs a tapestry emblazoned with an American flag, a bald eagle, a Harley and the words: "Born in the USA."

On most days, however, he cannot afford to buy gas for his own Harley, a 1982 Fat Boy.

His country today is politically fractured and struggling to find direction. He has seen four Iraqi governments since the fall of Hussein. Tens of thousands of Iraqis have died. At least 3,260 U.S. soldiers have been killed.

But the numbers that most directly affect Jubouri are these: Seven of his relatives and friends have been killed, kidnapped or driven from their homes. He gets four hours of electricity a day, if he's lucky. The cost of cooking gas and fuel have soared, but his income is a quarter of what he used to earn.

"It's gotten worse," said Jubouri, 50, a barrel-chested man with a thick neck and an oval, clean-shaven face. "We can hardly make both ends meet."

When he passes Firdaus Square these days, he says, he feels a mix of happiness and sorrow. He has no plans to celebrate on Monday.

"It is an ordinary day," he said.

Jubouri, a father of four, said he once serviced classic motorcycles owned by Hussein and his son Uday. They included a British-made 1937 Norton that Hussein rode to flee Iraq in 1959 after he took part in a failed attempt to assassinate the then-prime minister, Gen. Abdul Karim Qassem. Hussein later housed the bike in a museum that proclaimed his glory.

Jubouri bought up Harleys that Iraqi soldiers had stolen in Kuwait after Iraq invaded the neighboring country in August 1990, triggering the first Persian Gulf War.

"I would dismember them and smuggle them out" to Lebanon and Turkey, said Jubouri, wearing a white T-shirt printed with an Iraqi flag and the slogan "King of Harley."

In the mid-1990s, he was jailed for a year and a half for criticizing the government, he said. A few years later, workers began installing Hussein's statue in Firdaus Square, not far from a gym where Jubouri was a member.

"I told myself that my hope in life is to bring that statue down," Jubouri said.

On April 9, 2003, when it was clear that American forces had taken control of the capital and Hussein had fled, he took a sledgehammer from his garage and made his way to the square.

"As I hit the statue, I was out of my mind. I was full of hatred," Jubouri recalled. "When it fell, I was so happy. I thought things were going to improve."

Initially, life did get better. Under Hussein, average Iraqis could not import or export motorcycles. Suddenly, Jubouri could buy them from Japan, the United Arab Emirates and Lebanon by calling his suppliers on once-unavailable cellphones. The Syrian border was easier to cross, too, he said.

"I bought Mafia-smuggled motorcycles from him," Jubouri said. "The borders are so open you can get TNT."

Jubouri sold Harleys to American diplomats some months earned as much as \$5,000, he said. After U.S. soldiers entered Battaween, a rough neighborhood in central Baghdad known as a red light district for prostitutes and thieves, the Americans would come to his garage to admire his Harleys, he said.

That did not mean he approved of the U.S. presence in Iraq, Jubouri said, but he blamed that on Hussein.

"I hated this guy because he's the one who brought the Americans, and we hate the Americans and their actions," he said.

By 2005, many of his customers had begun leaving the country, at a pace that quickened last year as violence deepened after the bombing of a Shiite mosque in Samarra. He has sold only four motorcycles in the last year, he said.

He called the new Baghdad security plan "a step forward from the beginning." Although he has noticed that militias have faded from neighborhoods, suicides and kidnappings have not stopped, he said. Every time he hears of an explosion, he worries that his friends and relatives are among the victims.

Under Hussein, he never faced day-to-day danger, Jubouri said, but now he must pay bribes just to get a license or file a police complaint.

"I feel lost now," he said.

In his garage are dozens of classic motorcycles, including Harleys and BMWs, Triumphs and BSAs. Many are rusty, badly in need of repair. But the violence has taken down many nickel and chrome factories. And without electricity, how can he operate his equipment? He has to get out customers, why bother?

"Now, Friday is better than Saturday, and Saturday is better than Sunday," he said, looking longingly at a Harley on the wall.

Figure 4- 46 4 Years After Hussein's Fall, Regret in Iraq
Source: *The Washington Post* 139

Restoring the Marshlands that Hussein Destroyed

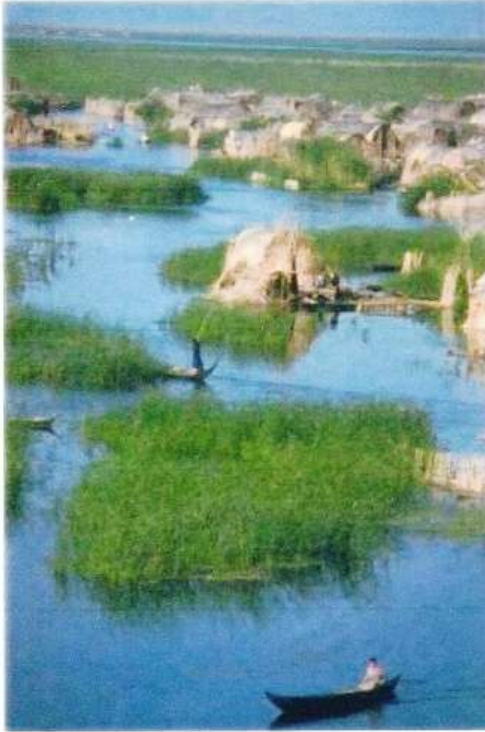
washingtonpost.com: Back to Eden: Restoring the Marshes of Iraq

page 9

Page 1 of 3

Back to Eden: Restoring the Marshes of Iraq *Isaiah 14:17*

Text by Louis Jacobson
Special to The Washington Post
Monday, April 28, 2003; Page A11



Now that the war in Iraq has come to an abrupt end, a team of scientists will soon be heading to southern Iraq to determine whether a desert twice the size of Rhode Island can be turned back into the primeval marshland it once was -- before Saddam Hussein drained it.

The marshlands of Mesopotamia, at the confluence of the Tigris and Euphrates rivers, have long been revered both for their unusual wetland ecology and for the 5,000-year-old culture of the Madan, or "Marsh Arabs."

The marshlands may have been the inspiration for the biblical Garden of Eden, and the Madan are thought to descend from the Sumerians, who established humankind's first civilization.

As recently as the 1990s, the Madan were still using marsh reeds to construct delicately arched dwellings on artificial islands and waterways. They lived on fish and water buffalo that lived in the marshes and exported the surplus to other parts of Iraq.

The marshes began to decline in the 1950s as dam-building in Syria and Turkey attenuated the river flows, but the process accelerated dramatically in the 1990s after the Persian Gulf War, when

Hussein built giant canals and drains nearby. Most believe Hussein drained the marshes to punish the Shiite Muslims who lived there for opposing his minority Sunni Muslim government.

Human Rights Watch, a private monitoring group, estimates that the Marsh Arab population collapsed from more than 250,000 to perhaps 40,000 as they were driven elsewhere in Iraq, escaped to Iran or, in some cases, were killed by Hussein's regime.

During that time, about 95 percent of the marshland itself became a crusty wasteland.

"You've seen those dust storms as the troops moved north through southern Iraq?" said Suzie Alwash, a geologist who helped organize Eden Again, the group that hopes to lead the marsh-restoration effort. "That used to be the marshland. As U.S. forces crossed the bridge at Nasiriyah, they should have been surrounded by 10-foot-high reeds."

Whether the project becomes a reality depends on how much **Mesopotamian marshlands**

See time at the end of

<http://www.furrowpump.com/Resources/RestoringMarshesIraq.htm>

1/18/2013

Figure 4- 47 Back to Eden: Restoring the Marshes of Iraq

Source: *The Washington Post* 140

FROM PAGE ONE

SADDAM

From page A1

neck and his white-shrouded body, the pre-dawn work of black-hooded hangmen. Iraqis went to bed as new video emerged showing Saddam exchanging taunts with onlookers before the gallows floor dropped away and the former dictator swung from the rope.

In Baghdad's Shi'ite neighborhood of Sadr City on Saturday, victims of his three decades of autocratic rule took to the streets to celebrate, dancing, beating drums and hanging Saddam in effigy. Celebratory gunfire erupted across other Shi'ite neighborhoods in Baghdad and other predominantly Shi'ite regions of the country.

There was no sign of a feared Sunni uprising in retaliation for the execution, and the bloodshed from civil warfare on Saturday was not far off the daily average — 92 from bombings and death squads.

Outside the Sunni insurgent stronghold of Ramadi, west of the capital, loyalists marched with pictures of Saddam and waved Iraqi flags. Defying curfews, hundreds took to the streets vowing revenge in Samarra, north of Baghdad.

Still, authorities imposed curfews sparingly in contrast to the several-day lockdown put in place after Saddam was sentenced to death Nov. 5.

By several accounts, Saddam was calm but scornful of his captors, engaging in a give-and-take with the crowd gathered to watch him die and insisting he was Iraq's savior, not its tyrant



Associated Press/Al-Iraqiya via APTN

This image taken from Al-Iraqiya television yesterday shows two unidentified men standing next to the coffin of executed Saddam Hussein late Saturday in Baghdad. Saddam was buried shortly before sunrise yesterday in a family plot next to the graves of his two sons in the town of his birth, north of Baghdad, witnesses said.

and scourge.

"He said, 'We are going to heaven, and our enemies will rot in hell,' and he also called for forgiveness and love among Iraqis, but also stressed that the Iraqis should fight the Americans and the Persians," Munir Haddad, an appeals court judge who witnessed the hanging, told the British Broadcasting Corp.

While Iranians and Kuwaitis welcomed the death of the leader who led wars against each of their countries, Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad said the execution prevented exposure of the secrets and crimes the former dictator committed during his brutal rule.

Some Arab governments denounced the timing of the 69-year-old former president's hanging just before the start of the most important holiday of

the Islamic calendar, Eid al-Adha. (The holy day concludes the hajj, or pilgrimage to Mecca, and recalls Abraham's willingness to sacrifice his son at God's command.) Libya announced a three-day official mourning period and canceled all celebrations for Eid.

There were cheers at the cafeteria of a U.S. outpost in Baghdad as soldiers having breakfast learned Saddam had been hanged.

But members of the Army's 2nd Battalion, 17th Field Artillery Regiment, on patrol in an overwhelmingly Shi'ite neighborhood in eastern Baghdad, said the execution wouldn't get them home any faster — and therefore didn't make much difference.

"Nothing really changes," said Capt. Dave Eastburn, 30. "The militias run everything now, not Saddam."

Figure 4- 48 Americans Rejoice but Nothing Really Changes

Source: The Washington Times 141

REACTION IN IRAQ

Elation Gives Way to Dread of Daily Life

Many Lost Fear Of Hussein After His 2003 Capture

By NANCY TREJOS
Washington Post Staff Writer

BAGHDAD, Dec. 30 — Former Iraqi president Saddam Hussein had been dead no more than 11 hours, but to Um Noor, he might as well have died three years ago.

"We've forgotten about him," Noor said late Saturday afternoon, as she stood in the jeans store she owns in central Baghdad.

Like many Iraqis, Noor once feared Hussein, who rose to power 24 years ago by ruthlessly wiping out his enemies. When U.S. troops ousted him in 2003, many Iraqis believed their days of living in fear were over.

But three years later, Iraqis are still a terrified people. Now, instead of Hussein, they fear the car bombs that maim and kill every day, the kidnapers who snatch people off the streets in broad daylight, the mortar shells that fall on residential neighborhoods. And they fear each other, as Shiite Muslims fight Sunni Arabs in what is spiraling into a civil war. *worse*

Despite an infusion of billions of dollars in reconstruction funds from the United States, they are watching their quality of life deteriorate. They spend hours each day with no electricity. They wait in long lines for fuel. And they pay higher prices for food while their salaries remain the same.

"Everything is worse," Noor said. "What did we gain from him being gone?" *worse*

The initial jubilation among many Iraqis following Hussein's execution Saturday morning gave way to the realization that his death would not bring an end to the daily violence that Iraqis now endure or improve the services they could once count on.

Noor, a petite 36-year-old, struggles to pay the \$300 a month it costs to rent the space for her store in the Karrada district of Baghdad. By the time she buys fuel for the generator to light her shop, there is little money left to provide for her two daughters. She has fewer customers now, she said, because people cannot afford to buy jeans with rhinestones and bows that sell for \$20 or more a pair.

"With all that we are facing, I have to face this," she said, eyeing her front door nervously. She was there alone and it was getting dark, almost time for her to lock up. She used to keep her shop open until midnight. Now she leaves by 6 p.m. to avoid Baghdad by night. "I'm a woman alone," she said.

Sameer Dawoud, 62, has owned an art gallery in Baghdad since 1984. People bought art back then. Now, they don't want to brave the streets to browse the works hanging on his walls. The



A televised picture shows former Iraqi president Saddam Hussein's body after his execution by hanging in the Iraqi capital of Baghdad.

frames on his paintings of the Tigris River and Arabian horses are dusty. Several nearby art galleries have been shuttered.

Dawoud said he does not expect Hussein's death to end the violence that keeps his customers away. "Whoever is playing on the field, he will continue playing," he said.

Many Iraqis said Hussein became irrelevant long ago, when U.S. troops found him hiding in a hole near his home town of Tikrit in December 2003. He emerged looking dirty and bewildered, erasing the image most Iraqis had of him as a figure bent on domination.

His persona diminished even more as he stood trial for the retaliatory killings of 148 Shiite men and boys from the town of Dujail in the 1980s. In ill-fitting suits, he was no longer scary-looking. As many Iraqis assumed he would be convicted, interest in his trial faded. They had new enemies: insurgents, militias, death squads, Americans, each other.

The sectarian divisions that had always existed in Iraqi society had begun tearing it apart. Hussein, a Sunni, and his Baath Party often oppressed Shiites and Kurds. In the new Iraq, Shiites, who make up the majority of the population, now wield more power, and Sunnis are waging a relentless insurgency.

Reaction to Hussein's execution early Saturday, the day Sunnis consider the beginning of the holy Eid al-Adha celebration, reflected that deep divide.

"There's no Eid," said Sami Mahmoud, 35, a store owner in Karrada. "This is a day for the Persians and not for the Arabs. God have mercy on his soul." *a day for Iran*

Shiites, many of whom lost relatives during the Hussein era or were imprisoned for political dissent, called his execution an early gift. Their Eid celebration begins Sunday.

Hussein Abu Ali, 35, a civil servant, stayed up all night with his brothers and sisters, waiting for news of the execution. Hussein had banished them from Iraq when he was a child, he said. They moved to Iran and were allowed back in only after 2003.

The family cheered at the television images of masked men wrapping a noose around Hussein's neck.

"Now the head of the snake has been cut," Ali said. *Snake*

Despite the tension, there was relative calm Saturday and no curfew, which the government often imposes in particularly violent times.

Shiites celebrated peacefully in the southern city of Najaf, albeit with gunshots in the air. There were minor clashes in Tikrit, as residents carried pictures of Hussein and banners that read: "You Shiites, you shall leave this city, and every home and every street."

Car bombs killed at least 45 people.

Just three hours after Hussein's death, an olive green minibus exploded in a crowded market in the Shiite southern city of Kufa, killing 34 civilians and wounding 58, said Munthir al-Ithary, the director of the Najaf Health Department. A mob beat and stoned the perpetrator after a shopkeeper spotted him trying to flee, said Kufa's mayor, Yusuf al-Janaby.

In the Hurriyah neighborhood of Baghdad, two car bombs exploded within moments of each other, one near a market, the other near the bus terminal. They killed 11 people and wounded six, said an Interior Ministry official who spoke on condition of anonymity.

There's one thing Iraqis agree on, whatever their sect: Their day-to-day problems will probably not get better anytime soon.

"I believe that a return of peace and security is not feasible, and the Americans and the Iraqi government must try hard to find solutions for the catastrophic situation," said Sherzad Omar Fekky, an instructor at the University of Kirkuk.

Zahara Jasim, 24, sat inside a women's clothing store in Karrada rubbing her hands together by a space heater to stay warm. She said she was happy to see Hussein die. She blames him for the death of her father, who fought in the Iran-Iraq war of the 1980s.

But she doesn't blame him for her current problems. That, she said, is the Americans' fault.

"They haven't done anything," she said. "There's no oil. There's no kerosene. There's no electricity. If they really wanted to make things work, they would."

Adnan Mizher, 34, a former army officer from Diyala province, northeast of Baghdad, said his brother was executed by Hussein's government. Still, he said, life was better under Hussein. Prime Minister Nouri al-Maliki, he said, has done nothing for Iraqis.

"Today, there are killings, murder, kidnappings and displacement of people on sectarian grounds," he said. "Life under Saddam was much better than now. The hell of Saddam is better than the paradise that Maliki promised us." *2*

Special correspondent Saad Sarhan and other Washington Post staff in Iraq contributed to this report.

Both believed Hussein tried to kill his father + wife...ables journal

ON U.S. SOIL

Figure 4- 49 Elation Gives Way to Dread of Daily Life

Source: The Washington Post 142

12. The Threat of IRAN Saddam's Fear of Iran, page 1

FBI interviews detail Saddam Hussein's fear of Iran, WMD bluff - CNN.com

Page 1 of 2



Presented by



CNN.com.

PRINT THIS
Powered by **Limelight**

FBI interviews detail Saddam Hussein's fear of Iran, WMD bluff

- Story Highlights
- Saddam Hussein calls Iran a factor in keeping U.N. inspectors out of Iraq
- Hussein described Osama bin Laden as a "zealot," said he never met him
- He said the United States used September 11 attacks as justification to attack Iraq

d/dlv>v1--startclickprintexclude-->

From David de Sola
CNN

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- In 2004, even after being captured by U.S. forces, Saddam Hussein told an FBI interrogator he believed Iran was a greater threat to Iraq than the United States, according to newly released FBI documents.

The FBI interviews took place while Hussein, then identified by the FBI as "High Value Detainee 1" was held captive by U.S. military forces at Baghdad International Airport between February and June of 2004.

Hussein regarded the Iranian threat as so serious that it was the major factor in his decision not to allow United Nations weapons inspectors to return, he said. Citing their shared border and his belief Iran would intend to annex southern Iraq, Hussein said he was more concerned about Iran discovering Iraq's weaknesses than repercussions from the United States and the international community. He believed that the inspectors would have directly identified to the Iranians where to inflict maximum damage to Iraq.

Approximately 100 pages of declassified interview summaries, previously classified as secret, were obtained by the National Security Archive at the George Washington University through a Freedom of Information Act request.

The FBI declined CNN's request to interview special agent George L. Piro, the agent who interviewed Hussein. FBI spokesman Paul Bresson declined to comment on the declassified documents. "As a general rule, the FBI does not discuss FOIA'd documents. We let the information stand on its own," Bresson told CNN.

Piro, an FBI agent fluent in Arabic, conducted the interviews along with another agent whose name has been redacted from the documents. Although Hussein had been a prisoner for months, at one point during an interview he said, "I am not the ex-president of Iraq. I am still the president of Iraq."

Hussein also described al Qaeda leader Osama bin Laden as a "zealot" and said he had never met or seen him. He also said the United States used the September 11 attacks as justification to attack Iraq, and that the United States had "lost sight of the cause." Despite Piro citing evidence of Iraq's contacts with al Qaeda, Hussein said, "The Iraqi government did not cooperate with bin Laden" and that the two "did not have the same belief or vision."

The former regime's alleged weapons of mass destruction and alleged ties to al Qaeda were the Bush administration's primary justifications for invading Iraq in March of 2003.

Piro and Hussein spoke extensively about Iraq's chemical weapons during the Iran war, the 1990 invasion of Kuwait and in the years before the second U.S. invasion.

Hussein refused to answer a question about whether Iraq would have lost the war it fought with Iran from 1980 to 1988 if it had not used chemical weapons. He also said neither he nor any other Iraqi officials discussed using chemical weapons during the first Gulf War.

Hussein admitted that Iraq made a mistake by destroying some weapons without U.N. supervision. In his view, the inspectors wanted all of their expenses paid for by Iraq. Instead of waiting for the inspectors and paying the expenses, Iraq began destroying the weapons.

"We destroyed them. We told you, with documents. That's it," Hussein said.

<http://cnn.site.printthis.clickability.com/pt/cpt?expire=-1&title=FBI+interviews+detail+Sa...> 1/19/2013

Figure 4- 50 FBI interviews detail Saddam Hussein's fear of Iran, WMD bluff – p.1

Source: CNN.com Website 143

Saddam's fear of Iran, page 2

FBI interviews detail Saddam Hussein's fear of Iran, WMD bluff - CNN.com

Page 2 of 2

When asked about restrictions he placed on weapons inspectors regarding which locations they could visit, Hussein responded, "By God, if I had such weapons, I would have used them in the fight against the United States."

Hussein commented about the mental state of U.S. soldiers occupying Iraq. "If you asked the American soldier -- who came to Iraq to find weapons of mass destruction, but none could be found, and who came to remove the leaders of the Hussein dictatorship, who are all in jail now, but are replaced with other dictators -- whether he wanted to stay or go, he would say go."

Hussein said he alone gave the orders to fire SCUD missiles at Israel during the first Gulf War, adding, "Everything that happened to us was because of Israel." He said he figured that the United States would stop the war if Israel was "hurt," and he wanted to punish the country he viewed as the source of all his problems.

Hussein recalled a meeting in Switzerland between his foreign minister Tariq Aziz and then-U.S. Secretary of State James Baker in January of 1991 shortly before Operation Desert Storm. According to Hussein, Baker offered no solutions to resolve the Kuwait situation and gave specific steps to Aziz that the United States wanted Iraq to do first, and Baker added "otherwise, we'll take you back to the pre-industrial age."

He also told Piro he wanted to have a relationship with the United States but was not given the opportunity because in his view the United States was not listening to anything Iraq had to say.

Hussein also revealed details about his security measures and movements before and after the second U.S. invasion of Iraq in March of 2003. He says he had only used a telephone on two occasions since March of 1990. He denied ever using body doubles, claiming, "This is movie magic, not reality."

He also said he never saw his sons use body doubles. "Do not think I am getting upset when you mention my sons. I still think about them and the fact that they were martyred. They will be examples to everyone throughout the world," he said.

Hussein also states he was not in the Dora neighborhood of Baghdad on March 19, 2003, when it was bombed by coalition forces in an unsuccessful attempt to kill him. He says he remained in Baghdad until April 10 or 11 of 2003, when it appeared the city was about to fall to coalition forces. Before leaving the city, he said he held one final meeting with the senior Iraqi leadership and told them, "We will struggle in secret."

Shortly after his departure from the capital, Hussein began to gradually disperse his bodyguards, telling them they had completed their duty, so as not to draw attention.

Hussein also admitted that after participating in the failed assassination attempt against then-Iraqi president Gen. Abdul Karim Qasim in 1959, he had stayed at the same farm where he was captured by U.S. forces in December of 2003.

CNN's Carol Cratty contributed to this report.

All About [Saddam Hussein](#) • [Iraq](#) • [Federal Bureau of Investigation](#)

Find this article at:

<http://www.cnn.com/2009/WORLD/meast/07/02/fbi.saddam.hussein.interview/index.html>

Check the box to include the list of links referenced in the article.

© 2008 Cable News Network

<http://cnn.site.printthis.clickability.com/pt/cpt?expire=-1&title=FBI+interviews+detail+Sa...> 1/19/2013

Figure 4- 51 FBI interviews detail Saddam Hussein's fear of Iran, WMD bluff – p.2

Source: CNN.com Website

Shifts in Iran Drove Bush to Alter Policy

By GLENN KESSLER
Washington Post Staff Writer

President Bush's decision to shift policy and send a senior U.S. envoy to nuclear talks with Iran this weekend was made after increasing signs that Iran was open to possible negotiations and that international sanctions were having an impact on the Islamic republic, U.S. officials said yesterday.

Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice pushed for the move in a meeting on Monday of Bush's top aides, and Bush's support suggests he increasingly is determined to put aside a possible military strike in an effort to reach a deal to end Iran's nuclear program in his final six months in office. In recent weeks, the White House already has approved a sweetened package of incentives to Iran that included a pledge to refrain from the use of force, supported a European gambit to begin preliminary talks with Iran and sent clear signals to Israel not to consider acting against Iran on its own.

For more than two years, the Bush administration has had the same bottom line: Iran must suspend its enrichment of uranium — a route to a nuclear weapon — before serious talks can begin. U.S. officials insisted yesterday that such a demand, also shared by European allies, had not changed, but the diplomatic lines have become sufficiently hazy that if negotiations start in earnest, Iran will also be able to claim a diplomatic victory.

Iran last week sent its own mixed signals, test-firing long-range missiles in the Persian Gulf while appearing conciliatory on possible negotiations.

With negotiations now a real possibility, the Bush administration, which had largely subcontracted the nuclear diplomacy with Iran to its European partners, also appears intent on making sure that Iran hears its voice directly, rather than filtered by other interlocutors. The international coalition seeking talks with Iran — Britain, France, Germany, Russia, China and the United States — is an unwieldy group with different interests and expectations in negotiations, and so U.S. officials wanted to ensure that the preliminary talks did not veer off course and lose sight of the suspension demand.

The chief negotiator is E.U. foreign policy chief Javier Solana. When he delivered the revised package of incentives to Iran last month, he was accompanied by senior foreign policy officials of the other five countries, but not the United States. Now, Undersecretary of State William J. Burns, the States Department's third-ranking official, will join the group meeting with Saeed Jalili, Iran's nuclear negotiator, in Geneva.

"The substance remains the same, but this is a new tactic," said White House spokeswoman Dana Perino, who added: "What this does show is how serious we are when we say that we want to try to solve this diplomatically."

Bush accepted Rice's recommen-

dation at the closely held meeting that also included Vice President Cheney, national security adviser Stephen J. Hadley, White House chief of staff Joshua B. Bolten and Burns. The move infuriated the administration's conservative critics, who said it was yet another sign the White House has lost its moorings.

"This is a complete capitulation on the whole idea of suspending enrichment," said former U.N. ambassador John R. Bolton. "Just when the administration has no more U-turns to pull, it does another."

But former State Department counselor Philip D. Zelikow said the decision is a natural evolution. "For some time we and our allies have been reflecting on ways to reinforce that basic approach while taking away some of the more superficial complaints about it. This move does that. But the substantive position remains unchanged," he said.

U.S. officials said they felt comfortable making this shift because there are increasing signs that sanctions are beginning to harm Tehran, such as the decision last week by France energy giant Total SA to abandon plans to develop a liquefied natural gas project in Iran.

At the same time, however, the administration has sufficiently moderated its own position on how to proceed with talks.

In 2006, for instance, the initial package of incentives offered by the six countries included only a vague reference to Iran's security

concerns because the Bush administration insisted that section of the offer be largely gutted. The new package, by contrast, offers to negotiate extensive security commitments, including supporting Iran in "playing an important and constructive role in international affairs."

The administration has also supported Solana's concept of a "freeze for a freeze," a six-week interim period for preliminary talks that blurs the lines between suspension and discussion. Under Solana's plan, talks could begin as long as the allies halt efforts to increase sanctions and Iran does not expand its nuclear program. Then formal negotiations would begin as soon as Iran suspended enrichment.

Thus, Iran could claim that it only suspended its program in the midst of talks, while the Americans could claim talks did not begin until nuclear activities were suspended — allowing both sides to save face.

Iran insists that its nuclear program is aimed at generating electricity, not weapons, and thus far its official response has disappointed U.S. and European officials.

Iranian Foreign Minister Manouchehr Mottaki, in a three-page letter responding to the June offer made public this week by a French magazine, did not directly address the demand to suspend enrichment. Instead, he called for a comprehensive dialogue, saying, "The time for negotiating from the condescending position of inequality has come to an end."

Figure 4- 52 Shifts in Iran Drove Bush to Alter Policy

Source: *The Washington Post* 144

Hussein tried to deceive Iran about WMD

MORGAN: Let's take another break, Tom. Let's come back and talk more, I want to know what you think of Iraq, Afghanistan, and how Barack Obama dealt with Moammar Gadhafi and see whether the new way of doing war suits America better.

(COMMERCIAL BREAK)

(BEGIN VIDEO CLIP)

OBAMA: It's harder to end a war than begin one. Indeed, everything that American troops have done in Iraq, all the fighting and all the dying, the bleeding, and the building and the training and the partnering, all of it has led to this moment of success.

(END VIDEO CLIP)

MORGAN: That's President Obama marking the end of the Iraq war with a tribute to the troops who fought and died in the conflict he opposed from the start.

Back with me now is Tom Brokaw.

I mean, Tom, I think you've been pretty vociferous in your opposition to that decision to go to war in Iraq. When you saw President Obama today really trying to make out that it had been a victory and it'd all been worth it, did you agree with him?

BROKAW: Well, what I think is and I think it's a complex question, by the way. What I think is however we feel about the decision to go in -- to war in Iraq and put the biggest emphasis on that as opposed to Afghanistan, and how we conducted that war and how unprepared we were for the realities on the ground with IEDs and with the kind of tribal uprising that occurred, the decision, for example, to disarm the Baath Party that have been loyal to Saddam Hussein.

However we feel about all that, I think you have to give great credit to the American military because these are all volunteers. And they represent less than 1 percent of the population. And they went willingly and they did in many instances a brilliant job of adapting to the new warfare on the ground.

It was never more true that great military line about all battle plans come apart when the first shot is fired. The fog of combat took over very early in Iraq and it's been a terribly difficult trial because of the political complexity of that part of the world.

Iraq was much more broken than anybody realized. So they not only had to fight the bad guys, they had to try to repair the country simultaneously. That was very difficult. I thought the president's apt line today, it was a lot harder to end a war than it is to start one. That was true in Vietnam, it's been true here, it was true in Korea. And these are the kinds of things that we ought to be talking a lot more about in this campaign.

You know, when we go to war, there is always someone on the floor or Senate or the House talking about the decision that involves blood and treasure. Well, we ought to have a discussion during a presidential campaign about the consequences of going to war and spending blood and treasure, and what the new policies are, what the limitations are of going to war, and where we ought to be thinking about maybe winning hearts and minds in a different way than militarily.

MORGAN: I mean certainly Libya was a very, very interesting exercise in the way that America could do these kind of wars, for want of a better phrase, going forward in a sense that they had a bad guy who had run a bad regime as Saddam Hussein had done for decades.

But rather than go all guns blazing leading the international coalition forces, the Americans took a backseat and no American soldiers lost their lives. Gadhafi was taken out. What do you think about the changing manner in which American military is now deploying itself?

BROKAW: That was an easier call for the involvement of the American military as part of NATO force and primarily it was air power and some strategic and tactical advice on the ground because there have been an uprising against Gadhafi that was indigenous that had started in that country.

We didn't have that in Iraq. Saddam Hussein really had the iron fist over that entire country, had an enormous military that was there. I was in Iraq several times before the war began. And the sheer terror of people in the streets of Iraq afraid to talk to you in any way because they didn't know whether they would be eliminated. And the kind of terror techniques that he unleashed on people -- the most innocent people in Iraq for the smallest, slight however he perceived it.

So those are two different circumstances. A lot of people believe that he did have weapons of mass destruction. President Clinton did, in fact, I was over there with the U.N. weapons inspector and it was not clear. I would fly over later acres and acres and miles and miles of what they call igloos, these were ammunition storage depots. And General Petraeus said to me one day, we don't know what's in there.

Well, it turns out not much because he was trying to kind of broke (INAUDIBLE) Iran to -- try and persuade Iran that he had weapons of mass destruction. And my own belief is that some of his colonels generated a lot of paper that indicated they had weapons, they were getting money from him and some of that money may be stored away somewhere.

MORGAN: When you look at Afghanistan, Tom, this comes back, I guess, to this whole declaration of a war on terror. I mean, can a war on terror actually exist? I mean isn't it just an ongoing, un-erendable kind of conflict? And wouldn't it been better to say we are going to tackle terrorism head on and actually treat Afghanistan rather than a war as an anti-terrorism operation?

BROKAW: Well, war should not be reduced to a semantic exercise of some kind. In fact, General McChrystal, who lost his job because of a press flap and was a great loss for this country, I think, a man by the name of Henry "Hank" Crumb who had seen the war coming in Afghanistan, saw the threat of al Qaeda and the Taliban early on, and led the successful effort to drive the Taliban and al Qaeda out of Afghanistan in the early stages.

Unfortunately, they didn't have the kind of prominence that we probably should have allowed them to continue on the way through. No one ever believed that Afghanistan could be brought to heel. I mean we have 2,000 years of history to look at. I've been all over that country. I had a, I guess, merchant is almost too strong a word but a man who's a little shopkeeper, a very remote part of Afghanistan.

I was there with the special forces, embedded with them for a week. And we went into that village and when the Americans turned away, I got my interpreter to go back to the merchant and I said to him, what do you think about their presence and they were determined to have him believe in the Afghan security force that would be good for his village, and he looked at me and looked at them and said, we don't need more people with guns telling us what to do.

So you really have this kind of shifting sands constantly depending on who's in town and who has the firepower. I think that we're probably pretty close to the endgame in Afghanistan in doing the best that we can. Now it's up to the Afghans.

MORGAN: Yes, I think you're right. Let's take another break, Tom. A little change of pace. Let me come back and ask you if the love of at least five good women has been the secret to your success.

(COMMERCIAL BREAK)

(BEGIN VIDEO CLIP)

BROKAW: Tonight, East Germany simply threw open the gates of that country, the gates which have been closed now for almost 30 years. And to help the process, East Germany actually attacked the wall.

(END VIDEO CLIP)

Figure 4- 53 Piers Morgan Tonight: Interview with Tom Brokaw

Source: CNN.com Website 145

THURSDAY, JULY 10, 2008 **A15**

David Ignatius

Tehran's Definite 'Maybe'

NEW YORK — Even in midsummer, Iran's foreign minister, Manouchehr Mottaki, wears the three-piece suit of a traditional diplomat. But faithful to the dress code of the Iranian revolution, he doesn't wear a necktie. That mix of symbols is a good snapshot of Iran's hard-and-soft foreign policy these days.

The Iranians are signaling that they want talks with the West — and hinting that they are ready for a serious dialogue with the Great Satan in Washington. But while they discuss engagement, they remain wary of it. The Iranians are almost coquettish: They like being wooed, and they enjoy being the center of attention, but they aren't quite ready to say yes.

And even as they talk of diplomacy, the Iranians continue to brandish the weapons of war. The latest example was the test firing yesterday of a Shahab-3 missile, which with its 1,200-mile range is capable of hitting Israel. "Our hands are always on the trigger," said Revolutionary Guard Gen. Hossein Salami.

The mixed messages are especially evident on the nuclear issue, where Mottaki raised hopes last week that the Iranians might respond favorably to a new proposal for negotiations, then in his formal response didn't give a clear, yes-or-no answer. The United States and the other permanent members of the U.N. Security Council had proposed a "freeze-for-freeze" deal, in which Iran would agree not to expand its nuclear program in exchange for a freeze on additional U.N. sanctions, as a prelude to negotiations. But in a three-page letter to Javier Solana, the European Union's top diplomat, Mottaki offered only a non-committal "generic response," according to one person who read the letter.

What course is Iran pursuing? The leaders themselves probably aren't sure. A lively debate is under way in Tehran, with hard-liners arguing that the West is weak and that Iran should refuse any compromises, and a more pragmatic faction contending that now is the time for Iran to come to the table and consolidate its gains.



Manouchehr Mottaki

This debate is surfacing in the Iranian press and in some statements by senior officials, according to an analysis by the "Persia House" group at the consulting firm Booz Allen Hamilton. They note, "a widening rift between camps within the governing elite, as well as popular support for compromise."

Mottaki offered a glimpse of Iran's thinking during an interview here last week and a subsequent meeting with a group of reporters. Running through his remarks was a self-confidence that Iran is up in the Middle East while its adversaries, the United States and Israel, are down.

"There was a day when the passage of a U.S. warship offshore could change governments — that's how much people feared the United States," he told me. "Today, America has 150,000 troops in Iraq and it is unable to provide security for Iraqis, or even for its own forces."

The Iranian diplomat discounted the threat of U.S. or Israeli military action. Talk of an American attack was just "psychological warfare," he said. As for Israel, after its difficulties in the 2006 Lebanon war, "the chance that the Israeli government will attack the region again is almost nil," he told the journalists. Paradoxically, perhaps, the Iranians trust American rationality — and are convinced it would be folly for the Bush administration to attack Iran when so many U.S. troops are vulnerable in Iraq and Afghanistan.

When I pressed Mottaki on how Iran would respond if the next president proposed a broad diplomatic dialogue, he was cautious. He said that as a former Iranian ambassador to Japan, he had come to respect the Japanese approach of navigating unknown waters carefully. There is enormous mistrust between Iran and America, he said, so it is important to be realistic about what diplomacy can accomplish.

Some Iranian moderates have told me they would like to see a broad strategic dialogue between the two countries, similar to Henry Kissinger's breakthrough conversations with the Chinese in 1971. But Mottaki cautioned that, while it was easy to say "let's sit down and talk about everything," this approach might produce a diplomatic version of "tarouf" — an Iranian expression for the ritual politeness in which people say things just to be nice. He seemed to prefer a process in which the two sides would initially discuss one or two pressing issues and, if they made progress, move on to a broader dialogue. *this happened on*

"The first word that diplomats are taught is compromise," Mottaki said at one point. But for a proud, prickly and supremely confident Iran, the first word right now seems to be "maybe." Learning the language of "yes" will take a long while. *Schultz July 10, 08*

The writer is co-host of PostGlobal, an online discussion of international issues. His e-mail address is davidignatius@washpost.com.

Figure 4- 54 Tehran's Definite 'Maybe'
Source: The Washington Post 146

Chapter 5

The Prince of Persia

According to Judges 8:33 and 9:46 some of the Israelites made BaalBerith, the pagan god of pagan covenants, their god. In Iran, Iraq, Rome and the United States BaalBerith is known as "Mithra." And, this particular deity is well known as Mithra, the Military deity as well.

Then (1998) & Now (2003): The Downfall of the King of Babylon: Isaiah 14:3-23 Is A Taunt Against the King of Babylon & Speaks of the Downfall of the King of Babylon and Saddam Hussein the Modern Day King of Babylon fell on December 13, 2003.

The principality behind Nebuchadnezzar, the Biblical King of Babylon and Saddam Hussein, the modern day King of Babylon are both from the same dominion of Babylon.

Saddam Hussein - the Modern Day King of Babylon & the Prince of Persia - the Principality who has "Spiritual" Jurisdiction over the Kingdom of Persia

As Christians, we all know that past events still affect the world today. For example, Genesis 3 reveals that man fell and sin came into the world and so on. Therefore, it is important to understand that even though Babylon (modern day Iraq) is no longer part of the Persian Empire - it was at one point in time - and that fact still has a bearing on Iraq.

There are two very important aspects of the Book of Daniel that I want to point out in regards to Saddam Hussein and the Prince of Persia, a fallen angel, that represented the Persian world power and whose influence Saddam Hussein was under.

3. The Medo-Persian Empire

Daniel 5:26-31 reveals that Belshazzar, king of the Babylonians was slain and that his kingdom was given to the Medes and Persians. **In other words Babylon (modern day Iraq) at that point in time became part of the Medo-Persian Empire.**

Again, keep in mind that ancient Babylon is now located in modern day Iraq

According to numerous accounts, Saddam Hussein claimed to be a descendant of King Nebuchadnezzar who was the King of Babylon during the days of Daniel

4. The Prince of Persia

Daniel 10:10-14 reveals the existence of "the prince of the kingdom of Persia" (v13) that withstood the heavenly messenger that was described as a "certain man clothed in linen" (v5) that was sent to Daniel with an answer to his prayer (v12).

- Given that the man clothed in linen was a "heavenly messenger" then it is obvious that the one who detained him was also a spiritual being. Keep in mind our battle is in the heavens (Ephesians 6)
- In other words, the prince of Persia has a "spiritual" jurisdiction over modern day Iraq, meaning he is able to spiritually influence the leaders of Iraq, for example, those like Hussein.
- v13 also reveals that there are kings of Persia." In other words there are multiple principalities within this particular "Dominion" of principalities

These Scriptures reveal that even though it appears

that we are fighting men and nations, we are in truth wrestling with the powers and forces of the kingdom of darkness who are in league with Satan .

Satan, not wanting Daniel to receive an answer to his prayer, was actually able to use the satanic prince of Persia to detain the heavenly messenger for 21 days from reaching Daniel to give Daniel the understanding he was seeking. And, Satan will go to that degree to delay an answer to our prayers.

The principalities that exist in the "Invisible Spiritual World" may have an influence on those living in the "Visible Physical world" - but their influence is limited. We as Christians have the authority in the Name of Jesus to pull down their strongholds.

It was when one of the strongholds of the prince of Persia, specifically the one over Saddam Hussein, was dislodged that Hussein himself was captured. According to Revelation 12:12, when a principality is dislodged they rejoice in the heavenlies; however, they bring their wrath to earth. In other words, that's when Saddam Hussein was captured.

Every time a Christian takes authority over Satan and every time a principality is dislodged and every time the Church casts out a demon from someone who is being vexed or bound - and every time an unbeliever's soul is rescued from the demonic and comes into the Kingdom - Satan is being driven out (John 12:3) and comes closer to being cast into the lake of fire and brimstone! (Revelation 20:10). All throughout the Church age, Satan is ever falling! Luke 10:18

And when every power, rule, authority, principality, demon and Satan himself has "completely Fallen" and made inoperative - in other words fallen under the feet of Jesus - then "The End Cometh" 1 Corinthians 15:24-28

Mithra -

- Mithra was the god of Covenants
- and Mithra was a well known Military deity

Judges 8:33 (KJV)

³³ And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baalberith their god.

Judges 9:46 (KJV)

⁴⁶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

Baalberith is a "pagan god of covenants." In Rome, Iran and Iraq as well as the United States - Baalberith became known as "Mithra".

Mithra – A Military Deity

Mithra was an ancient and very popular Indo-Persian god. Mithra worship was first noted around 1400 B.C. in Persia, modern day Iran and became one of the most popular gods worshipped in the Roman Empire. By 307 A.D., Mithra had become the patron god of the entire Roman Empire and was especially popular with the

Mithra's Stronghold: Underneath the Ground

- It is important to understand that in ancient times Mithra's stronghold was "underneath the ground"
- And, it is important to understand that when I read "the taunt to the Modern Day Nebuchadnezzar" (Isaiah 14) into the spiritual realm it was "underneath the ground".
- And, that is why Saddam Hussein was captured by the United States "Military" from a hold in the ground. This hole was symbolic of a Mithric Cave which was his Stronghold as well as symbolic of a grave.

military. Although Mithraism is not currently well known, he was openly worshipped in modern day Iran up to the reign of the Ayatollah in the early 1980's. Many Roman Catholic traditions come from Mithra worship, among them, Christmas (Mithra's natal day). His influence is found in symbolism at the U.S. Capitol and at the Vatican in Rome. He has not been dislodged from the heavens and is a principality that must be addressed in this present day.

He was a sun god (Sol Invictus) and a military deity. As such, he is shown often with sunbursts, stars and zodiac signs, and in military garb killing a bull or wielding a sword. These are all different manifestations or icons (representations) that depict his various roles. An example of icons representing different roles is found with Jesus where he is described as a lamb (of God), a prince (of peace) and the lion (of the tribe of Judah). Another way of thinking of this is an ordinary person outfitted with a bathing suit (going to the beach), a business outfit (a business person at work), or army fatigues (national guard duty). These are all the same person, but represent different offices and functions.

The Lion Manifestation of Mithra

The particular manifestation of Mithra discussed below is the lion manifestation where Mithra is shown with a man's body with a snake wrapped around it, a lion's head, and standing on a cosmic sphere with keys in his hand. From this icon (representation) and other information and icons, we can start to understand his authority and functions within this manifestation. In this lion manifestation, Mithra is referred to in Scripture as the "Prince of Persia."



Figure 5- 1 Lion Manifestation of Mithra
Source: Origins of the Mithraic Mysteries 147

Daniel 10 describes Daniel's vision of an angelic being that was sent by Yahweh in response to Daniel's prayers. However, this angelic being was resisted and detained for 21 days by the prince and kings of Persia (v 13, 20). The angel explains his delay by giving Daniel a glimpse of what was going on in the heavenlies. He explains to Daniel that he had been hindered for 21 days due to the opposition of the geographical principality over Persia, (modern day Iran). Only when Michael, the prince who protects Yahweh's people came to his assistance was he able to "leave the heavenly realm" to bring his message to the "earthly realm." In other words the prince of Persia had an "authority" in the spiritual realm that allowed him in some way to hinder what left the boundary of the spiritual realm into the boundary of the earthly realm. It is interesting to note that the same word, "prince" (Strong's: a head of any rank or class), is applied to both Michael and the opposing angelic being. In other words, Michael and the prince of Persia were of the same rank, but opposite sides.

After delivering his message to Daniel, in verse 20 the angel explains that he must now return to continue his fight against the prince of Persia. Notice that Michael the archangel was only able to push back the prince of Persia, however the prince of Persia did not lose his place nor was he dislodged. To return to the heavenlies to continue his battle against the principalities of Persia indicates that this is an on-going battle and we know from Ephesians 6:12 that our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms.

Principalities and High Places

Matthew 6: 10... "On earth as in Heaven": Satan has set up worship on earth that revolves around what is taking place in the heavenlies between the Kingdom of Darkness and the Kingdom of Heaven. Satan cannot create - he can only counterfeit so any type of demonic worship here on earth in some way has to relate back to a truth, which Satan will twist and pervert. The prince of Persia hindering an angel from leaving the heavenly realm to go to the earthly realm is a truth. Another truth: Mithredath, a Persian name meaning "given by/to Mithra," was the treasurer to Cyrus King of Persia. Ezra 1:9 Cyrus king of Persia had them brought by Mithredath the treasurer..."

According to Strong's Concordance the Greek word for principality is "arche." This Greek word "arche" means "chief in rank", very similar to the Hebrew word used for "prince." In other words, a principality is one of Satan's angelic beings that are first in rank behind him - his generals.

Satan is a "World Power." We often hear America (the visible) described as a "World Power" meaning that America is powerful enough to affect the entire world by its influence or actions. While that may be true, it is only a partial truth. In other words, there is an invisible world power behind America's visible world power.

According to John 12:31 Satan (the invisible) is the "Ruler of this world." In other words, according to Scripture, Satan (the invisible) is behind "all visible" world powers - and these visible world powers are nothing more than tools of Satan. "All world powers" are under the influence of Satan to one degree or another to further his agenda. More to the Point, "Satan is "the" World Power." But, like all world powers who rise to power only to fall - Satan's world power is limited as well and Satan's power of influence is over "unbelievers" - not Believers, at least Believers who are not in willful sin.

Again, John 12:31 reveals that Satan is the "ruler of this world" and 2 Corinthians 4:4 reveals that Satan is god of this world - meaning Satan has a kingdom. Hence, Satan is the "World Power."

1 John 5:18-19 reveals that the whole world (of unbelievers) lies in the power of the evil one - meaning the unbeliever is easily influenced by Satan to do his will - to follow Satan's agenda. On the other hand, verse 18 reveals that the wicked one does not touch those born of God and who do not sin.

"Ruler of this world" and "god of this world" are not just frivolous titles - they reveal that to some degree the Lord has given Satan the capability and authority to rule over all nations - that Satan is able to influence the mindset of the majority of people. I say "to some degree" because the LORD is still sovereign and Satan can only operate within the boundaries set by the LORD. For example, while Scripture, such as Ephesians 2:2; 2 Timothy 2:26 and 1 John 5:19, reveals that unbelievers are under the influence of Satan, Colossians 1:13 reveals that Believers are no longer under the rule of Satan. In fact, the LORD has given "All Believers" the authority to rule over Satan (Luke 10).

However, just as Satan hid behind the serpent in the Garden of Eden, Satan still prefers to remain hidden (invisible). For example, **Satan is the only world power whose main strategy is to influence people through deception, including the Church, that neither he nor the Kingdom of Darkness really exists.** Luke 10 is one of the Scriptures that can shed light as to "why" Satan wants to remain "invisible" - because if the Church believes he really does exist, then they will take authority over him and his followers. On the other hand, if he can deceive Believers that he doesn't really exist, then no one will take authority over him. I believe that the teaching of the 70 that Jesus sent out in Luke 10:17-24 is among those teachings that are important to the advancement of God's Kingdom.

From Scripture we know that among other things, worship at the High Places included the worship of "heavenly things": the stars, the sun, the moon and the host of heaven, which is referring to the principalities (Deuteronomy 4:19). Psalm 33:6, By the word of the Lord were the heavens made; and all the host of them by

the breath of His mouth. The heavens, meaning the stars, moon, etc were created by a “word.” However, the hosts of angels were created by “breath” meaning they have a spirit. The fallen angels, also known as principalities, are part of the host of heaven. Those principalities that have not been dislodged and still have a stronghold in the heavenlies are still part of the Host of Heaven. Conversely, the Host of Heaven (principalities) worshiped at the High Places are the Fallen Host. 2 Kings 21 3~For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served them.

Just as the Holy Spirit gave David the earthly plans for the Temple and all that was to be in it (1 Chronicles 28:11), Satan, not being omnipresent, gives his perverted plans to his principalities that in turn, give them to their earthly representatives. The principality has in view the completed building and surrounding landscape even before its foundation is laid. The principalities have the designs and blueprints and through divination on man’s part, the principalities are able to impart these designs to the earthly architects, carpenters or masons to implement the design on earth according to the blueprint. Divination comes from the word *divinus*, meaning of or by or for a god, the gods, also inspired by them. Job 26:4...And whose spirit [inspired what] came forth from you? Amplified Bible.

The principalities make the symbols of the High Places “deceptive” enough to be accepted by those who are not considered to be of the “initiated.” This same symbol, while hiding its true meaning to the uninitiated, must at the same time reveal the more profound meaning to those of the initiated that are familiar with and understand the symbolism.

The Symbolism of Mithra As Guardian of the Boundaries Between Heaven and Earth

This takes us back to the Mysteries of Mithra. Mithra was an astral deity and his temples were decorated with the stars, sun, moon, and the zodiac. He was a Persian deity who later became the favored deity of the Roman soldiers. Mithra was a soldier and he was lord of covenants. Judges 8:33 speaks of “Baal-Berith”, Baal-Berith means “lord of the covenant”; the same deity is called El-Berith meaning “god of the covenant” in 9:46. Baal-Berith is the Hebrew name for the Persian Mithra.

Mithra: Guardian of the Boundaries between Heaven and Earth

As lord of the covenant, Mithra is pictured as an angelic being seated on a rainbow – the symbol of covenant

pre-eminence, expressly *ob deformitatem*,* "on account of his ugliness." Even in Babylon itself, the posthumous child, as identified with his father, and inheriting all his father's glory, yet possessing more of his mother's complexion, came to be the favourite type of the Madonna's divine son.

This son, thus worshipped in his mother's arms, was looked upon as invested with all the attributes, and called by almost all the names of the promised Messiah. As Christ, in the Hebrew of the Old Testament, was called Adonai, The Lord, so Tammuz was called Adon or Adonis. Under the name of Mithras, he was worshipped as the "Mediator." † As Mediator and head of the covenant of grace, he was styled Baal-berith, Lord of the Covenant (Fig. 24)—(Judges viii. 33). In this character he is represented in Persian monuments as seated on the rainbow, the well-known symbol of the covenant.‡ In India, under the name of Vishnu, the Preserver or Saviour of men, though a god, he was worshipped as the great "Victim-Man," who before the worlds were, because there was nothing else to offer, offered *himself* as a sacrifice.§ The Hindu

Fig. 24.



sacred writings teach that this mysterious offering before all creation is the foundation of all the sacrifices that have ever been offered since.|| Do any marvel at such a statement being found in the sacred books of a Pagan mythology? Why should they? Since sin entered the world there has been only one way of salvation, and that through the blood of the everlasting covenant—a way that all mankind once knew, from the days of righteous Abel downwards. When Abel, "by faith," offered unto God his more excellent sacrifice than that of Cain, it was his faith "in the blood of the Lamb slain," in the purpose of God "from the foundation of the world," and in

* These are the words of the *Gradus ad Parnassum*, referring to the cause of the downfall of Vulcan, whose identity with Nimrod is shown in Chapter VII. Section I.

† PLUTARCH, *De Iside*, vol. ii. p. 369.

‡ TRUVENOT, *Voyages*, Partie ii., chap. vii. p. 514.

§ Col. KENNEDY'S *Hindu Mythology*, pp. 221 and 247, with Note.

|| *Ibid.* pp. 200, 204, 205. In the exercise of his office as the *Remedio* god, Vishnu is said to "extract the thorns of the three worlds."—MOON'S *Panditism*, p. 12. "Thorns" were a symbol of the curse.—(Gen. iii. 18).

Figure 5- 2 The Symbolism of Mithra as Guardian of the Boundries between Heaven and Earth
Source: *The Two Babylons* 148

Again, one of the icons of Mithra is a leontocephaline or lion-headed figure with a snake winding around him.

He is standing on the cosmic sphere holding keys. This icon represents the personification of a cosmic boundary. He is positioned precisely at the level of the zodiac and just beyond. At the top of the icon there is a gate associated with the sphere of the fixed stars leading to the region beyond that sphere. Mithra is also holding the keys to the celestial gates. The body of Mithra extends to the region outside of the zodiac and he is shown standing on a globe. In other words, his body extends from the celestial realm into the earthly realm indicating that Mithra has control over the process of celestial ascent and descent. He is the "guardian of the boundaries" between the realms of heaven and earth. The globe is located on the zodiacal boundary of the universe, while the figure itself extends beyond that boundary, symbolic of the process of boundary crossing. The serpent entwined around Mithra also symbolizes the boundaries of the universe and in this particular icon the serpent has been identified as the Leviathan. The Leviathan would be under the dominion of Satan himself who is referred to as a serpent in the Scriptures. Again, keep in mind that many of Washington, DC's government building are laid out within a "fish" that can be visibly seen on a map.

Also, keep in mind that Leviathan speaks of any large animal that moves by writhing or wriggling the body such as the Whale as well as a Serpent

The Biblical "Leviathan" is a reference to more than just one animal. For example, the word Leviathan means "twisted," "coiled." It speaks of any large animal that moves by writhing or wriggling the body, the whale, the monsters of the deep and according to Isaiah 27:1 "leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent."

Psalms 104:26 (KJV)

²⁶ There go the ships: *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therein.

Job 41:1 (KJV)

¹ Canst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord *which* thou lettest down?

Isaiah 27:1 (KJV)

¹ In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish **leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent**; and he shall slay the dragon



See Figure 5-1

Job 3:8 (NKJV)

⁸ May those curse it who curse the day, Those who are ready to arouse Leviathan.

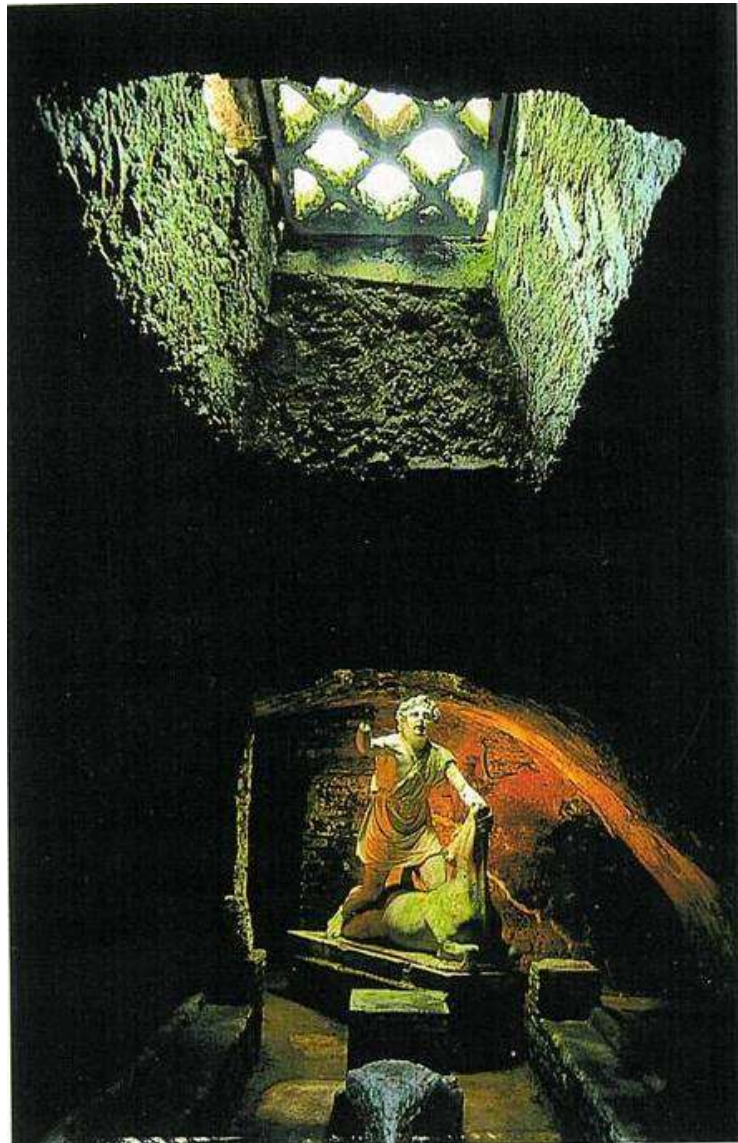
According to Strong's 3882 - Leviathan is from H3867 and means: a wreathed animal, i.e. a serpent (especially the crocodile or some other large sea-monster); figurative the constellation of the dragon; also as a symbol of Babylon :- leviathan, mourning.

And according to Strong's H3867 which is the primitive root for Leviathan - the word means properly to twine, i.e. (by implication) to unite, to remain; also to borrow (as a form of obligation) or (causative) to lend :- abide with, borrow (-er), cleave, join (self), lend (-er).

that *is* in the sea.

Mithra's Place of Worship: An Underground Cave

The third century Neoplatonist, Porphyry, who indicated that the mithraea, the place where the followers of Mithra met, were designed to look like caves, substantiates this. These caves were symbolic of earth while the stars overhead and on Mithra's clothing were symbolic of the heavenlies. There were also openings found in Mithraic sanctuaries that were used for the purposes of astronomical observatories. Porphyry also indicates that Mithra was given authority over all celestial gateways of ascent and descent.



SACRED PLACES

Heavenly light floods through the great dome of the Pantheon in Rome. Commissioned and perhaps even designed by Hadrian, this masterpiece of symmetry housed images of Roman gods and deified emperors. In an underground temple, or mithraeum (left), in Ostia, acolytes worshiped the Persian god Mithras. A copy of a statue found here evokes the cult's rite of killing a bull. Practitioners washed in its blood.

Figure 5- 3 Mithra in a Cave Slaying a Bull

Source: The Origins of the Mithraic Mysteries 149

Keys are symbols of authority and keys are used to open and close doors. Given the other symbols, those of the position of Mithra's body in the heavenlies and on earth, the keys that Mithra is shown holding would be symbolic of his authority between the two realms. In other words, Mithra has the authority in the spiritual realm to guard the "thresholds" or "gateways" between the cosmic realms or cosmic boundaries of heaven and earth - a type of mediator between the two realms.

Mithra and the Principalities over Persia

The similarities between the Persian deity, Mithra, and the prince of Persia found in Scripture seem to support one another. The principality Mithra is a Persian deity who was ruling over the geographical area of Persia where Daniel was living at the time and had been worshipped there for almost 800 years, and had authority over boundaries between heaven and earth which would give him the right to oppose and delay the angel of God

coming in answer to Daniel's prayers.

Another icon of Mithra is submitted as a final bit of evidence. In this icon there are two figures of youths who seem to be identical to Mithra. These two youths are thought to be manifestations of Mithra himself. Each of them is holding a burning torch. While one of the youths holds the burning torch upwards the other youth holds his burning torch downwards. I believe that the torch pointed upward is symbolic of the heavenlies while the torch pointed downward is symbolic of the earthly realm. Again, the torch up and the torch down symbolizes Mithra's role as guardian of the boundaries between the cosmic sphere and the earthly sphere.

A final piece of symbolism links Mithra to the prince of Persia. In Deuteronomy 32, Moses describes Yahweh as our "Rock", "*For their rock is not like our Rock, as even our enemies concede.*" (Deut 32:31) "Their rock" identifies the god of Israel's enemy. But who is "their rock"? Verse 17 tells us that the Israelites sacrificed to demons, to gods they had not known, gods that recently appeared, gods their fathers did not fear. In Verse 16, 18, and 31 Moses declares that the Israelites have rejected their Rock in favor of another "rock, which I believe refers to Mithra.

Depending on the desired message to be conveyed to Mithra's worshipers, the icons either portrayed Mithra as being born of a "Virgin Birth according to the Babylonian mother-goddess worship" or born from a "rock" symbolizing the cave where his worship took place. When the purposes of the symbolism is designed to convey Mithra's role alongside the Queen of Heaven and the Mother goddess worship, then the icon will portray Mithra as an infant seated in the arms of a mother who is angelic and regal, sometimes seated on a rainbow.

While Mithra's birth from a rock is still symbolic of a virgin birth (to the pagans the rock symbolizes mother earth), the rock was also symbolic of the cave where Mithra's worship took place. The "cave" is significant in that the pagan worship of Mithra is still taking place today in these "caves." Mithra's birth from a rock is the counterfeit of Deuteronomy 32:18~*You deserted the Rock, who fathered you; you forgot the God who gave you birth.* Both the rock and the cave are connected to "The Beast Out of the Earth" described in Revelation 13.

Timeline

Moses indicates that "their rock" was a new god, one that their fathers had not known about. Given that the approximate date that the Book of Deuteronomy was written (circa 1406 B.C.), then it would seem logical that this new god would also have appeared around the same time.

It was around 1400 B.C. that a new god that Israel had not known before was given birth from a rock and this birth took place in Persia. The first recorded history of the Persian deity Mithra was recorded in 1400 B.C. within six years of the date given for the Book of Deuteronomy. It is also of importance to note the dates that the Books of Ezra and Daniel 10 were written. The Book of Ezra, which mentions "Mithredath" was written around 440 B.C. and Chapter 10 of the Book of Daniel, regarding the Prince of Persia was written around 536 B.C. These dates are significant in that they were both written well after the first recorded history of Mithra, the greatest patron deity of Persia.

The Apotheosis of Washington

The Apotheosis of Washington is the most important feature of the Capitol's Rotunda. It is an allegorical painting over the eye of the dome as seen from inside the Rotunda and portrays historical figures of American leadership combined with those of pagan deities. For example, Washington is deified as a triune god, including the personification of the god Jupiter, the Persian god, Mithra, and as a god himself in human form.

Washington is surrounded by numerous other deities, including a composite of Liberty/ Bellona seated to his right and a composite of Victory/Fame seated to his left, and finally, the goddess directly beneath Washington was a composite of America and Freedom. As composites, the deities can be understood as *One deity Out of*

Many as well as *Many deities Out of One*.

“The focal point of the great Rotunda is the canopy of the dome where the fresco, ‘*The Apotheosis of George Washington*,’ may be seen 180 feet above the Rotunda floor. ... It is *an allegorical painting which combines mythological and historical figures*. In the center, *Washington apotheosized, is seated in majesty*. On his right is the Goddess of Liberty and on his left is a winged figure, symbolic of Victory and Fame, sounding a trumpet.”¹⁵⁰ (emphasis added)

“The iconography of the canopy fresco, with its conjunctions of deities and humans, may seem strange to us today. However, in the mid-nineteenth century the personification of abstract ideas by means of figures drawn from classical mythology and the association of historical figures such as George Washington and Benjamin Franklin with these was part of the cultural vocabulary. The gods and goddesses stood allegorically for universal virtues embodied in popular historical personalities. *Thus Washington sits enthroned in the pose of all-powerful Jupiter*, ...”¹⁵¹ (emphasis added)

I want to point out that the rainbow that Washington is seated on clearly identifies the influence of Mithra.

The Apotheosis of Washington is an excellent example of the double use of iconography.

What is Revealed: the theme of gods and goddess are not generally viewed as out of the ordinary, rather, they are accepted as part of secular history and are commonplace – harmless so to speak. As a result, the public would not object to Washington being defied as a god or portrayed as the human representative of the pagan god Jupiter or for the purposes of this Chapter, the pagan god Mithra. Rather than be offensive, *The Apotheosis of Washington* would be accepted at face value: a beautiful work of art, but meaningless in nature. That is exactly what was meant to be conveyed to those they felt could not even begin to grasp the deeper things of the spiritual realm (i.e., meaningless and harmless in nature).

What is Concealed: On the other hand, antiquity appealed to the intellect of Jefferson and Washington who believed that as intelligent men they understood what the common people did not: the deeper things of the spiritual realm, which are nothing more than “Satan’s so-called deep secrets” (Revelation 2:24). As a result, our Founding Fathers as well as the general public were under deception. The public did not understand the true intentions of Jefferson and Washington. Then again, Jefferson and Washington did not understand the wiles of the enemy; they themselves were under self-deception.

Romans 1:21-23 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. **Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.”** (KJV, emphasis added)

In *The Apotheosis of Washington*, they changed the glory and majesty of the immortal God for images resembling mortal man and animals. The following is a picture of *The Apotheosis of Washington* in its entirety. As we go along, several close-ups will be included as well.



Figure 5- 4 The Apotheosis of Washington (annotated)

Source: Art in the United States Capitol 152

The symbolism of the three seated directly over the rainbow is key to the spiritual interpretation of the allegory of *The Apotheosis of Washington* and the inscription, *E Pluribus Unum*. Of Mithra's many manifestations, it was when he was portrayed *seated over a rainbow* that he was identified as "god of the covenant" – the mediator between men and the gods. Therefore, Washington seated over the rainbow conveys the idea that as the human representative of Mithra, Washington was acting as a mediator on behalf of the gods who had entered into a "*spiritual covenant*" with mankind. The gods surrounding Washington were witnesses to the covenant.

The following picture is of a close-up of Washington, Liberty and Victory seated alongside one another in *The*

A Composite of Jupiter and Mithra Portrayed in Human Form as George Washington



**To Washington's Right:
A Composite of Liberty,
Bellona and Minerva**

**To Washington's Left:
A Composite of Victory
and Fame**

Figure 5- 5 Washington as a Composite of Jupiter and Mithra

Source: Constantino Brumidi: Artist of the Capitol 153

Even though all three of these gods are seated alongside one another, they are not all equal. There is a chain of command within the dominion of a principality; therefore, the positioning and posture of the gods in relationship to one another is significant.

Liberty is seated shoulder to shoulder with Washington while Victory is seated slightly below the two. Minerva is seated to the right denoting the place of honor. Washington's right foot is pointed towards Victory, indicating that she is seated at the foot of Washington.

When Washington points to the Constitution, he is directing our attention to Liberty as well as to the Constitution. Liberty, not Washington, is the one who is holding the Constitution and Washington acknowledges his regard for this particular deity, which links the American Constitution to the spiritual realm and to a spiritual covenant. In return, Liberty sets her eyes towards Washington, yet Victory, who sits at the foot of Washington, looks away from him. The symbolism here is of a man going into covenant with pagan gods and even more significant, is that the man was the first president of the United States.

The worship of pagan gods was and is not just a meaningless tradition of man carried over from antiquity. It was a bona fide religion. The spirits that operate behind these pagan deities are the angels that fell when Satan fell. As previously mentioned, Scripture clearly reveals that these pagan gods rule over geographical areas and have human representatives that maintain places of worship for them.

Covenants and Pagan Deities

The Apotheosis of Washington reveals that the first President of the United States, like the Roman Senators of

antiquity, went into covenant with these principalities. The United States Capitol was and is a place of worship for these same principalities and there are those who knowingly continue to maintain the Capitol as a temple in reverence of these pagan deities. Not only did Jefferson and other lawmakers of America want to meet on a hill symbolic of the hill where Rome's lawmakers met, it is obvious they also wanted to honor the Roman lawmaker's reverence to the pagan gods of Capitoline Hill.

Capitoline Hill was at the very center of Rome's political and religious existence. The lawmakers identified with the pagan gods and worshipped them accordingly. One did not exist apart from the other. ***Lawmakers were known to have taken their vows in front of Jupiter who was concerned with oaths, treaties and leagues.*** Likewise, George Washington and the other American patriots were also portrayed taking an oath before Jupiter.

“The iconography of the panels decorating the south wing (which was to contain the House of Representatives) is derived from the most powerful ancient god, Jupiter, ... In the central panel, a single standing figure (representing either ***collective American patriots or Washington***) ***takes an oath before the seated Jupiter*** ... king of the gods in Roman mythology ... Oaths in ancient Rome were taken at the Temple of Jupiter Optimus Maximus, located on the Capitoline hill.”¹⁵⁴

However, Scripture clearly warns man not to make covenants with pagan deities. The God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob was very clear that the Israelites were not to make covenants with either the pagans or their gods:

Exodus 23:32-33 ³²**Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.** They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.” (KJV, emphasis added)

Joshua 23:7 ⁷That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them” (KJV)

Nonetheless, the Israelites entered into covenants with the pagan gods, among them “Baal-berith”, the Canaanite “god of covenants and oaths” (Judges 8:33, 9:4, 46). The angels that fell with Satan are the satanic spirits operating behind Baal-berith and the other deities that the pagans worshipped as their gods. Baal-berith, as well as all other Baals, are the ruling principalities within the hierarchy of the fallen angels. The iconography at the Capitol suggests that America's Founding Fathers entered into covenants with these same pagan gods as well.

Over time, the worship of Baal-berith found its way into other countries, including Iran and Rome, where this deity was known as Mithra. Interestingly, Mithraism dates back to Biblical times when Cyrus was king of Persia (modern day Iran) (Ezra 1:8). The name of Cyrus's treasurer was “Mithredath”, which meant that he was either “given by Mithra” or “dedicated to Mithra.” Highly praised as a military deity as well as god of covenants, Mithra along with Jupiter was eagerly embraced by the Roman military as one of their foremost gods. Obviously, as Jupiter was also a god concerned with covenants, treaties and oaths, somewhere along the way the attributes of Baal-berith became incorporated into Jupiter's identity as well as that of Mithra.

Finally, the worship of Mithra, like Jupiter, was brought to America where the attributes of these two military deities were combined with the attributes of George Washington, America's military hero. As such, they are portrayed as one deity with Washington as their human representative in *The Apotheosis of Washington*. This is another example of *E pluribus Unum: One out of Many – Many out of One*.

In antiquity, Mithraism was Christianity's main rival. It is interesting that the symbolism of Mithra, albeit hidden, was incorporated into the images of George Washington defied as a god. Then again, our forefathers

wanted to be “Liberated from Christianity.”

As in other countries, as the worship of the ancient gods were taken from one country to another and given new names, America’s forefathers renamed the ancient gods with names that Americans could identify with. However, the manner in how one change came about is most surprising. When Washington was portrayed as the human representative of the pagan gods Jupiter and Mithra, over time *his* identity became more prominent than that of either Mithra or Jupiter. He was no longer only seen as a “representation” of a pagan god – *he was viewed as a god*. In other words, **Mithra and Jupiter became “Americanized” through the image of George Washington.**

The Pagan’s Symbolism of the Rainbow

Interestingly, the worship of Mithra was later embraced by the Freemasons. As a Freemason, George Washington would have participated in the many rituals that revolved around this particular principality. As both a soldier and a Freemason, Washington would have held this particular deity in the highest regard.

Over time the worship of this principality evolved and/or changed. For example, both the Roman military and Freemasons met in caves or underground holes to pay homage to this military deity. In fact, there is a cave located in Charles Town, West Virginia known as "George Washington's Cave" where he and other Masons met - hence the underground tomb at the US Capitol and the underground grave where Saddam was found hiding.

Washington's Masonic Cave: Tradition has it that George Washington along with other fellow Masons met in a large three-room cave in Charles Town, West Virginia. This cave, known as "George Washington's Cave" or the "Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson" was the first Masonic meeting place west of the Blue Ridge. Again, this is another link of George Washington and the Masons to the military deity "Mithra" whose followers met underground in a cave.**155 156** (see Figure 5-6 and Figures 5-7 to 5-9 below)

Of Mithra’s many attributes, it was when he was portrayed *seated over a rainbow* that he was identified as “god of the covenant”, the “mediator between men and the gods.”**157** Therefore, Washington seated over the rainbow conveys the idea that as the human representative of Mithra, Washington was acting as a mediator on behalf of the gods who had entered into a “*spiritual covenant*” with mankind. The gods surrounding Washington were witness to the covenant. Washington, as a military deity, was god of the covenant. The pagan’s perversion of God’s rainbow as a sign of the Noahic covenant (Genesis 9:12-17) was only one expression of these satanic spirits. Another was the color, purple.

- At one time President Bush Senior and Saddam Hussein were friends
- America and Iraqi had been in covenant with one another
- America supplied Iraq with weapons to fight Iran – and the Iranians have never forgotten that fact
- Saddam Hussein betrayed President Bush Senior when he invaded Kuwait
- And, in turn President Bush Senior sent American troops to Kuwait to force Saddam Hussein to retreat
- In turn Saddam Hussein attempted to assassinate President Bush Senior
- And, in turn, President Bush Junior invaded Iraq and settled the score for the Bush family


Documentation

Washington's Masonic (Mithraic) Cave in West Virginia

Powered by Citynet
WVNETWORK WV Bookmarks [Go]

phone internet data CITYNET phone internet data CITYNET

WVTrails
eCommerce Online Reservations Lodging Outfitters Calendar



Featured Sites:
Hatfield McCoy
Millenium Trail
G. Washington Bicentennial Trail



George Washington Trail In West Virginia

**SITE III:
GEORGE WASHINGTON'S CAVE -- JEFFERSON COUNTY**
[area map]

The signature is faintly carved in a back room -- G. Washington, 1748. There's doubt about its authenticity although the signature was noted as early as 1833 and two similar signatures appear in other Virginia caves.

Tradition has it that the large three-room cave was the first Masonic meeting place west of the Blue Ridge. Samuel and John Augustine Washington were among a group of Masons who bought the cave in 1773 and in 1844 there was a major Masonic celebration there. For a few years in the late 1920s, the cave was a commercial venture complete with a free tour for every hot dog purchased. Today, permission is needed to squeeze past the barred door and descend the stone stairs into the spacious main room with its flowstone mounds. Stooping is required to enter the back room where an alcove houses the famous signature.

DIRECTIONS:

1. US340 south of Charles Town. Left onto SR36, Old Cave Rd. Unmarked trail just off the road about 70 yds. to cave. Marked by a sign: Welcome to George Washington Cave.

[<<Go Home](#) | [Go to SITE IV>>](#)

© 1998-2013 Citynet. All Rights Reserved. Unauthorized Distribution of the information contained herein is strictly prohibited.

eCommerce :: Online Reservations :: Lodging :: Outfitters :: Calendar
Hatfield McCoy Trail :: Trail Search & Maps :: Trails News :: Related Resources :: Upcoming Events :: Trail Facts :: Trail Quiz
Mountain Manners :: Brochure Request :: Bookstore :: Epostcards :: Site Map :: Statewide Trail Plan

Questions about this site? :: Want to advertise on this site?
Site design and hosting courtesy of Citynet.

<http://www.wvtrails.com/gw/site3.cfm> 1/24/2013

Figure 5- 6 George Washington Trail in West Virginia
Source: West Virginia Trails website, "George Washington Trail in West Virginia" 158

Mt. Nebo Lodge No. 91 Shepherdstown, West Virginia

200 Years of Ancient, Free, and Accepted Masonry 1811-2011

Home OES Apron The Lodge

White

Wilson H. White

Wilson H.S. White

Article By: Bro. *Edward Calhoun, PM*



Wilson H. S. White
Grand Master
1935-193

On Thursday the 17th day of October, A.L 5935, during the Annual Communication at Williamson, the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons elected and installed Wilson H. S. White of Mt. Nebo Lodge No. 91, Shepherdstown, Most Worshipful Grand Master of Freemasons in West Virginia, for the ensuing Masonic year.

Brother Wilson H.S. White was born December 1, 1881, in Lewis County, West Virginia, the son of Remington Brecknridge and Malinda Ellen (Knight) White. After attending county schools, he graduated from Glenville (W. Va.) Normal School in 1904; A. B. of West Virginia University 1912, and A. M. in 1921. Studied at Johns Hopkins University, Ped. D. from Salem (W. Va.) College 1933; Principal Cowen (W. Va) High School 1908-09; Superintendent of Schools at Kingwood 1910-11; Superintendent Piedmont District and City Schools in 1913-18; Superintendent Schools Logan City 1918-19; and President of Shepherd State Teacher College since 1920.

He has perhaps in his career been the head of more educational schools and in a greater number of localities than any other of our State teachers. Increasing in prestige at every advancement, and successful in management wherever in charge, he has risen in the Educational System to prominence as President of Shepherd State Teachers College so well perfected in the highest rank of such Institutions.

By force of intellectual ability and pleasing personality in accomplishment he has become one of the State's eminent educators.

In civic affairs he aids the community by attention to duties as member of the Town Council. And in religious matters he devotes proper time to good works in the Methodist Church with due reverence and worship.

He was married to Grace Eliza Yoke of Morgantown, West Virginia, August 22, 1908, and they are blessed with a family of five earnest and thankful children.

In Freemasonry Brother White was initiated Entered Apprentice December 10, 1909; passed to Fellow Craft December 24, 1909; and raised to Master Mason January 7, 1910; all in Camden Lodge No. 107 at Camden-on-Gauley, West Virginia. Past Master of Mt. Carbon Lodge No. 28, at Piedmont, W. Va., 1917. Exalted as Royal Arch Mason in Keyser Chapter No. 19, in 1916.

The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson

by W. H. S. White

The youthful George Washington truly gave early evidence of leadership among men. That he loved his fellow-men and wished to be of and with them is attested by many recorded facts of authentic history. The records of the great Masonic fraternity are filled with indisputable evidence that the future leader, patriot and President bound himself by strong social and fraternal ties to groups of the leading men of his time. A large percentage of this generals were undoubtedly selected by him from among the membership of his fraternal associates.

If tradition is correct, two years after the father of his country Reached his majority, 1954, he presided as Master over the first lodge of Free Masons ever assembled west of the Blue Ridge Mountains. The Place of meeting, one of the caverns of limestone formation, for which The beautiful Shenandoah Valley is famous, now nearly two centuries later, bids fair to become a shrine to the memory of the first great patriot. unexcelled by any

Figure 5- 7 The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson, p.1

Source: Mt. Nebo Lodge No. 91, Shepherdstown, WV website, "The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson," 159

The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson - p.2

save Mount Vernon.

Masonic tradition informs us that from time immemorial the fraternity held its meetings on high hills and in low vales in order to observe the approach of eavesdroppers. Hence it was that in 1754, in his twenty-second year, the youthful Washington conducted those in the vicinity of his brother's home, "Charles Town" who were already members of the ancient craft together with those who were to be made members, in a body to the "Cave", a short distance south of what is now the county seat of Jefferson, for the purpose of opening the first lodge of the order west of the Blue Ridge Mountains.

The brethren must have decided upon this cave as a permanent place of meeting, for twenty years later, a Mr. Davis conveyed by deed recorded in the clerk's office of Berkeley county, one and one-eighth acres of land on which the cave is located, to Samuel Washington. But there were no electric-lighting or ventilating systems in those days, and besides, the disagreements with the mother country were consuming all the time and thoughts of the patriots, and so the historic place was permitted to lapse into obscurity.

Ninety years later, on Thursday, May 16, 1844, the masons of Triluminal Lodge No. 117 of Middleway--the famous, ghost-haunted hamlet of Wizard's Clip, in Jefferson county, Virginia, resolved to celebrate the installation of the first Lodge west of the Blue Ridge barrier, and accordingly sent out invitations to members of the fraternity in Jefferson, Berkeley and Clarke counties in Virginia, Frederick and Washington counties in Maryland and even as far west as Cumberland and as far south as Staunton.

There was a great outpouring of the membership. The secretary's minutes of the meeting, still in possession of the Lodge and also of Mt. Nebo Lodge of Shepherdstown, to which as a courtesy, a copy of the Minutes was sent by John F. Smith, Secretary Pro Term, list on hundred and twenty-five members, with the statement, "and many other brethren."

In the secretary's neat, clear, concise and artistic hand the minutes proceed: "The Fraternity assembled in the large room over the Court House Hall (Charles Town) at 10 o'clock, A.M. The procession moved Thence under escort of the Charlestown Artillery, commanded by Capt. Rowan, and the Jefferson Guards by CApt. J.G. Packett, directed by Bros. Capt. G. W. Sappington and W. G. Ferguson, on horseback as Marshals, the whole being under special direction of Bro. John S. Harrison of Martinsburg as chief marshal and Bros. N. Seever and Morgan Johnson as assistant marshals, to the Presbyterian Church where the Ceremonies were opened by prayer by the pastor, Rev. Mr. Dutton. An Eloquent and appropriate address suitable to the interesting occasion which had called the fraternity together was then delivered (occupying an hour and 20 minutes) by Bro. Charles J. Faulkner of Martinsburg; giving an interesting account of the tradition of the Craft in connection with the Cave within three miles of Town in which it is said our, and our common country's distinguished brother and guest, the lamented and ever to be remembered George Washington held the first Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons ever assembled west of the Blue Ridge which tradition fixes about the year 1754.

"Among other interesting Masonic relics, the orator held up to the Audience an apron of black silk velvet, presented more than a half century since to General Washington by the Grand Lodge of France, through the person of this early friend, brother and companion in arms, Bro. Gilbert M. D. Lafayette. This masonic relic is the property of Mt. Nebo Lodge, given to it by a descendant of Gen. Washington.

"The Craft was called from labor to refreshment and proceeded in a body to the Hotel of Capt. Jos. F. Abell, where the brethren in a body partook of a sumptuous dinner served up in the usual style of that excellent caterer. Soon after dinner the craft again assembled at the Court House and resumed their labor, formed procession again and proceeded on horseback to the cave. About 150 of the craft, two companies of volunteers, a band of music and a large number of citizens entered this subterraneous excavation rendered interesting to every good and zealous Mason as being the place in which their valuable tenants were first imparted into Western Virginia and one-half an hour and more were spent in exploring the different apartments of this wonderful natural curiosity. The procession returned to town at five o'clock all much pleased with their first Masonic visit to this consecrated spot.

"The Craft was again called from labor to refreshment (at least The brethren of Triluminal Lodge) to meet in their hall at Middleway, on Saturday evening the 18th inst. Which was accordingly so done and M. M. Lodge closed in due form"

On that memorable day in 1844, it is recorded that "Bro. L. L. Stevenson, P. G. M., presided over the several Lodges collectively, as W. M." Those who occupied the officers' stations for Triluminal, the hostess Lodge, were Lewis Fry, W. M., Vance Bell, S. W., J. R. A. Redman, J. W., S. L. Minghini, Treas., J. W. Grantham, Secy., Joe E. Bell, S. D., J. H. Campbell, J. D., John Fearis, Tyler. It is interesting to note that of all the above officers, only two, S. L. Minghini, the Treasurer, and Joe E. Bell, S. D., were regular officers. The others are listed as p.t.-- pro term. Clearly Triluminal Lodge was that day putting her best foot forward--with her best qualified members in the chairs.

The Masonic Apron held up to the audience that bright Thursday in May, 1844, is as beautiful and well preserved today in the beautiful Lodge Room on Mt. Nebo Temple in Shepherdstown, as it was on the day it was worn to the historic Cave. This Apron came into possession of Mr. Nebo through a daughter of Charles Washington. She married Dr. Charles Hammond, who became a member of Mt. Nebo in 1815 and in token of his appreciation for the initiative ceremonies, presented the Apron to the Lodge. He stated that his wife's Uncle George had worn it at the laying of the corner stone of the National Capitol.

The Washington Intelligencer of May 2, 1847, three years after the Triluminal Lodge meeting at the "Cave" gave a graphic account of the laying of the corner stone of the Smithsonian Institution in the Capitol of the nation. B. B. French, Esq., then Grand Master of the District of Columbia, during the ceremony, "informed the assembled multitude," says the Intelligencer, "that he held in his hand the identical gavel used by the immortal Washington, in conducting the Masonic ceremonies upon the laying of the corner stone of the Capitol of these United States. He also stated that he had the honor then to wear an Apron worn upon the same occasion by the Father of his Country, which was presented to Washington by the Grand Lodge of France

Figure 5- 8 The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson, p.2

Source: Mt. Nebo Lodge No. 91, Shepherdstown, WV website, "The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson,"

through that great and good Patriot and Mason, General Lafayette."

Hundreds of tourists passing over the main highway from Maryland, southward, stop in Shepherdstown to admire and pay homage to this beautiful apron with its artistic hand-embroidery, in this record of August 9, 1753, in the statement that Alexander Woodrow was Secretary Pro Tem. On that memorable evening, "What significance," remarks the visitor, "there may be for later posterity in that name!"

This famous and historic cavern is situated on the main Berryville (Va.) Pike, about three miles south of old Charles Town. It is about a Mile off the main road, on land now owned by Mrs. F. L. Jordan. Already electric wires have been erected to the cavern and lights are being installed. The owners are planning to light it with an indirect system similar to that in the world-famed Luray, Crystal and Endless Caverns of the Shenandoah Valley. Its formations of stalagmites and stalactites are similar to the others; its natural beauties are the same, and because of its historic Lodge Room, this cavern is destined in the future to become one of the great historic, as well as Masonic, shrines within the confines of our nation.

Be sure to register with our Lodge Secretary before submitting your research work on a Past Master to avoid duplication of effort.

Chartered by the Grand Lodge of West Virginia A.F. & A.M. 1872
Chartered by the Grand Lodge of Virginia A.F. & A.M. 1811

Figure 5- 9 The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson, p.3

Source: Mt. Nebo Lodge No. 91, Shepherdstown, WV website, "The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson,"

Chapter 6

Symbolism of Washington DC: The Anatomy of a Fish

The Geographical Symbolism of the Mall Area of the District of Columbia

In this Chapter, I want to explore the symbolism of the original geographical "Diamond" shaped perimeter of Washington, DC and the Mall area within the District that represents a fish.

For the purposes of clarity, Washington, DC is the Capital of the United States and the Mall area is identified as the geographical area located within Washington that includes the Capitol Building, White House, Washington Monument, Lincoln Memorial and various other buildings and monuments.

The Mall area is located within the imagery of a Fish that is cradled between the Potomac and Anacostia Rivers located within the boundaries of Washington, DC. The symbolism of the "fish" that identifies the Mall area lying geographically within the enclosures of the city spiritually connects Washington, DC to many different nations and their different deities. We will begin with the connection to ancient Nineveh.

In Biblical times Nineveh, like Washington DC, was also represented by the picture of a fish inside the enclosure of a city. According to *The Popular and Critical Bible Encyclopedia*, "The name of Nineveh is written *Ninua* and *Nina* in the cuneiform inscriptions. A popular etymology connected it with the Assyrian *nunu*, 'fish,' at a very early date, since the name is ideographically represented by the picture of a fish inside the enclosure of a city." **160**

I believe that is why the LORD allowed a large fish to swallow Jonah when he would not go to Nineveh. If Jonah would not go to Nineveh then the LORD would let Nineveh, the great fish city, swallow Jonah (hence the great fish). Reference: Jonah 1:17, "But the LORD provided a great fish to swallow Jonah, and Jonah was inside the fish three days and three nights."

We should not be surprised that the hieroglyphic for Nineveh is the outline of a fish within the enclosure of a city identifying Nineveh as the "great fish city." After all, all though out the Bible we find that animals are often used figuratively to describe the "spiritual nature" of a human being as well as Satan, the demonic and principalities. When a human being was compared to an animal it was because they both shared the same traits. For example, a fox is used figuratively of the antichrist or false prophet. A fox is cunning, selfish and destructive and it was because of the fox's attributes that Jesus compared Herod to a fox - **Luke 13:31**. And of course, the LORD used a Lamb to describe the nature of Jesus Christ when He went to the Cross. Yet, when Christ returns he is described as a Lion.

As Christians we know that there is always a spiritual dimension to the earthly. One is not inconsistent with the other as one cannot exist without the other. And as it concerns animals, this all began when Satan used the serpent as a tool to hide behind when he tempted Eve. And, for that reason there is a spiritual nature of the serpent that we should be aware of. Not only is the serpent man's natural enemy – the serpent also represents man's "Spiritual Enemy." Needless to say, it is significant that both the animal and Satan were two dominant entities in the Adamic dispensation and for that reason the spiritual connection or relationship between Satan and animals is of importance.

Pictured below is a map of the Mall – Central Area of the District of Columbia. As can be seen from this map, the Mall area of D. C., like ancient Nineveh, is represented by the picture or image of a fish inside the enclosure of a city.

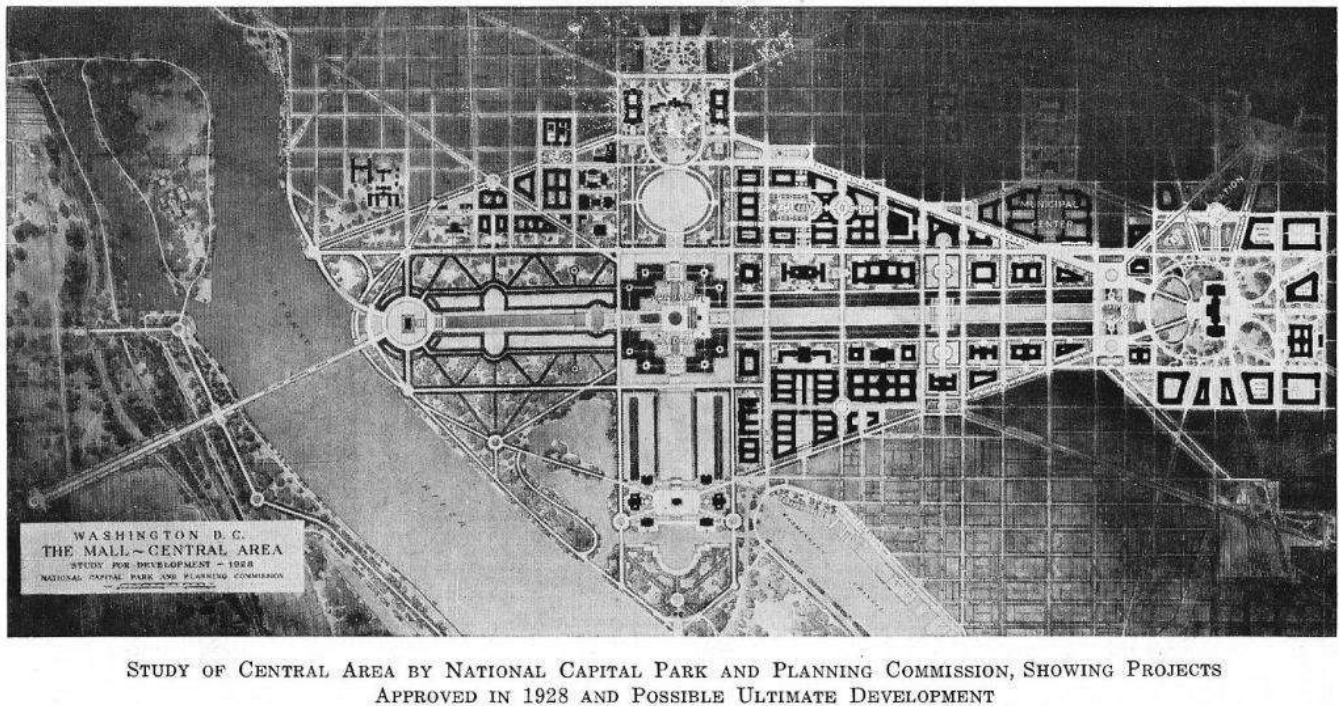


Figure 6- 1 Aerial View of the Washington, DC Mall Area

Source: Development of the United States Capitol 161

A Fish Inside the Enclosure of a City

It is obvious that the representation of a fish was not just happenstance. Needless to say, this is just another example to the degree of secrecy that George Washington and the Freemasons operated to serve their own appetites. If the boundaries of a fish are not just a fluke, then that leads us to believe that there was something of paramount significance in “spiritually” connecting the symbolism of a fish to the District of Columbia.

I found it remarkable that the White House, the Capitol, Lincoln Memorial and several other buildings all correspond to the anatomy of a fish. However, what’s more important is the spiritual significance of the symbolism of a fish. And, in this section, both will be detailed.

It is obvious that those who were given the position of authority to determine the boundaries of our Nation’s Capitol *purposely and knowingly* chose to establish the boundaries of the mall within the shape of a fish.

Given their lack of documentation on particular subjects, it is evident that their intent was for the symbolism to remain hidden not only from the public, but also from many of the Freemasons as well. What was it they were conveying, yet hiding, not only about our Nation’s Capitol, but about themselves as well?

Not everyone who uses symbols is using the symbols to hide behind. Symbols are also used by people in general, not just those who are trying to conceal a hidden message. Some people just like symbols. That's one of the reasons why principalities can hide behind symbols. One person can view symbols as art, while to another the same symbol is idolatry.

Given that some may say that symbols are open to interpretation, I would like to share some "clearly identifiable" or "distinctive" symbolism concerning the Washington, D. C. Mall that could not just have been coincidental.

Two interesting pieces of symbolism are hidden within the layout of the mall area: "fish and Masonic trademarks." First, the mall area of the city is in the unmistakable form of a fish (see **Figure 5-2** below). Not only does the area resemble a fish, but the placement of all the buildings and monuments are strategically located according to the *anatomical functions* of a fish. (Notations are superimposed over the above referenced map to show the location of various monuments and buildings)

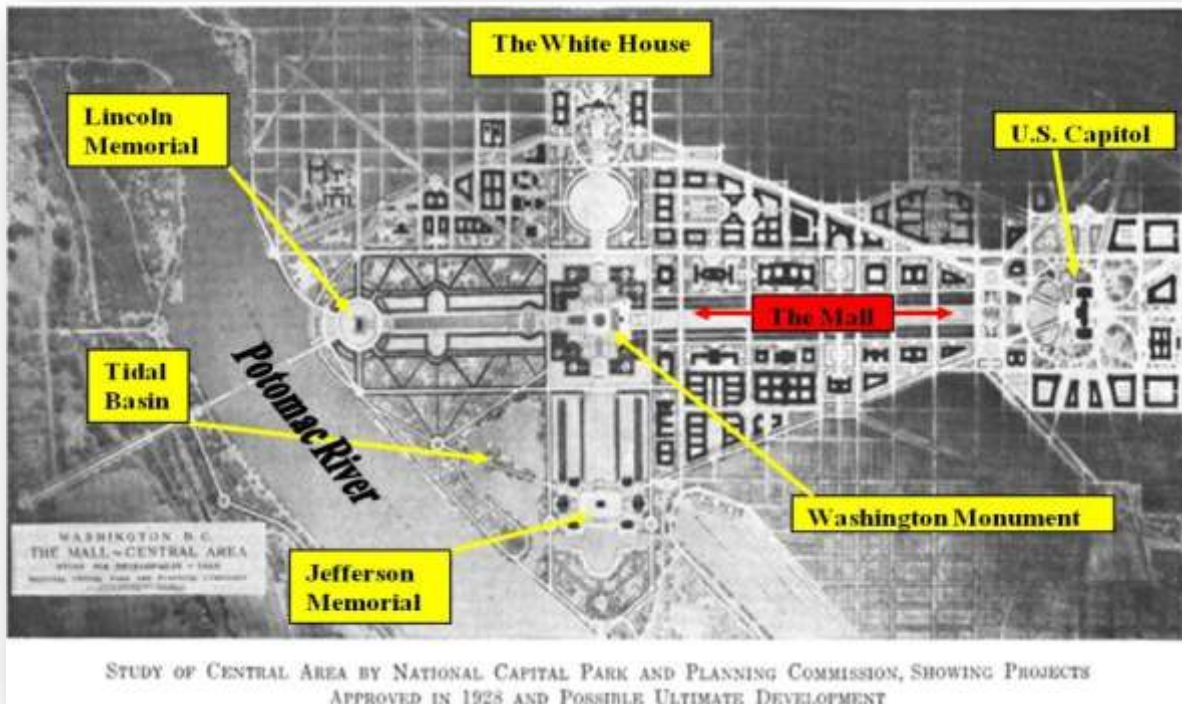


Figure 6- 2 The Washington DC Mall Area with Annotations

Starting at the top of the fish and proceeding clockwise, we find externally a dorsal fin, caudal fin or tail, gills, and a head. Internally are the heart and reproductive organs. On top of the fish is the dorsal fin. This is the part of the fish that lends stability in swimming. The dorsal fin is where the White House, the executive branch of government, is located and the White House like the dorsal fin lends stability to the legislative branch of our government.

The tail of the fish, also called the caudal fin, is the main propelling fin of the fish. This is the location of the U.S. Capitol that houses Congress, the legislative branch of government, and like the caudal fin, the legislative branch of our government is what propels America.

Representative of the gills, the breathing apparatus that takes water in and extracts oxygen for the fish, is the Tidal Basin. Just as the gills of a fish are located slightly behind the eye, the Tidal Basin is located slightly behind the eye on the map. And, the water in the Tidal Basin functions in the same manner as the water that goes in and out of the gills.

At the head of the fish where the brain is located is the Lincoln Memorial. The Lincoln Memorial was designed to architecturally resemble the ancient Greek Parthenon in Athens, which was the shrine for the Greek goddess Athena, sometimes called the mind of god. Just as Athena was the mind of a pagan god and was born at the head of the river, Lincoln's Memorial was built in the head or mind of the fish with the head located on the Potomac River.

Athena was also the goddess of wisdom and war, two characteristics of Lincoln's presidency. Importantly, Lincoln was the 16th president of the United States, a number that is extremely significant to Freemasonry.

Two internal organs are also represented. The heart of a fish is located near and directly behind the gills of the fish. This is the location of the Jefferson Memorial. Jefferson was instrumental in authoring the Declaration of Independence and the U.S. Constitution, particularly the first ten amendments known as the Bill of Rights. More than anything else, these documents represent the "heart" of the American experience.

Finally, the reproductive organs of the fish are found on the bottom of the fish near the tail, but extending diagonally inward to the center of the fish. This is the exact location of the Washington Monument, an obelisk that is an ancient symbol of sun worship found in many ancient civilizations, including Babylon and Egypt. The sun was the giver of life to plants and man; in this context, the obelisk was also the phallic symbol of reproductive significance. George Washington, of course, is affectionately known as the "father of our country" and his phallic symbol is right where it should be.

This examination only scratches the surface of the fish symbolism. For example, according to the Encyclopedia Britannica as well as some other historians, "L'Enfant's ideas for a capital city were based not on 13 colonies with 3,000,000 inhabitants but on a republic ultimately having 50 states and 500,000,000 citizens." **162**

As a "timely" point of interest, according to the Census Bureau's "Population Clock", as of Tuesday, October 17, 2006, the United States population reached the 300 million mark at 7:46 a.m. Eastern Daylight Time. **163** The 300 million mark is only 200 million shy of L'Enfant's 500,000,000 estimate which no doubt will eventually be realized.

Given L'Enfant's vision in 1790 of 50 states it is interesting that a fish has 50 or 51 scales that make up the lateral line of a fish. The lateral line of a fish, which extends from the top of the gills to the tail, just so happens to correspond to the location of the Mall with its straight line extending from the Lincoln Memorial to the U.S. Capitol. Furthermore, the lateral line of most fish consists of 49 to 53 scales, but the most common are 50 or 51. Again, it just so happens that America has 50 states and with the addition of the District of Columbia the total is 51.

In the tail of the fish is Capitol Hill, an ancient "high place" where the Algonquian Indians used to hold their tribal councils. The Capitol grounds are in the shape of a goat's head, symbolic of Satan. In Masonic symbolism, they intended the nation to be propelled (caudal fin) by Satan, not God. And the list goes on.

Freemasons often use one symbol to convey more than one idea (or spirit) while at the same time achieving a particular objective that involves multiple concepts or beliefs. And so it was with the image of the fish.

Spiritually, the fish is symbolic of: 1) Leviathan, a large sea monster or serpent, 2) the fish-god Dagon, and 3) Rahab, all of which are referenced in the Bible. While they are not the main ruling spirit, Leviathan, Dagon and Rahab are three of the ruling principalities over the city of Washington, DC.

Leviathan is referenced in Job 41, Psalm 74 and Isaiah 27. Leviathan not only means "twisted," or "coiled", Leviathan also means to cause to lend and borrow. Leviathan is a large sea animal and this spirit is also identified as a dragon or serpent as well. Whether a large fish or serpent, the Leviathan is symbolic of a powerful enemy opposed to righteousness.

Dagon, the fish deity, was an object of idolatry worshiped by the Philistines, 1 Samuel 5.

Rahab means to be proud and arrogant and is a poetical reference to Egypt in Psalm 87:4; 89:10; and Isaiah 51:9. Rahab was symbolic of a dragon or a large sea monster.

People in DC Compared to Fish

Oliver Wolcott, Secretary of Treasury from 1795 to 1800 even compared the residents of D. C. to bad fish:

"Many Congressmen turned up their noses and wondered how long it would take to write off a bad experiment in capital location and begin again. Oliver Wolcott, the Secretary of the Treasury, possibly noting the absence of any source of taxes, observed that *'the people are poor, and as far as I can judge, they live like fishes, by eating each other,'*"¹⁶⁴

Chapter 7

Gateways

As Christians, we are to stand in the Gate of our enemies as well as turn back the battle at the Gate. Genesis 22:17 and Genesis 24:60 reveal that we are to "Possess the Gates of our enemies" and Isaiah 28:5 reveals that we are to take the battle "to" the gate and then "turn" it at the gate. And, it is here in these particular gateways that the enemy has set up a spiritual stronghold, a place of Occult activity. Over time as the ruling geographical principalities are dislodged within their specific dominions, their strongholds will be pulled down. Needless to say, Washington's Tomb is a "Gateway of the enemy" – a high place of occult activity.

Genesis 22:17 and Genesis 24:60 reveal that we are to "Possess the Gates of our enemies." And, it is here in these particular gateways that the enemy has set up a spiritual stronghold, a place of Occult activity. And we are to bring down these strongholds dislodging the ruling geographical principalities within any given dominion.

Needless to say, Washington's Tomb is a "Gateway of the enemy" spoken of in. And these particular gateways of High Places of Occult activity.

..... *New gods were brought to Samaria:* 2 Kings 17 is a Biblical example of the worship of a new deity being introduced into another geographical area.

Judges 5:8 ⁸They chose new gods; then *was* war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel? (KJV)

As Christians, we are to stand in the Gate of our enemies as well as turn back the battle at the Gate.

To turn back the battle at the Gate, as Christians, we are to stand opposite of the enemy. It involves our own personal walk with the LORD. We need to ask ourselves if we are living the kind of life that allows us to involve ourselves in spiritual warfare. Are we walking in the obedience that is required to stand in the Gateway of our enemies and successfully turn back the battle?

2 Corinthians 10 ³For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: ⁴(For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the *pulling down of strong holds*;) ⁵Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; ⁶*And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.* (KJV, emphasis added)

Isaiah 28 ⁵In that day shall the Lord of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people, ⁶And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that *turn the battle to the gate.* (KJV, emphasis added)

Genesis 22 ¹⁷That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and *thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;* (KJV, emphasis added)

Genesis 24 ⁶⁰ And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let *thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.* (KJV, emphasis added)

In Genesis 22:17 the LORD told Abraham that his offspring would possess the gate of his enemies and in

Genesis 24:60 we find that the offspring of Rebekah will possess the gate of those which hate them. As spiritual offspring of Abraham's, it is important for us to understand what it means for a Christian to stand in a Gateway of those who hate us.

When the offspring of Abraham stands in the Gateway of his enemy, he or she brings damage to the kingdom of darkness by pulling down one of the ruling principalities from within that particular dominion.

We are to know who our enemy is – because the enemy knows who we are! Jericho was the Gateway into the Promised Land and it was here that the first battle was fought and won. The walls of Jericho had to come down before the Promised Land was taken. Jericho was the key to the Promised Land and the first battle upon entering the Promised Land involved eliminating the stronghold that had been set up in the Gateway at Jericho. Therefore, it might be of interest to take a look at the strategy that Joshua used. In Joshua 2:1 Joshua "secretly" sent two men as "spies" to go inside the enemy line to view the land – especially Jericho.

Just as the LORD used His people, Satan will also work through people and all too often these people come as an angel of light. Sometimes, it is hard to tell those from the camp of the enemy from the LORD's camp.

The importance to know the Word of God cannot be stressed enough. How can we "test the spirit" if we do not know Scripture. Without knowledge of the Word, an "angel of light" will appear just as that: an "angel of light".

Just as it was necessary for Joshua to send out two spies for the purpose of obtaining every possible piece of information about the enemy they were about to encounter, we too must be knowledgeable as to the identity of our enemy, his strengths and strategy, as to how he will try and ensnare us on a both personal level as well as a congregational level. It is absolutely important that we are knowledgeable of what and where the opposition is coming from. We must have a strategy and that strategy is given by revelation.

Even though we are considered as part of Israel (spiritually), one might wonder how we could possibly be connected to the battles that Joshua fought so long ago. According to Judges 2:20 through 3:4, it was to test us and to teach us warfare.

Judges 2 ²⁰ And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice; ^[21] ***I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:*** ^[22] ***That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the Lord to walk therein,*** as their fathers did keep it, or not. ²³ Therefore the Lord left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua. (KJV, emphasis added)

Judges 3 ¹ Now these are the nations which the Lord left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan; ² ***Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war,*** at the least such as before knew nothing thereof; ³ Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath. ⁴ And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses. (KJV, emphasis added)

Because the enemy had not been completely defeated during the conquest of Canaan we are still at war with them from generation to generation.

The LORD still has an army today and we are part of that army. We are to fight against the spiritual powers of the world who have set up strongholds against the LORD and who have lifted up their hands to the throne of the LORD. The people of old have passed on; however, Satan and the principalities that worked through them will

continue setting up strongholds from generation to generation until the end of this age when they will be thrown into the lake of fire. For example:

Exodus 17: ¹⁴ And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven. ¹⁵ And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Jehovah-nissi: ¹⁶ For he said, Because the Lord hath sworn that the Lord will have war with Amalek *from generation to generation*. (KJV, emphasis added)

The conquest of Canaan also required that the land be cleansed of all remnants of paganism. The LORD not only dealt with the pagans themselves but also with their false religions and symbols. For those of us who stand in Gateways, the LORD will also require us to cleanse our homes of symbols that are not pleasing to Him.

As Christians, we are to put on the armor of God and after we have done all we can do we are to “Just Stand There” Ephesians 6. We who know that our identity is in the LORD Jesus Christ and who understand Gateways will exercise the authority that has been given to us and Jesus Christ Himself will enable us to stand.

The Gate of the enemy is a Gate whereby the enemy has set up a spiritual stronghold, a place of demonic activity. And we are to bring down these strongholds dislodging the ruling geographical principalities.

Jeremiah 13 ¹⁸ Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: **for your principalities shall come down**, even the crown of your glory. (KJV, emphasis added)

Proverbs 21 ²² A wise man attacks the city of the mighty and **pulls down the stronghold** in which they trust. (KJV, emphasis added)

Women in Authority and Women in Gateways

Deborah was a woman who stood in the Gateway. She was a prophetess, a Judge of Israel and she was also known as “Mother” of Israel. Gateways speak of authority and Deborah was a woman with authority. As a judge, Deborah stood in the Gateway of the city where legal matters were handled.

Deborah’s Song: Even though both Barak and Deborah sang what has come to be known as “Deborah’s Song” – Judges 5:7 implies that this song was written by Deborah.

Judges 5 ⁷ The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel. (KJV)

The Song of Deborah reveals Deborah’s character. As a “Mother of Israel” Deborah birthed a whole generation of men that came into their callings to destroy the works of darkness that had ravaged Israel. Deborah challenged Barak to rise up and face the enemy of Israel and enter into the LORD’s battle and fight against the Canaanites.

Deborah encouraged Barak: “Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Go...”

Judges 4 ⁶ *And she sent and called Barak* the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, *and said unto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Go* and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?. (KJV, emphasis added)

And in verse 14 Deborah said unto Barak,

Judges 4 ¹⁴ *And Deborah said unto Barak, Up;* for this is the day in which the Lord hath delivered Sisera into

thine hand: is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him. The word “Up” can also be read “Arise” and Barak was challenged to “Rise” up in the things of the LORD by the courage and resolve of a woman who understood who she was in the LORD. (KJV, emphasis added)

Deborah encouraged Barak to be the man that God had called him to be and from her encouragement and challenge, Barak “went down” the mountain and entered into the battle that the God of Israel called him to.

Not only did Deborah encourage Barak to enter into the battle for the LORD, she was able to unite the men of Israel who fought under him. Notice that it was not Deborah’s intent to usurp the leadership role or authority of the man. Her intent was that he would arise to the command of the LORD. After Barak arose to the occasion, Deborah went into the battle at the request of Barak.

Judges 4⁸ And *Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go* **⁹**And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh. **¹⁰** And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him. (KJV, emphasis added)

Barak did not view Deborah as a woman who was trying to usurp his authority. He understood the motives of her heart: Deborah states in Judges 5 **⁹***My heart is toward the governors of Israel*, that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD. (KJV, emphasis added)

Deborah had Dominion over the Mighty: It is not unusual for a woman to take dominion over Satan and the demonic. Judges 5 **¹³** reveals that Deborah had dominion over the mighty.

Judges 5¹³ Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: **the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.** (KJV, emphasis added)

They chose new gods; then was war in the gates:

Judges 5⁸**They chose new gods; then was war in the gates:** was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel? (KJV, emphasis added)

I believe that the battle was over control of the Gateway and it was here that Deborah took dominion over the demonic. The “new gods” in verse 8 identifies new geographical principalities that were involved in this battle against Israel. In verse 11 the Israelites went down to the gates and in verse 20 we find the angels of the LORD in the battle; they fought against Sisera.

Judges 5¹¹They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the Lord, even the righteous acts toward the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: **then shall the people of the Lord go down to the gates.** **²⁰** **They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.** (KJV, emphasis added)

President Lincoln's Catafalque was known as the "Temple of Death"

**And Lincoln's Temple of Death is a Gateway of the Enemy
over Washington, D.C.**

The Lord told Abraham that his offspring would possess the gateways of those that hate them - Genesis 22:17.

And, as "Spiritual Heirs" of Abraham - like Christ we too are to Possess the Gates of our enemies.

Genesis 22:17 ¹⁷ That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply **thy seed** as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which *is* upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; **KJV**

So it was with Jesus, a descendant of Abraham who stood in the "Gates of Hell" at Caesarea Philippi.

Who are the Children of Abraham?

Galatians 3:16 ¹⁶ Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He does not say, "And to seeds," as of many, but as of one, "*And to your Seed,*" who is Christ. ²⁹ And if you *are* Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. NKJV

Genesis 22:17 reveals that the promises were made to Abraham and his seed. And, in Galatians 3:16 and 29 Paul reveals that Abraham's seed is a reference to Christ and all who believe in Jesus Christ - which means that those of us who are Believers in Jesus Christ - then we too are the spiritual offspring of Abraham according to the promise.

As Christ was standing in the gates of His enemies at Caesarea Philippi He would have had God's promise to Abraham and all of Abraham's spiritual descendants in mind, when He told Peter "That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church; and the **gates of hell** shall not prevail against it. **Matthew 16:18**

I'm pictured at Caesarea Philippi - one of the gates the Lord has called me to possess.

And, this brings me to "why" Christ made such a profound statement at Caesarea Philippi and not the synagogue in Jerusalem

In Matthew 16:13-19 we find the account of Christ's Declaration at Caesarea Philippi that the gates of hell would not prevail against His Church



Matthew 16:13-19 ¹³ When Jesus came into the coasts of **Caesarea Philippi**, He asked His disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? ¹⁴ And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. ¹⁵ He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? ¹⁶ And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. ¹⁷ And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but My Father which is in heaven. ¹⁸ And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the **gates of hell** shall not prevail against it. ¹⁹ And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Caesarea Philippi was located at the foot of Mt. Hermon where the headwaters of the Jordan River begin and the travel would not have been easy due to the topography of the land. Which begs the question "Why" would Jesus journey to this particular pagan high place to make such a profound statement as recorded in Matthew

16:13-19 rather than the Temple or synagogues in Jerusalem?

I believe the following will shed light on "Why".

Background of the Gates of Hell according to Antiquity: Jesus' journey to Caesarea Philippi, a prominent pagan high place, marked the northern limit of Jesus' travels outside Jerusalem and was a geographical area that Christ had not been to before.

To begin with, the name Caesarea Philippi was synonymous with the gates of hell. And, it was for that reason that Christ made the declaration at Caesarea Philippi that the gates of hell would not prevail against His Church. Why? Because the revelation that He was the Son of God would be revealed by "revelation" from God the Father - and the gates of hell will never be able to prevail against revelation from God the Father.

It was here that Jesus fearlessly stood at the gateway of hell and spoke a creative word into the spiritual realm (Ephesians 3:10). He declared to Satan, the father of lies, and to the kingdom of darkness that it "Was God's revelation" to Peter that He was the Son of the Living God - that it was "Upon Revelation from God the Father" that Christ would build His church.

Ephesians 3:10 ¹⁰ [The purpose is] that through the church the ^[a]complicated, many-sided wisdom of God in all its infinite variety *and* innumerable aspects might now be made known to the angelic rulers and authorities (principalities and powers) in the heavenly sphere. Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC)

It is as the Apostle John wrote: The soul needs to be divinely drawn and when we are divinely drawn Satan cannot triumph against that revelation. John reveals that it is not by "external revelation merely" - but by "internal illumination" - that we are drawn to Christ. And, it is upon this rock that Christ will build His Church.

John 6:44-46 ⁴⁴ For **no one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws them to Me**, and at the last day I will raise them up. ⁴⁵ As it is written in the Scriptures, 'They will all be taught by God.' Everyone who listens to the Father and learns from Him comes to Me. ⁴⁶ (Not that anyone has ever seen the Father; only I, who was sent from God, have seen Him.) **NLT**



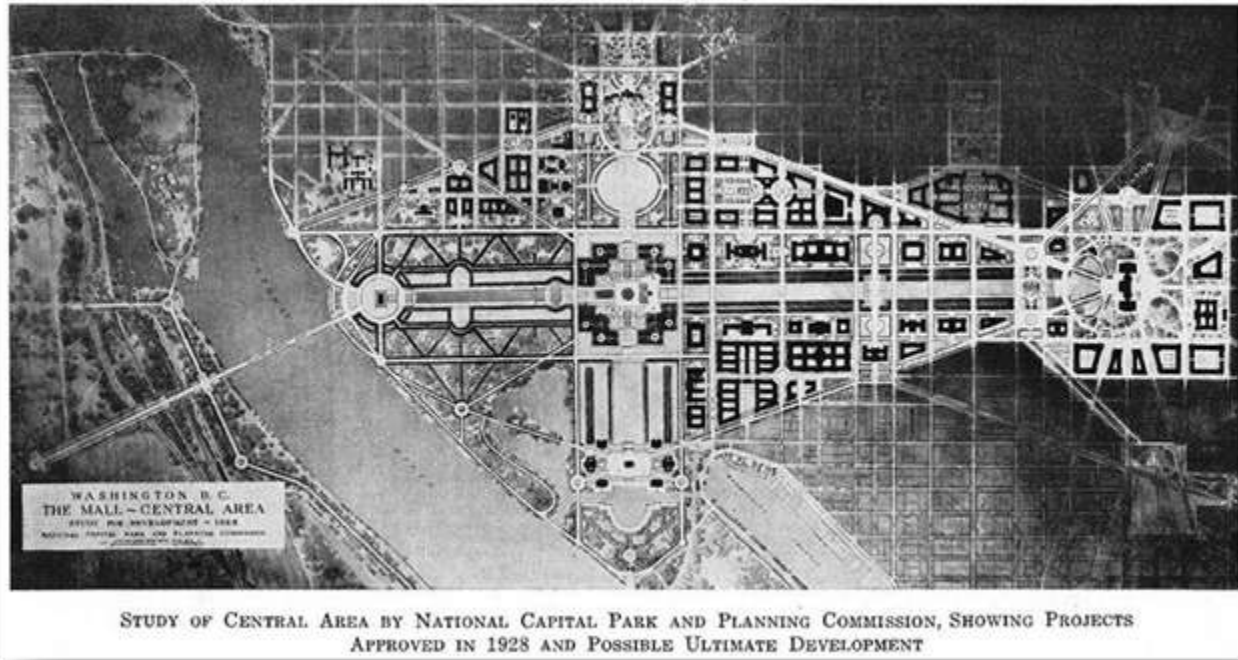
Before I leave the account of Caesarea Philippi I want to share the following about my Beloved Brother Grover standing across from me in this picture taken at Caesarea Philippi where we read the account of Jesus at Caesarea Philippi into the spiritual realm. Just days before we went to Caesarea Philippi the Lord gave Grover the understanding that while we were in Israel that He would pull down the last stronghold in Grover's life

which was "Fear" of being in the explosion at UBB when it happened. Which is interesting because the pagan god the pagans worshipped at Caesarea Philippi was the Greek god "Pan" - the god of fear and panic attacks.

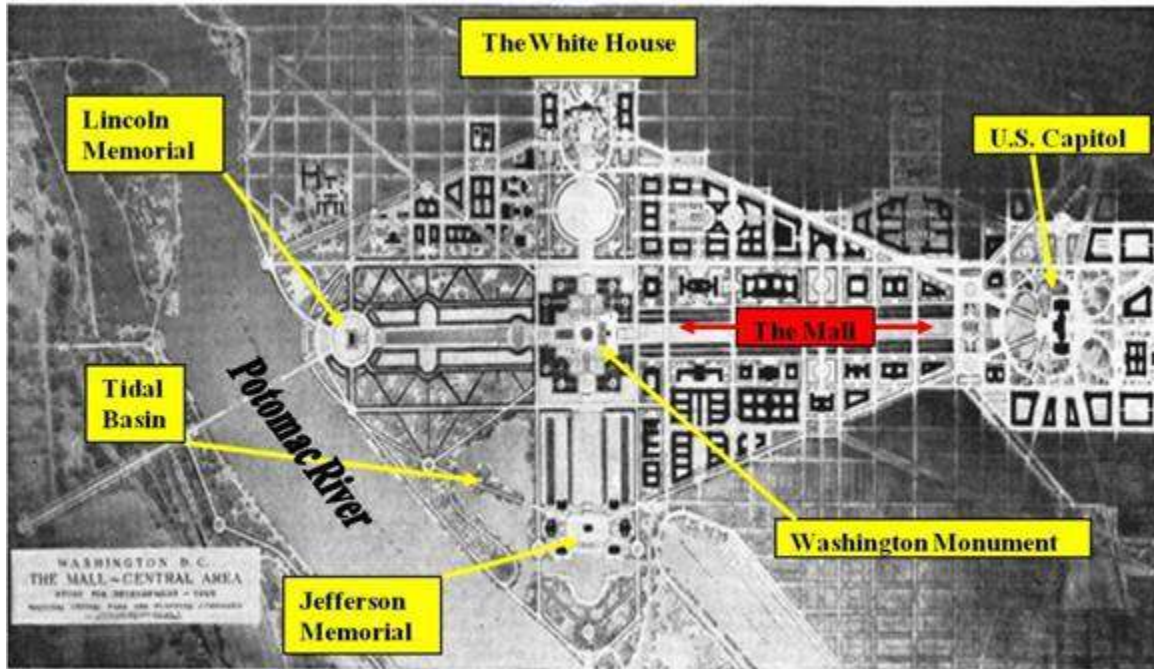
And, the morning of the explosion at UBB the miners found Grover's Bible opened to Psalm 46 that reads "even though the earth be shaken I will not fear". And, this was so comforting to me because as Grover was leaving our home in Staunton back to WV the day before the explosion he told me that he didn't want to go back because he was afraid of going back into the mines. And, I am so eternally thankful that just as Grover and I literally proclaimed at the gates of hell that Satan would not prevail against us - Satan did not prevail against Grover and that through his faith in Jesus Christ Grover overcame his fear and went back to UBB.

Gateways located in our Nation's Capitol

Over 20 years ago while I was browsing in a used book store the Lord quickened me to buy a used copy of the "Development of the United States Capitol" published in 1929 by the United States Government Printing Office - Washington D.C. When I got to page 92 I realized the Lord quickened me to buy this book because of the aerial map that clearly reveals the image of a "Large Fish" surrounding the Mall area of our nation's capitol.



The Lord then quickened me to study the anatomical functions of a fish and as you can see in the following picture, the placement of the U.S. Capitol, the White House and monuments are strategically placed according to the **anatomical functions** of a fish. (I superimposed notations over the above referenced map to show the location of the monuments and buildings). And, this only scratches the surface of the fish's symbolism.



STUDY OF CENTRAL AREA BY NATIONAL CAPITAL PARK AND PLANNING COMMISSION, SHOWING PROJECTS APPROVED IN 1928 AND POSSIBLE ULTIMATE DEVELOPMENT

As you can see, the White House, the U.S. Capitol, Lincoln's Memorial, etc all lie with the boundaries of a "Great Fish". It is obvious that the representation of a fish was not just happenstance. Therefore, if the boundaries of a fish are not just a fluke, then that leads us to believe that there was something of paramount significance in "spiritually" connecting the symbolism of Nineveh, the great Fish City to the District of Columbia.

Given that Daniel 10 reveals there are geographical principalities over the nation's of this world - then I knew that this "**Large Fish**" identified several of the geographical principalities over our nation's capitol.

For example, Revelations 13:1 speaks of the "Beast that rose up out of the Sea". Isaiah 27:1 reveals that Leviathan is the dragon of the sea. And, in the context of Job 41:1 according to Strong's Concordance the Leviathan is a "large sea-monster" and also a symbol of Babylon where Nineveh, the great Fish City is located.

Judges 16:23 speaks of Dagon which according to Strong's Dagon is the Hebrew word for the "fish-god" of the Philistines.

I will come back to the spiritual significance of the great fish that surrounds the mall area of our nation's capital but first let me share the following Scriptures concerning how and why these gateways fit into the Gospel of Jesus Christ and His Kingdom.

To begin with: 1 John 3:8 reveals that the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.

For this purpose the Son of God was manifested,
that He might destroy the works of the devil

The existence of a Kingdom of Darkness at work in the world influencing the behavior of humans on a personal level as well as a national level is clearly revealed in Scripture. And, that is the reason that Christ Jesus came into this world: "to destroy the works of the devil" 1 John 3:8! Needless to say, the works of the devil are multifaceted, however for the purposes of this chapter I want to place the focus on spiritual gateways and the

geographical principalities over America.

1 John 3:8 ⁸ He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil. KJV

Scripture reveals that when Christ has destroyed the works of the devil and all His enemies are under His foot that Christ Jesus will return and establish His Kingdom 1 Corinthians 15:20-28.

But until then, Satan who has the power of death, (Hebrews 2:14) not as lord but simply as executioner, and who is the prince of the devils (Matthew 12:24) and ruler and god of this age (John 12:31; 2 Corinthians 4:4) exercises authority over the lower heavens and is the spirit working in the disobedient to do his will.

Until Christ returns, Satan who is the prince of the power of the air - the commander of the powers in the unseen world and the angels that fell with him - they will continue to wield their influence over both people and nations who refuse to obey God's commandments 1 Chronicles 21:1; John 8:44; Acts 5:3; Acts 13:10; Matthew 16:23; Luke 22:3; Ephesians 2:2; Matthew 13:19.

The devil may be able to tempt and influence people however he cannot force anyone to sin.

We know from Matthew 16:21-23 and other Scriptures that Satan and these Geographical Principalities are able to Operate through the mindset of people who see things merely from a human point of view and not from God's point of view.

- He can only rule over people if they let him: Ephesians 2:2; 1 John 5:19.
- We can escape his influence in our lives through prayer for deliverance from evil: Matthew 6:13; John 17:15; Luke 13:16; 2 Corinthians 2:11; Ephesians 6:11; Acts 26:18; James 4:7; 1 Peter 5:8-9.
- And, in His power and authority Christ has given us power over Satan. Luke 10:17-20; Revelation 12;

We know from Scripture that Satan's rule is limited. Scripture reveals that the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob maintains "Sovereign" rule over Satan and "all" earthly activities. Like Satan all evil spirits can only act with God's permission: Job 1:12; Zechariah 3:1-2; Judges 9:23; 1 Samuel 16:14; 1 Kings 22:19-23. And, in the end, Satan and the angels that fell with him will be cast into the lake of fire that has been prepared for them. Matthew 12:24-26; Revelation 20:10.

But until all the enemy has been put under the foot of Christ there is an ongoing battle in the spiritual realm between God's Angels and the Geographical Principalities that the Prophet Daniel and the Apostle Paul spoke of. Daniel 10; Ephesians 6.

We know from Daniel 10 that there are Geographical Principalities over the Nations of the World that wield their influence over the nations and that there is an ongoing battle in the spiritual realm between God's Angels and these Geographical Principalities.

And, in Ephesians 6 the Apostle Paul also speaks of this spiritual battle in the heavens as well. Paul reveals that the Christian's battle is not with flesh and blood but against the principalities, powers and rulers of the darkness of this world and against the spiritual forces of the evil spirits in the heavenly realm.

For those of us who have picked up our cross to follow Christ our lives are one of spiritual warfare and if we are to win this spiritual battle that we are in then we need to follow Paul's instructions: we are to stand against the wiles of the devil and the battle in the spiritual realm by putting on the whole Armor of God and after we have done all that we can do then we are to just stand there.

Ephesians 6 ¹⁰ Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. ¹¹ Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. ¹² For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*. ¹³ Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. (NKJV)

Again, we know from Matthew 16:21-23 that these Geographical Principalities are able to operate through the mindset of people who see things merely from a human point of view and not from God's point of view. And, so it is with America and America's Secular Lawmakers who are influenced by these Geographical Principalities because they only see things from a human point of view and not from God's point of view.

In this book "Saddam Hussein the Modern-Day King of Babylon" I provide documentation of my firsthand account of standing in one of the gateways of our enemies located in the bowels of our nation's Capitol. As you read this book it's obvious that the incredible documentation could only have come from divine intervention.

The purpose of this book is to shed light on the Spiritual Cords (one being the image of the fish surrounding our nation's mall) that "spiritually" bind America to modern-day Iraq, where Nineveh the Great Fish City is located, because America's lawmakers only see things from a human point of view and not from God's point of view. Scripture tells us that God will not be mocked; and it's because of these satanic spiritual cords laid down by America's founding fathers that America got entangled in the on-going war in Iraq.

Those of us who understand "Spiritual Warfare" understand the Biblical principal that our war is in the heavenlies and that behind every war on earth there is a war going on in the spiritual realm between the heavenly host and the geographical principalities behind the countries at war here on earth. Ephesians 6:12

And, these Geographical Principalities operate through "spiritual cords" that can also be thought of as "Spiritual Vines" (Jeremiah 48:32) vines that were planted by America's Founding Fathers that among other things "spiritually" Bind America to Ancient Babylon & Modern Day Iraq.

America is held captive by the "cords of their own sins" that the Prophet Isaiah spoke of in Isaiah 5:18 and that King Solomon spoke of in Proverbs 5:22. And, over time each new generation of America's Lawmakers added the "cords of their sins" to the "cords of the sins of America's Founding Fathers" and when combined these "cords of sins" became a "rope" that was strong enough to pull a cart load of sins. A rope strong enough for today's Lawmakers to drag the sins of America's Founding Fathers behind them like a cart.

Anyone who has planted vines in their yard knows that as the vine grows it will spread out all over the yard. And, this is why the Prophet Jeremiah used the analogy of a vine to convey a spiritual truth. The point Jeremiah wanted to make was that as "spiritual vines" grow the vines are able to spread from one geographical area to other geographical areas including nations located across the sea.

And, as these spiritual vines spread from one country to another country the enemy is able to use these vines to influence in one way or other the countries their vines reach. And, just as vines that grow and spread in a garden cause destruction to crops - "spiritual influence" can grow and spread like tendrils from one geographical area to another causing destruction Jeremiah 48:32. And, so it is with America. The influence of the pagan civilizations of antiquity that our founding fathers were influenced by and embraced still negatively affect America today

Jeremiah 48:32 ³² O vines of Sibmah, I weep for you more than the weeping of Jazer [over its ruins and wasted vineyards]. **Your tendrils [of influence]** have gone over the sea, reaching even to Jazer. The destroyer has fallen upon your summer fruit harvest and your [season's] crop of grapes. Amplified Bible

These "tendrils of influence" or "Spiritual cords" bind America to Iraq and describes the Babylonian influence produced by the vines that sprung up and started to grow from the roots planted by our founding fathers when they incorporated the ideology of the ancient Babylonians into the founding of America. As these tendrils continue to grow and reach maturity they continue to influence America in a way that has been and continues to be extremely destructive to our country.

Again, the purpose of my writing "Saddam Hussein the Modern-Day King of Babylon" is to shed light on the Spiritual Cords that "spiritually" bind America to modern-day Iraq. Scripture tells us that God will not be mocked; and it's because of these satanic spiritual cords laid down by America's founding fathers that America got entangled in the on-going war in Iraq.

Those of us who understand "Spiritual Warfare" understand the Biblical principal that our war is in the heavenlies and that behind every war on earth there is a war going on in the spiritual realm between the heavenly host and the geographical principalities behind the countries at war here on earth. Ephesians 6:12

Again, the prince of Persia that the prophet Daniel speaks of in Daniel 10:13; 20 is a geographical principality over Persia and we know from multiple other Scriptures that those angels that fell with Satan as well as the demons are able to influence the earthly rulers as well as individuals who only see things from a human point of view and not from God's point of view.

Matthew 16:22-23 ²² Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. ²³ But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. **(KJV)**

The prince of Persia that the prophet Daniel speaks of in Daniel 10:13; 20 is one of the third that fell with Satan and who now serves Satan as the angel of darkness over the Persian world powers. This particular geographical principality, the spirit prince of the kingdom of Persia, was the same spirit wielding his influence over Saddam Hussein, a modern-day King of Babylon - and it was only after this particular principality operating behind Saddam Hussein fell to the earth that Saddam Hussein was himself captured. Needless to say, there are many other principalities from this same dominion that have not been dislodged - but it is only a matter of time!

Revelation 12:7-12 ⁷ Now war arose in heaven, Michael and his angels fighting against the dragon. And the dragon and his angels fought back, ⁸ but he was defeated, and there was no longer any place for them in heaven. ⁹ And the great dragon was thrown down, that ancient serpent, who is called the devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world—he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him. ¹⁰ And I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, “Now the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God and the authority of his Christ have come, for the accuser of our brothers has been thrown down, who accuses them day and night before our God. ¹¹ And they have conquered him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, for they loved not their lives even unto death. ¹² Therefore, rejoice, O heavens and you who dwell in them! But woe to you, O earth and sea, for the devil has come down to you in great wrath, because he knows that his time is short!” **(ESV)**

The prince of the kingdom of Persia is the satanic principality or ruler over the kingdom of Persia which at times included the many other countries that came under their authority - they in turn are under the authority of Satan who Scripture reveals is the god and ruler of this world having usurped man's dominion over what the Lord had given him. However, Scripture also reveals that after all the enemy has been dislodged and placed under the foot of Jesus the end will come - and as the great Apostle John prayed - I too pray "Come Lord Jesus Come - Come and establish Your Kingdom". 1 Corinthians 15:20-28; Revelation 22:20.

Iconography: Iconography, images and symbolism used in art, is a form of visual communication that

America's Founding Fathers used to both reveal and conceal their ideology concerning the founding of America and its new government. Though certain ideas were conveyed to the public – the full meaning of the allegories incorporated into their iconography remained hidden. **It is what the iconography meant to conceal from the public that is the most revealing.** Why the need to conceal? They wanted to conceal their personal beliefs concerning government and religion, but even more so, they wanted to conceal that "We the People" did not include "All the People."

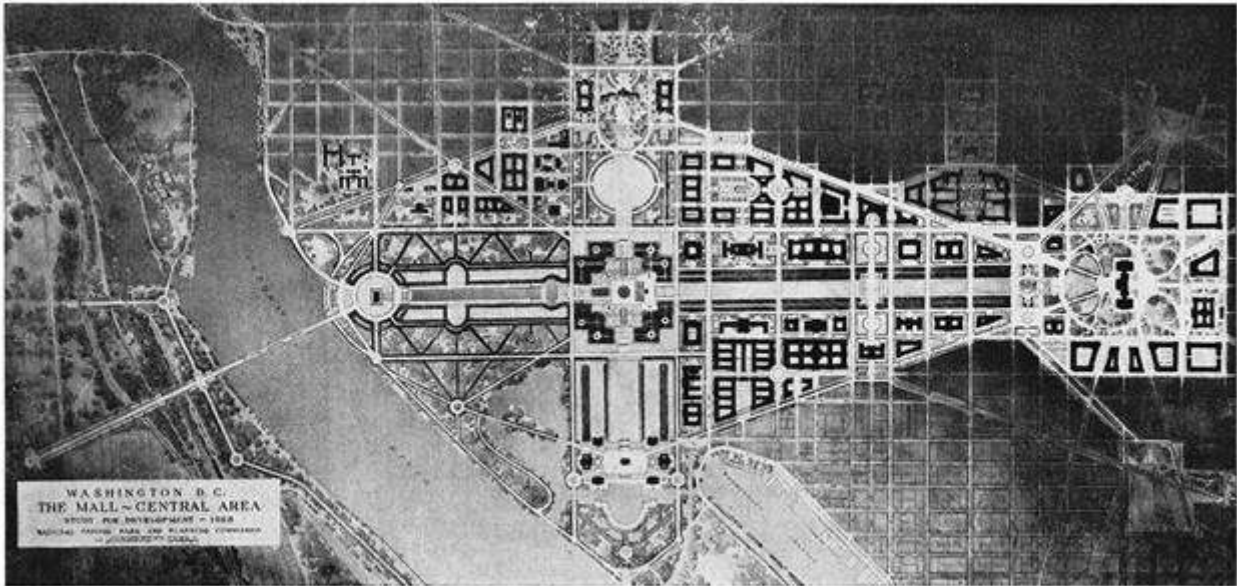
They also wanted to conceal that their fascination with ancient antiquity and their gods was more than just a fascination. In other words, America's Founding Fathers were actually "influenced" by the pagan belief system that their false gods ordained their rulers to govern the land and that's clear from all the pagan symbols throughout our government buildings. The worship of pagan gods was and is not just a meaningless tradition of man carried over from antiquity. It was and is a bona fide (false) religion. The spirits that operate behind these pagan deities are the angels that fell when Satan fell. Daniel 10 is only one Scripture that clearly reveals that these pagan gods rule over geographical areas and have human representatives that maintain places of worship for them.

As Spirit led Christians we know that there is always a spiritual dimension to the earthly. One is not inconsistent with the other, as one cannot exist without the other. As it concerns animals, this all began when Satan used the serpent as a tool to hide behind when he tempted Eve. And, for that reason, there is a spiritual nature of the serpent that we should be aware of. Not only is the serpent man's natural enemy – the serpent also represents man's "Spiritual Enemy." Needless to say, it is significant that both the animal and Satan were two dominant entities in the Adamic dispensation and for that reason the spiritual connection or relationship between Satan and animals is of importance.

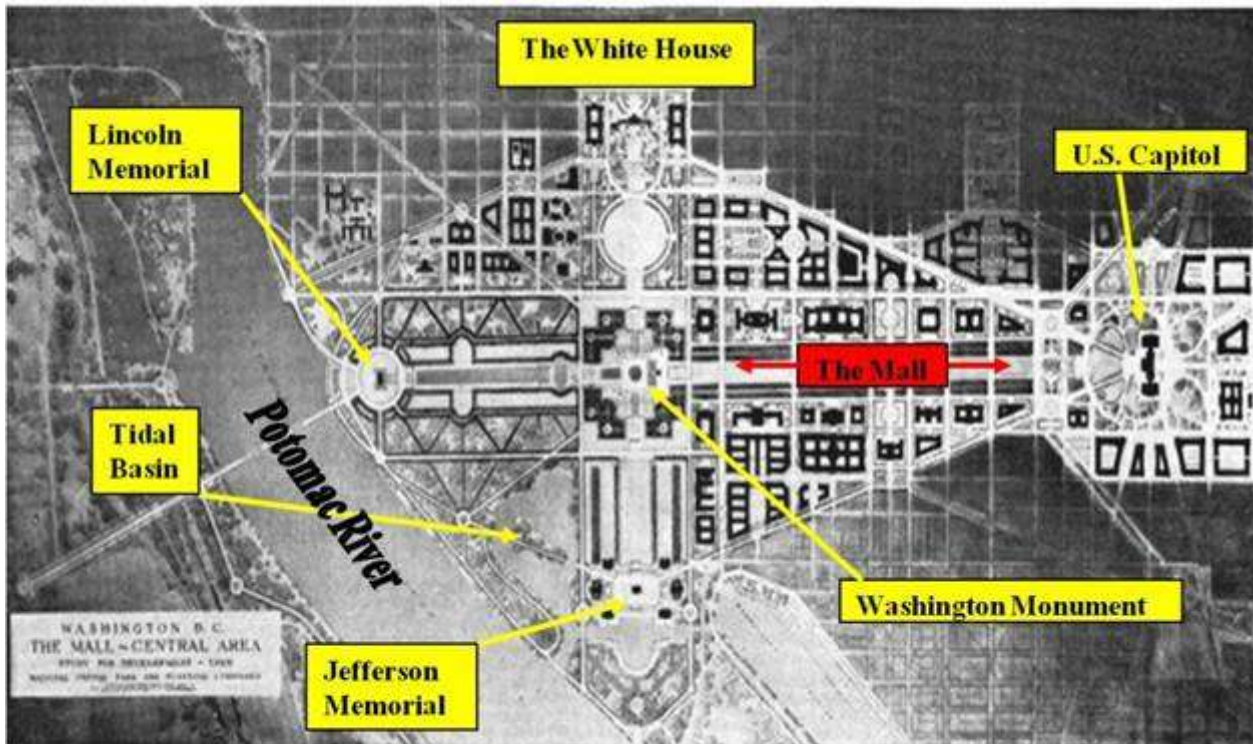
Again, the following is **only a glimpse** taken from "Saddam Hussein the Modern-Day King of Babylon" that goes into a much greater detailed account of the two following Gateways located in our Nation's Capitol:

1. Washington's Unused Tomb located in the bowels of the United States Capitol; and
2. the Large Fish that is portrayed on an aerial map of Washington, D.C. that portrays the United States Capitol located within the enclosure of this Large Fish that I refer to as the Nineveh Fish.

The Nineveh Fish: To begin with, as I go into a greater detail of the spiritual aspects between the "Great Fish" of our nation's capital and the "Great Fish of Ancient Nineveh, for the convenience of the reader, I'm including the pictures of the "Great Fish" once again.



STUDY OF CENTRAL AREA BY NATIONAL CAPITAL PARK AND PLANNING COMMISSION, SHOWING PROJECTS APPROVED IN 1928 AND POSSIBLE ULTIMATE DEVELOPMENT



STUDY OF CENTRAL AREA BY NATIONAL CAPITAL PARK AND PLANNING COMMISSION, SHOWING PROJECTS APPROVED IN 1928 AND POSSIBLE ULTIMATE DEVELOPMENT

The Nineveh Fish

In addition to the above details concerning the image of the "Great Fish" surrounding our nation's mall the following details sheds even more light as to its symbolism and leaves no doubt that the symbolism of the image of America's "Great Fish", which is a type of the great fish of Nineveh is a "Spiritual Cord" that binds our nation's Capitol to ancient Nineveh (modern day Mosul) in Iraq.

Ancient Nineveh: According to the aerial map of our nation's capital the mall area and the great fish that

surrounds the mall both lie within the District of Columbia. In other words the mall area and the fish that surrounds the mall both lie within the "**Enclosure of a City**".

And, this is significant because according to The Popular And Critical Encyclopaedia written by Samuel Fallows, in Biblical times Nineveh, like Washington D.C., was also represented by the picture of a fish inside the enclosure of a city.

"The name of Nineveh is written *Ninua* and *Nina* in the cuneiform inscriptions. A popular etymology connected it with the Assyrian *nunu*, 'fish,' at a very early date, since **the name is ideographically represented by the picture of a fish inside the enclosure of a city.**"

The following two pages are from "The Popular and Critical Encyclopaedia".

consonant to general feeling. The following is a close translation of the passage in which Nimrod is mentioned: 'And Cush begat Nimrod: he began [opened a course of action, led the way] to be a hero in the earth [or in the land]: he was a hero at the chase in the presence of Jehovah; on which account the saying is, Like Nimrod, the hero of the chase, in the presence of Jehovah. And the chief [city] of his dominion was Babel; and [he founded] Erech and Akkad, and Kalneh, in the land of Shinar.'

(2) **Strength and Courage.** Interpreters, with scarcely an exception, from the Septuagint and the Targums down to our own times, understand the whole case thus: that Nimrod was a man of vast bodily strength, and eminent for courage and skill in the arts of hunting down and capturing or killing the dangerous animals, which probably were both very numerous, and frequently of enormous size; that, by these recommendations, he made himself the favorite of bold and enterprising young men, who readily joined his hunting expeditions; that hence he took encouragement

the same reason that so many places there are named after him. Thus we have the Birs Nimroud, the ancient Borsippa, near the ruins of Babylon, Tel Nimroud, near Baghdad, the dam Suhr el-Nimroud, across the Tigris near Mosul, and the mound of Nimroud, the ancient Calah. To all appearance, he was regarded in later times in his native country as a great builder also. He seems to have been looked upon by the Babylonians as the builder of Babylon, and the bilingual Creation story apparently attributes to him the completion of the E-sagila, the great temple tower in that city, which was certainly of the type of the Tower of Babel, even if it were not that erection itself. This may account for the connection of Nimrod with the catastrophe of the confusion of tongues, ascribed to him in the East both in comparatively ancient and in more recent times."

NIMSHI (nim-shi), (Heb. נִמְשִׁי, *nim-she'*, saved), the grandfather of Jehu (2 Kings ix:2, 14, 20); commonly called "father" (1 Kings xix:16; 2 Chron. xxii:7), B. C. about 950



The Great Mound of Nimrod.

to break the patriarchial union of venerable and peaceful subordination to set himself up as a military chieftain, assailing and subduing men, training his adherents into formidable troops, by their aid subduing the inhabitants of Shinar and its neighboring districts; and that, for consolidating and retaining his power, now become a despotism, he employed his subjects in building forts, which became towns and cities, that which was afterwards called Babel being the principal.

(3) **Fables and Legends.** As a great part of the ancient mythology and idolatry arose from the histories of chiefs and sages, decorated with allegorical fables, it is by no means improbable that the life and actions of Nimrod gave occasion to stories of this kind. Hence, some have supposed him to have been signified by the Indian Bacchus, deriving that name from *Bar-Chus*, 'son of Cush'; and, it is probable, by the Persian giant *Gibbor* (answering to the Hebrew *Gibbor*, 'mighty man,' 'hero,' in Gen. x:8, 9); and by the Greek *Orion*, whose fame as a 'mighty hunter' is celebrated by Homer, in the *Odyssey*, xi:571-4. The Persian and the Grecian fables are both represented by the well-known and magnificent constellation.

J. P. S.

Prof. T. G. Pinches, *Hastings' Bib. Dict.*, says: "The legends that have been preserved concerning Nimrod would seem to show that his fame in the country of his exploits rests more upon what was known of him there than upon the somewhat meager account in Genesis, and it is probably for

NINEVE (nin'e-ve), (Gr. *Niniv*, *nin-yoo-ee'*), the Greek form of NINEVEH (Luke xi:32).

NINEVEH (nin'e-veh), (Heb. נִנְוֵה, *nee-nev-ay'*; Gr. *Niniv*, *nin-yoo-ay'*; also *Niniv*, *nin-yoo-ee'*), meaning the dwelling of Ninus.

(1) **Location.** A famous city of the ancient world, capital of the great Assyrian empire, which stood on the eastern bank of the river Tigris, opposite to the present Mosul; its actual site being most probably the same with that of Nunia and the tomb of Jonah, about three-fourths of a mile from the river, in the midst of ruins, north latitude 36° 20' 17"; east longitude 43° 10' 17".

(2) **Name.** The Bible makes the city a sort of colony from Babylon or Babel, Shinar (see BABEL, *TOWNS OR*), stating (Gen. x:11), 'out of that land (Babel, etc., in the land of Shinar) went forth Asshur and builded Nineveh.' A similar tradition is indicated in Micah v:6. The native monuments show that the tradition is correct, and that Nineveh was once included in the boundaries of the Babylonian empire. (See Driver in Hoegarth's *Authority and Archaeology*, pp. 29, 30.) In fact it seems to have taken its name from the Babylonian city of Niná on the Euphrates, which is mentioned by Diodorus (ii:3, 7), quoting probably from Ctesias.

The name of Nineveh is written *Niniv* and *Nin* in the cuneiform inscriptions. A popular etymology connected it with the Assyrian *naww*, 'hsh,' at a very early date, since the name is ideo-

graphically represented by the picture of a fish inside the enclosure of a city. But it seems really to have been derived from the title of the Babylonian goddess Ninā, the daughter of Ea, who was identified with the Semitic Istar. Ninā is the original of the Greek form Ninos." (A. H. Sayce, *Hastings' Bib. Dict.*)

(3) **History.** After the simple statement in Genesis, the sacred record is for a long time entirely silent respecting Nineveh, which, we may therefore presume, remained inconsiderable for many generations. At length, some fifteen hundred years after the first mention of the place, in the days of Jeroboam II, king of Israel (B. C. 825), Nineveh again enters by name on the biblical record, having meanwhile grown into a mighty power. This reappearance of Nineveh is accidental, and shows that the Bible does not profess to give any orderly and systematic history of the world. Other countries come on the scene and disappear, just as the course of events in the kingdoms of Judah and Israel seem to require or may chance to occasion.

Nineveh is described in the book of Jonah as 'that great city,' 'an exceeding great city of three days' journey,' probably in a straight line through the place, as the large cities of Asia stood on a great extent of country, having gardens, and even fields, in the midst of them; and Jonah is said to 'enter into the city a day's journey' (ch. iii:4) before he began to foretell its overthrow; that is, as is most likely, he penetrated into the heart of the place, as being that which was most suitable for delivering his burden. The magnitude of the place may also be gathered from what is said in the last verse of the book: 'That great city, wherein are more than six score thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattle' (grazing). The population of a place must have been immense in which there were no fewer than 120,000 children— young children, the language employed seems to denote. It also appears from the same book that the state of society was highly complex, organized in divers ranks from the king and the noble to the peasant; and, if we may argue from the exactness with which the number of children is given,

735) entrusted with 'the burden of Nineveh.' From this book it would appear that the repentance of the city, if sincere, was not durable. Therefore was the anger of Jehovah about to fall upon it and make it a perpetual waste. (See *SENNACHERIB.*)

Expressions that are employed tend to give a high idea of the size and splendor of the place; it had many strongholds, and many gates with bars, probably of brass; its inhabitants were 'many as the locusts;' it had multiplied its merchants above the stars of heaven; its crowned (princes) were as the locusts, and its captains as the great grasshoppers (ch. iii:12-17). So her wealth was prodigious: 'There is none end of the store and glory out of all the pleasant furniture.' The reason assigned for the destruction of the city shows how great was its wickedness: 'Out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image; I will make thy grave; for thou art vile' (ch. i:14). 'Woe to the bloody city! It is all full of lies and robbery' (ch. iii:1). Shortly after (B. C. 713) the delivery of this prophecy Sennacherib, king of Assyria, having invaded Judæa, suffered a signal defeat by the special act of God: 'So Sennacherib departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineveh' (2 Kings xix:36). Very brief, however, was his dwelling there, for as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch, his god, Adrammelech and Shazer, his sons, smote him with the sword; and Esarhaddon, his son, reigned in his stead (2 Kings xix:37). The predicted punishment of the city was now approaching. Zephaniah gave his authority that it would come (ch. ii:13). (See also Is. xiv:24, sq.): 'The Lord will stretch out his hand against the north and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.' The language which immediately ensues goes to confirm the view which has been given of the commercial greatness (it was the entrepôt for the trade of Eastern and Western Asia), the surpassing opulence, the high culture, the immense population, and the deep criminality of the city of Nineveh.



And, the Freemasons who laid the footprint of our nation's capital understood very well the significance of placing our nation's capital inside the enclosure of a city and the symbolism of the imprint of the great fish surrounding the mall area. Freemasons also understood that the pictograph for the original shape of a fish including the triangle shape on either side of the fish's tail identified a "Gateway". More to the point: the Freemasons who were steeped in imagery understood the symbolism of the fish. There can be no doubt that the Freemasons used the representation of a fish to identify a gateway here in America that would "spiritually" connect America to the great fish city of ancient Nineveh - as the pictograph for Nineveh was an image of a fish inside the enclosure of a city.

Jonah in the "Bowels" of the Nineveh Fish: And, this brings us to the account of Jonah according to the Book of Jonah.

As we all know, it was because Jonah didn't want to go to Nineveh, the great fish city, that he found himself in the bowels of a large fish - that Jonah referred to as the "belly of hell".

I believe that is why the LORD allowed a large fish to swallow Jonah when he would not go to Nineveh. If Jonah would not go to Nineveh then the LORD would let Nineveh, the great fish city, swallow Jonah (hence the great fish). Reference: Jonah 1:17, "But the LORD provided a great fish to swallow Jonah, and Jonah was inside the fish three days and three nights."

We should not be surprised that the hieroglyphic for Nineveh is the outline of a fish within the enclosure of a

city identifying Nineveh as the "great fish city." After all, all though out the Bible we find that animals are often used figuratively to describe the "spiritual nature" of a geographical area and people as well as Satan, the demonic and principalities. When a human being was compared to an animal it was because they both shared the same traits. For example, a fox is used figuratively of the antichrist or false prophet. A fox is cunning, selfish and destructive and it was because of the fox's attributes that Jesus compared Herod to a fox - **Luke 13:31**. And of course, the LORD used a Lamb to describe the nature of Jesus Christ when He went to the Cross. Yet, when Christ returns He is described as a Lion.

As Christians we know that there is always a spiritual dimension to the earthly. One is not inconsistent with the other as one cannot exist without the other. And as it concerns animals, this all began when Satan used the serpent as a tool to hide behind when he tempted Eve. And, for that reason there is a spiritual nature of the serpent that we should be aware of. Not only is the serpent man's natural enemy – the serpent also represents man's "Spiritual Enemy." Needless to say, it is significant that both the animal and Satan were two dominant entities in the Adamic dispensation and for that reason the spiritual connection or relationship between Satan and animals is of importance.

As Jonah attempts to escape from the city that is identified as "the house of the fish", it's ironic that, in a sense, when Jonah is swallowed by the large fish - he ends up enclosed inside the house of the large fish that swallowed him.

For his disobedience for not going to Nineveh, the great fish city, the LORD let a great fish, which I believe was symbolic of Nineveh as Nineveh's economy was based on fishing, swallow Jonah. If Jonah wouldn't go to Nineveh then the great fish of Nineveh would come to him. And, needless to say, Jonah did not like being inside the bowels of the great fish that he likened to the bowels of hell. Jonah 2:1-2

People in D.C. Compared to Fish: It's interesting that Oliver Wolcott, Secretary of Treasury from 1795 to 1800 even compared he residents of D.C. to bad fish - according to Wolcott "Many Congressmen turned up their noses and wondered how long it would take to write off a bad experiment in the capital location and begin again. Oliver Wolcott, the Secretary of the Treasury, possibly noting the absence of any source of taxes, observed that 'the people are poor, and as far as I can judge, they live like fishes, by eating each other,' Bernard Weisberger, The District of Columbia, page 35

Back to Jonah - who **found himself in the "Bowels of the Fish" & the "Belly of Sheol"**

Jonah 2:1-2 ¹ Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly, ² And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the **belly of hell** cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice. KJV

The Young's Literal Translation reads from the "Bowels" of the fish

Jonah 2:1-2 ¹ And Jonah prayeth unto Jehovah his God from the **bowels of the fish**. ² And he saith: I called, because of my distress, to Jehovah, And He doth answer me, From the **belly of sheol** I have cried, Thou hast heard my voice. YLT

And, this brings me to Lincoln's Catafalque, christened as the "**Temple of Death**", that is enshrined inside Washington's Unused Tomb located in the **Bowels of the Capitol** of the United States. And, **it is here in the bowels of our nation's capital - out of the belly of the fish - that death - the last enemy that Christ will put under His feet - that the "Gates of Death" are glorified.**

On page 147 of "Abraham Lincoln: The American Presidents Series: The 16th President, by George S. MGovern: "The war itself had not been atonement enough for the nation's sins, many believed. Now, for the

first in the history of the Republic, a president had been killed while in office. On April 18, a procession of twenty-five thousand people viewed Lincoln's body at the White House, the coffin resting on a magnificent catafalque called the **'Temple of Death'**".



According to an article written by Jane Armstrong Hudiburg in volume 52, number 1 of the spring 2015 issue of "The Capitol Dome" a quarterly publication of the U.S. Capitol Historical Society: In contrast to the coffin, with its "exceedingly good taste and fine workmanship," the White House catafalque bore the signs of a hasty construction. Designed by French, and built on April 16, Easter Sunday, it was the first of Lincoln's several funeral biers. The massive structure included a platform, sixteen feet long, ten feet wide, which supported a box-shaped stand, four feet high. Covered in "black and white silk, satin, and velvet fabric," the catafalque featured a soaring canopy, creating such an imposing presence that reporters referred to it as the **"temple of death."**¹⁰

According to page 9 of "Stealing Lincoln's Body" published by the Belknap Press of Harvard University the author Thomas J. Craughwell wrote: "Laboring for two days, the army of carpenters built a structure sixteen feet long and ten feet across; it stood four feet off the floor and was crowned by a soaring canopy so tall that to accommodate it the workmen had to take down the central chandelier in the East Room. Then upholsterers came in and swathed the entire structure in yards of black and white silk, satin, velvet fabric. People who saw it call the catafalque the **'Temple of Death.'**"

On page 10 Craughwell writes "As quietly as possible, they bore Lincoln in his ornate coffin down to the 'temple in the East Room'". On page 11 Craughwell explains that President Lincoln's wife never attended President Lincoln funeral because she could not accept the death of any one she loved. He wrote about the séances that President Lincoln's wife was known to hold at the White House to call up her two young sons who had died. And, even though her two young sons had died Mary told her half-sister that her dead son "Willie lives" - that he visited her every night and stand at the foot of her bed.

Craughwell wrote: "**Mary could not bring herself to submit to the will of God.** After the death of eleven-year-old Willie, his mother's and father's favorite child, Mary Lincoln came to believe that she could see the spirits of her dead sons. To supplement these ghostly visitations, Mary attended séances, even **inviting mediums to the White House** (perhaps as many as eight times) to summon the spirits of her dead children."

But this is what Scripture reveals about someone who will not accept God's will and who as Mary Lincoln did "seek mediums":

Isaiah 8:19-22 ¹⁹ And when they say to you, "Inquire of the mediums and the necromancers who chirp and mutter," should not a people inquire of their God? Should they inquire of the dead on behalf of the living? ²⁰ To the teaching and to the testimony! If they will not speak according to this word, it is because they have no dawn.

²¹ They will pass through the land, greatly distressed and hungry. And when they are hungry, they will be enraged and will speak contemptuously against their king and their God, and turn their faces upward. ²² And they will look to the earth, but behold, distress and darkness, the gloom of anguish. And they will be thrust into thick darkness. **ESV**

Isaiah 8:21-22 reveals that those who seek mediums instead of God will fall into utter despair, which by all accounts Mary did. And, just as the Prophet Isaiah revealed - until the day Mary died she was oppressed with anxiety and the darkness of distress.

Washington Tomb's was Chosen as the Resting Place for Lincoln's Catafalque: According to an article written for the "Architect of the Capitol" to commemorate the 150th anniversary of Abraham Lincoln's death - AOC Curator Barbara Wolanin wrote: "B.B. French allowed the cloth covering the catafalque to be taken with the remains, but asked for it to be returned. He wrote to Major General Montgomery C. Meigs on April 21, 1865: '**It is my intention to have the mausoleum, intended for the remains of Washington, beneath the Crypt of the Capitol, thoroughly cleaned and properly fitted, and to place in it the Catafalco on which the body of our late beloved President lay in the rotunda, there to be preserved as a memento.**' Following the precedent set by Lincoln's lying in state, the catafalque has been preserved and honored, used only to hold the coffins of presidents and others deemed by the Congress to be worthy of laying in state in the Rotunda, or used in the Supreme Court for Justices. Although the black cloth has been replaced many times and some of the wood structure reinforced, the pine boards form the catafalque are those that held Lincoln's coffin."

How is this possible - how could anyone build a shrine in the bowels of the United States Capitol that exalts death which was intended by Satan who was a murderer from the beginning to be the final ruin of mankind.

How is this possible - how could anyone exalt death which was intended by Satan who was a murderer from the beginning to be the final ruin of mankind. They are like those in Isaiah 28:15 that said "We have made a covenant with death, and with Sheol we have an agreement, when the overwhelming ship passes through it will not come to us"

Did they not understand that their covenant with death and their agreement with hell will not stand. Isaiah 28:18 Did they not understand that they may glorify death but by His death on the Cross - Christ robbed death of its terrors.

The "Gates of Death"

The "Gates of Death": The symbolism of the mall area of our nation's Capitol portrayed inside the enclosure of a large fish is alarming enough. And, it's as alarming if not more alarming, that Lincoln's Catafalque that was christened as the "**Temple of Death**" was enshrined inside Washington's Unused Tomb located in the bowels of the U.S. Capitol is symbolic of a "Gateway of Death" - a gateway that glorifies death.

The following picture is of me standing in front of Lincoln's Catafalque that is enshrined inside Washington's Unused Tomb. And, there is no doubt that the gates at the entrance of Lincoln's Unused Tomb were meant to be symbolic of the "Gates of Hell"

Washington's Unused Tomb

and Lincoln's Catafalque, Christened the "**Temple of Death**"

both reside in the "Shadows of Death"



The following picture on the next page is a close up of the light that you see in this picture which was not on the pictures when I first had them developed. The light only manifested on the pictures after I got home.



In the center of the above picture just to the right of the lock on the gates you will notice a distinct shadow that resembles a man. This "shadow" is symbolic of the "shadow of death" in Psalm 107:10, 14. It represents all those who have gone into a "Covenant with death" and an agreement with hell. **Isaiah 28:15**

Psalms 107:10 ¹⁰ Those who sat in darkness and in the **shadow of death**, Bound in affliction and irons (NKJV)

Psalms 107:14 ¹⁴ He **brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death**, And broke their chains in pieces. (NKJV)

Verse 18 speaks of those who draw near unto the "Gates of Death"

Yet, there is hope because Jesus Christ came to set the prisoners free! The light around the shadow is the light spoken of in Luke 1:79.

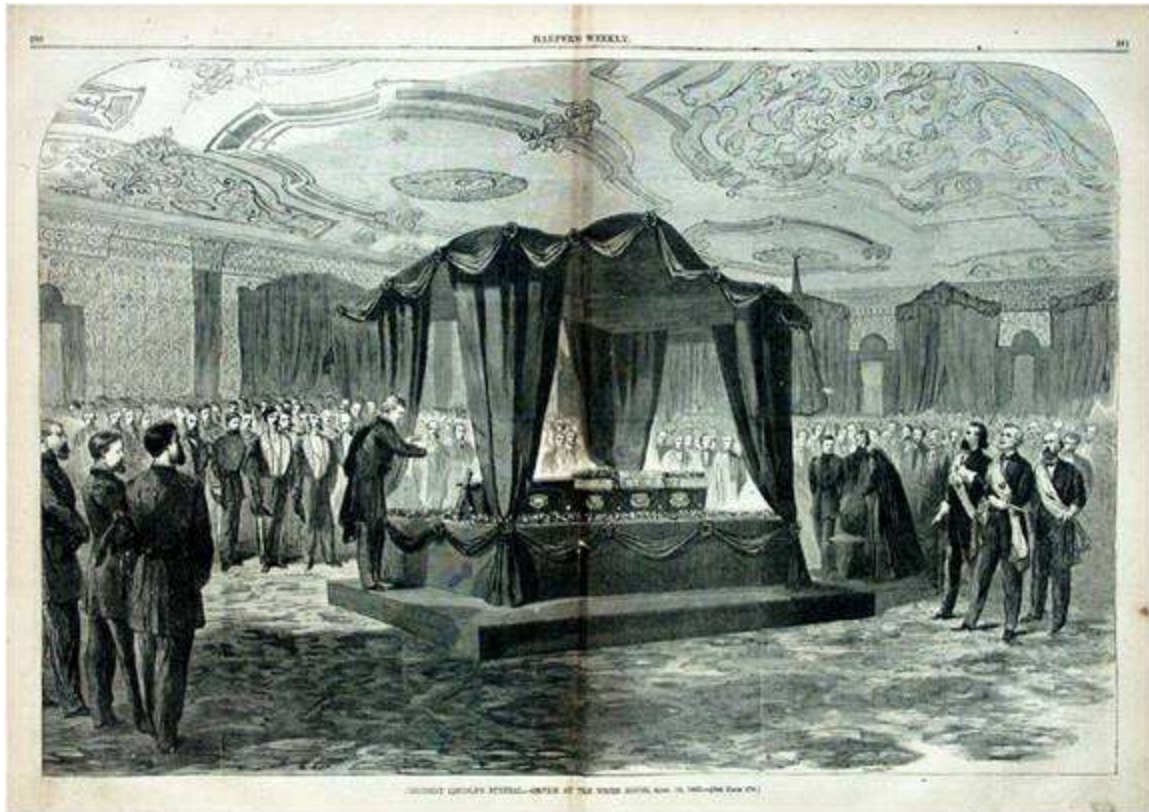
Luke 1:79 ⁷⁹ To give light to those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death, To guide our feet into the way of peace." (NKJV)

The light speaks of the Marvelous light of Jesus Christ who has called us out of darkness into His marvelous light.

1 Peter 2:9 ⁹ But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: (KJV)

And, this brings me back to the "**Temple of Death**" in the Bowels of the US Capitol.

The "**Temple of Death**"



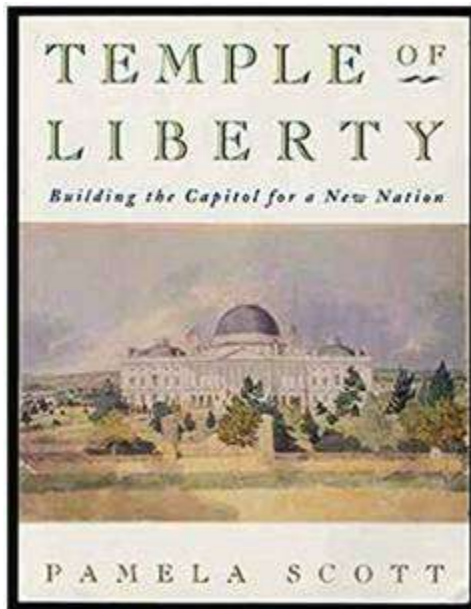
Given that a Temple is a place of worship - a holy place - what could the people who poured through the East Room of the White House to view Lincoln's body been thinking of when they christened Lincoln's Cataflaque the "**Temple of Death**".

And, from that point in time, Lincoln's "Bed of Death" became an object of idolatry for America's politicians. Lincoln's catafalque is not just a historical object - one might say that Lincoln's Cataflaque is the hallowed relic of America's "Virtuous Mourners" or should I say America's "Holier-than-thou Mourners".

Needless to say, Lincoln's catafalque isn't merely holding us the coffin of whoever is lying in state in the Rotunda of the United States Capitol. The symbolism is meant to link each newly dead president of the United States one to the other.

Which begs the question - why do the President's lie in state in the Rotunda of the US Capitol and not the East Room of the White House where Lincoln lay in state. The answer is simple: it was only fitting that Lincoln's "**Temple of Death**" (Cataflaque) should be stored in the Capitol of the United States, after all, George Washington designed the Capitol to bear the resemblance of a Temple. According to documentation at the Library of Congress the Capitol of the United States was originally known as the "Temple of Liberty".

In coordination with the Library of Congress - Pamela Scott wrote "Temple of Liberty - Building the Capitol for a New Nation" and is one of the most well documented books on the development of the United States Capitol.



And, just as every temple was built to honor their pagan gods, Washington's "Temple of Liberty" had its gods. In pagan temples the ceiling was designed to represent the heavens and the gods that they worshipped. And, so it was in our nation's capital or should I say our nation's "Temple of Liberty".

The following picture is the canopy painting of "The Apotheosis of Washington" in the ceiling of the Rotunda which is suspended between the inner and outer domes of the US Capitol Rotunda. And, as you see George Washington who is seated in the heavens was deified as a god.



Back to Washington's Unused Tomb where Lincoln's Cataflaque is enshrined.

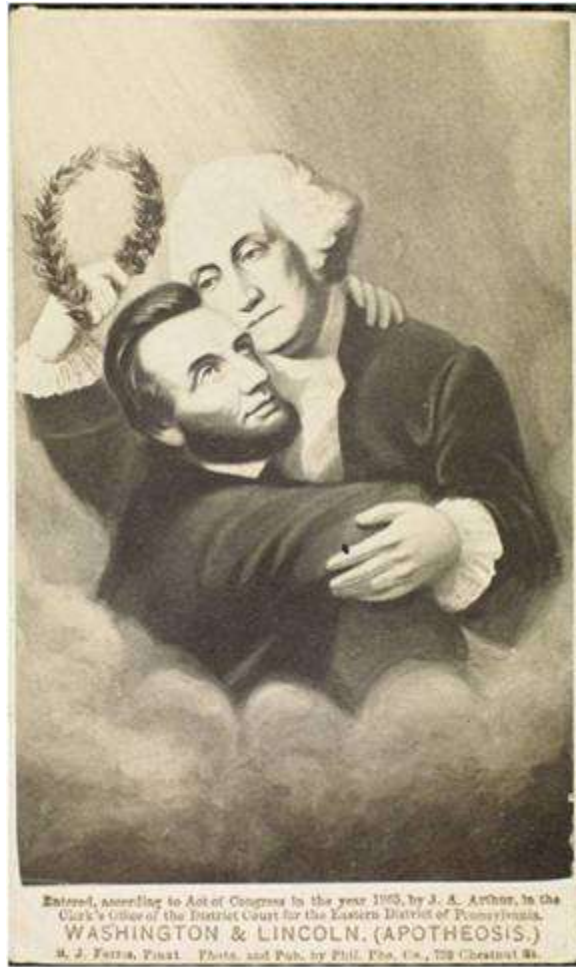
When Lincoln's Cataflaque is brought out of Washington's Unused Tomb and placed in the middle of the floor of the Rotunda -if a plum line is dropped from the center of "The Apotheosis of Washington" in the ceiling of the Rotunda that portrays Washington as a god - the plum line would travel through the center of the floor of the Rotunda where Lincoln's Cataflaque would be placed - then the plum line would proceed all the way to Washington's Tomb which lies directly underneath the Apotheosis of Washington and Lincoln's Cataflaque.

Death Glorified: And, that's the whole point. The symbolism is meant to link each newly dead president of the United States spiritually to one to the other. As crazy as it is, the idea was that each President that lies in state on Lincoln's "Temple of Death" - that in death they would be linked spiritually not just to Lincoln but America's first President who was defied as a god.

This concept is portrayed by S. J. Ferris, in his painting which shows George Washington welcoming Abraham Lincoln into heaven. Washington embraces Lincoln and provides him with a laurel wreath - the sign of victory. The image embodies American sentiments toward the two Presidents, one as the founder and the other as the savior of the America Republic.

But, what about their opposing views on slavery? Charles Sumner noted in his eulogy on Lincoln: "the work left undone by Washington was continued by Lincoln." Really! Did Charles Sumner forget that George Washington embraced slavery on the other hand Abraham Lincoln did not! Would Washington really welcome Lincoln to heaven with a laurel wreath of victory - when Lincoln destroyed the institution of slavery implemented by a slave owner such as George Washington - I dare say not! It's all total nonsense!

Following is a copy of Ferris' painting which shows George Washington welcoming Abraham Lincoln into heaven. Washington embraces Lincoln and provides him with a laurel wreath. The image embodies American sentiments toward the two Presidents.



In his eulogy on Lincoln - Charles Sumner goes on to say "Kindred in service, kindred in patriotism, each was naturally surrounded at death by kindred homage. ... and **thus, in death, as in life, one is the complement of the other.**

Ferris' painting of Lincoln is only one example of "America's fallen leaders - when they fall - they rise up as gods".

It's obvious that the Tomb where Lincoln's bier is enshrined is a Temple. It seems odd that a bier and empty Tomb considered sacred by so many should receive such honor -unless you understand the mindset of those who built Washington's Tomb and those who placed Lincoln's bier inside Washington's Tomb: they oppose the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Given that a Temple implies either a place of worship or a holy place – **death itself as well as Lincoln was glorified.** Why would death be glorified? Because until Christ returns death is the only thing that Satan can hold over us.

They may glorify death - which is Christ's last enemy - but those who oppose Christ will find out that the day will come when Christ will put His last enemy - death - under His feet - and it is then that Christ will come back and establish His Kingdom.

1 Corinthians 15:20-28 ²⁴ Then *comes* the end, when He delivers the kingdom to God the Father, when He puts an end to all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵ For **He must reign till He has put all enemies under His feet.** ²⁶ **The last enemy that will be destroyed is death.** NKJV

However, until Christ puts death under his feet death is still being glorified by the occult. Even today it is considered an honor for those whose coffin rests on the bier of Abraham Lincoln.

For example, according to USA Today – June 9, 2004 – page 4 A – "Reagan's casket will rest on a catafalque originally designed for Abraham Lincoln's funeral in 1865. The catafalque is a simple bier of rough pine boards nailed together and covered with black cloth. It is stored in a crypt in the Capitol basement. The crypt was intended as a tomb for George Washington.... "Once inside the Rotunda, Reagan's casket will be placed upon a pine board and black-broadcloth-draped 'catafalque.' Built as a platform for the coffin of Lincoln, the first president to have lain in state in the Capitol Rotunda, **it has since become a powerful historic symbol. It's almost as much of an honor to lie on the catafalque as it is to lie in the Rotunda, because it's Lincoln's catafalque,'...**"

The Freemasons who built Washington' Tomb glorified death. They can glorify death but the last enemy that Christ will put under His feet is death.

And, Scripture is clear, those like President Lincoln's wife and Nancy Reagan who held séances at the White House are not to seek the dead on behalf of the living. It is common knowledge that after his young son's death Lincoln allowed his wife Mary to hold séances at the White House in an attempt to make contact with their dead son.

And, it is common knowledge that many visitors to the White House claim they feel Lincoln's presence throughout the White House. And, Eleanor Roosevelt is not the only one to claim they saw an apparition of Lincoln. According to many people Lincoln's ghost is an ever presence spirit at the White House. And, this concept of seeking the dead and glorifying death is a pagan belief that the Scriptures condemn.

Isaiah 8:19 ¹⁹ Someone may say to you, "Let's ask the mediums and those who consult the spirits of the dead. With their whisperings and mutterings, they will tell us what to do." But shouldn't people ask God for guidance? Should the living seek guidance from the dead? NLT

Leviticus 20:6 ⁶ "I will also turn against those who commit spiritual prostitution by putting their trust in mediums or in those who consult the spirits of the dead. I will cut them off from the community. NLT

Isaiah 19:3 ³ The Egyptians will lose heart, and I will confuse their plans. They will plead with their idols for wisdom and call on spirits, mediums, and those who consult the spirits of the dead. NLT

Isaiah 65:4 ⁴ Who sit among the graves [trying to talk with the dead] and lodge among the secret places [or caves where familiar spirits were thought to dwell]; Amplified

Isaiah 29:4 ⁴ And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

Isaiah 28:15 ¹⁵ Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves: ¹⁸ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

Before leaving the account of Lincoln's Catafalque it's important to make note of the construction of the Catafalque. The structure that was built to hold Lincoln's catafalque was so enormous in size that it had to be constructed inside the East Room of the White House where Lincoln's body lie in state. The structure stood as

high as eleven to sixteen feet and was ten feet long and stood four feet off the floor and was crowned by a soaring canopy that was so tall that to accommodate it the workmen had to take down the central chandelier in the East Room. The entire structure was draped with yards and yards of black velvet, silk, satin and crepe fabric.

Given the significance of the light that manifested on the pictures of Lincoln's bier that I took - I want to point out that the underside of the canopy was made out of "White" fluted satin which was intended to catch what little light was in the room so the light would reflect on Lincoln's face.

Going back to the manifestation of a man that appears to be imprisoned in the picture that I took of Lincoln's bier I want to focus on the lock and iron bars of Washington's Unused Tomb that resembles the lock and bars of an old jail house.



Again, in the center of the above picture just to the right of the lock on the gates you will notice a distinct shadow that resembles a man. However, at this point I want to focus on the "lock" and the iron gate. This "shadow" is symbolic of the "shadow of death" in Psalm 107:10, 14. It represents all those who have gone into a "Covenant with death" and an agreement with hell. **Isaiah 28:15**

Psalms 107:10 ¹⁰ Those who sat in darkness and in the shadow of death, Bound in affliction and irons (NKJV)

The Scriptures speak of those who sit in darkness as "prisoners" and there is no denying that Washington's Unused Tomb looks like a jail or prison cell. And, there can be no doubt that the manifestation of a man standing inside Lincoln's "Temple of Death" is symbolic of someone who is imprisoned.

And, that brings me to the following Newspaper articles just published this past week. I was seeking the Lord as to how I should convey to those today that Lincoln's **Temple of Death** is equivalent to a prison and the "Gates of Hell" that Jonah referred to when he found himself in the bowels of the great fish.

And, I was simply amazed that in response to my prayer the following news articles were published. As a way of history, several days ago the Democrats threaten to put Attorney General Barr in jail for not releasing an un-

redacted copy of Muller's Report - a report that under the law he couldn't release. And, when asked where would they jail him House Speaker Pelosi told a reporter that they had a jail in the basement of the Capitol which needless to say piqued everyone's curiosity.

Given his curiosity - this reporter paid a visit to the Architect of the Capitol to find out where this mysterious jail was located. And, the two newspaper articles say it all.

Needless to say, there wasn't a real jail in the basement of the Capitol where someone can actually be put in jail. However, it's interesting that the Architect of the Capitol did show the reporter(s) Washington's unused Tomb because it resembles that of an old school house prison.

Whether she understood it or not - spiritually speaking - like Oliver Wolcott, the Secretary of the Treasury from 1795 to 1800, who disdainfully compared the people of our nation's capital to bad fish - House Speaker Nancy Pelosi was speaking prophetically when she told a reporter they had a jail in the basement of the Capitol - albeit a "spiritual jail".

And, the prisoners inside this spiritual jail in the bowels of our nation's capitol are all those that our politicians have and continue to devour. And, I have no doubt that the Democrats would like for Attorney General Barr to be spiritually bound up so that he wouldn't be able to do his job. However, they would be wise to heed the words of the great Apostle Paul in Galatians 5:14-15 lest they themselves become prisoners of their own schemes.

At times God will use even the unrighteous, like the High Priest Caiaphas, to utter a Prophecy:

John 11:49-53 ⁴⁹ Caiaphas, who was high priest at that time, said, "You don't know what you're talking about!" ⁵⁰ You don't realize that it's better for you that one man should die for the people than for the whole nation to be destroyed." ⁵¹ He did not say this on his own; as high priest at that time he was led to prophesy that Jesus would die for the entire nation. ⁵² And not only for that nation, but to bring together and unite all the children of God scattered around the world. ⁵³ So from that time on, the Jewish leaders began to plot Jesus' death. NLT

Even though Caiaphas was not a prophet - in giving utterance that it would be better for one man meaning Jesus to die for the people and not that the whole nation should perish - albeit unknowingly - he was speaking prophetically. Without knowing it Caiaphas spoke a prophecy of the deepest significance.

Adam Clarke wrote: Wicked and worthless as he was, God so guided his tongue that, contrary to his intention, he pronounced a prophecy of the death of Jesus Christ. According to Adam Clarke intention them merely to state that it was better to put Jesus to death than to expose the whole nation to ruin on his account. His maxim was, it is better to sacrifice one man than a whole nation.

And, so it was with Oliver Wolcott and Nancy Pelosi. How interesting that Oliver Wolcott, the Secretary of the Treasury from 1795 to 1800 described the residents of D.C. as nothing more than bad fish. Wolcott wrote, adding rather disdainfully, "as far as I can judge, **they live like fishes, by eating each other,**" And, so it is today. Our government officials live like fishes - they are continually devouring one another.

In Galatians 5:14-15 the Apostle Paul warns those who devour one another. The allusion is to that of the beasts of prey who fall upon and devour one another. The apostle warns them if they themselves should behave like animals that devour one another - that if they continue their biting sarcasms, scandalous lies and injurious actions then take heed because along with those they devour they themselves may very well end being destroyed.

Galatians 5:14-15 ¹⁴ For the whole Law [concerning human relationships] is complied with in the one precept, You shall love your neighbor as [you do] yourself. [Lev. 19:18]. ¹⁵ But if you bite and devour one another [**in partisan strife**], be careful that you [and your whole fellowship] are not consumed by one another. Amplified Bible, Classic Edition

Case in Point: The Democrats wanted a Special Prosecutor to investigate President Trump and in the process many people's lives were utterly destroyed. Now, the tables have turned on the Democrats - a Special Prosecutor has been appointed to investigate the investigators. And, no doubt many Democrats will end up being devoured during this investigation.

How interesting that the Prophet Habakkuk asked the Lord why did He look on those who deal treacherously with others and not do something when **the wicked "devours" others like the fish of the sea.**

Habakkuk 1:13-17 ¹³ But you are pure and cannot stand the sight of evil. Will you wink at their treachery? Should you be silent while **the wicked swallow up people** more righteous than they? ¹⁴ **Are we only fish** to be **caught and killed**? Are we only sea creatures that have no leader? ¹⁵ **Must we be strung up on their hooks and caught in their nets** while they rejoice and celebrate? ¹⁶ Then they will worship their nets and burn incense in front of them. "These nets are the gods who have made us rich!" they will claim. ¹⁷ Will you let them get away with this forever? Will they succeed forever in their heartless conquests? NLT

All too often, our politicians treat each other as well as Americans in general as a fisherman treats the fish in the sea. Their aim, as sad as it is, is to catch those they care nothing for and use them to advance their own agendas!

Muller's investigation instigated by the Democrats and all the slanderous remarks and lies spewed out of the mouth of the Democrats can be likened to the hooks and fishing nets that Habakkuk speaks of. All symbolic of the lie, ploys, traps and schemes by which our politicians have used to entrap and gain dominion over other countries as well as Americans and each other.

The hook and the fishing net, both things used for catching fish, are symbolic of all the means which someone's enemies will use in order to subdue and destroy people as well as other nations. In the context of our politicians these hooks and fishing nets are nothing more than the schemes, lies, slander and traps that our politicians will use to devour and destroy whoever they see as a threat to their agenda.

For example, just today in a Fox News article they only echo what many who are familiar with Muller's investigation having been saying for a very long time - that there was a long running, high level effort to entrap Michael Flynn. The following is an excerpt from that article:

"Michael Flynn was under FBI investigation earlier than previously thought, according to a little-noticed section in Special Counsel Robert Mueller's report -- and the former national security adviser's brother told Fox News exclusively this week that the revelation suggested a long-running, high-level effort to "trip him up" and "trap" him."

And, the list goes on and on and on! Need I say more.

In essence Galatians 5:15 and Habakkuk 1:14-15 reveal that Big Fish eat Little Fish and the Bigger Fish eat the Big Fish.

And, whether she understood it or not - spiritually speaking - House Speaker Nancy Pelosi was speaking a truth - because "Washington's Tomb" is symbolic of all those in America that are in a "Spiritual Prison" because of the injustice of our political system.

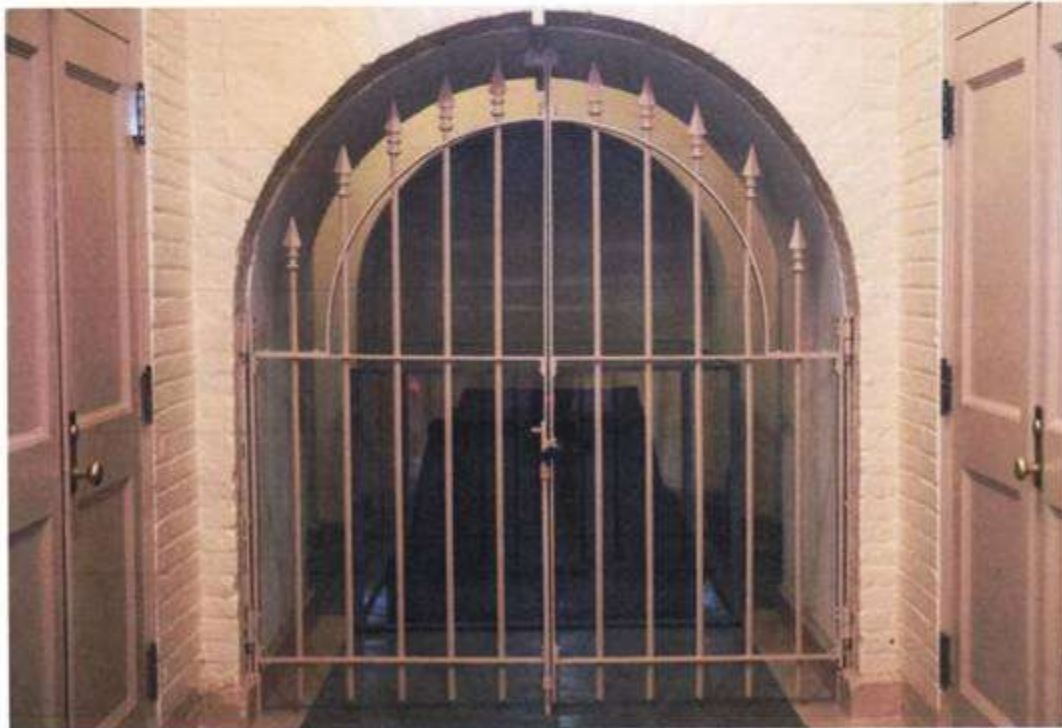
When reading the two news articles that were an answer to prayer we find that even those who are worldly agree that Washington's Unused Tomb looks like a jail. And, the reporter even describes the location of Washington's Unused Tomb as "Deep in the bowels of the U.S. Capitol, two levels directly before the Rotunda floor and precisely in the dead-center of the building."

I was amazed that on the very first page of the first article is a large picture of Washington's Unused Tomb. The two news articles in their entirety are as follows:

Congress

Just where is this secret House jail located?

A Capitol basement investigation yielded some answers



The Lincoln catafalque is seen Wednesday through bars in a chamber below the Capitol Crypt. Contrary to many a rumor, this is not the House jail. (Bill Clark/CO Roll Call)



(<https://www.rollcall.com>)



Katherine Tully-McManus (/author/katherine-t-mcmanusfiscalnote-com)

@ktullymcmanus (/www.twitter.com/ktullymcmanus)

Posted May 8, 2019 4:34 PM

Speaker Nancy Pelosi (https://www.rollcall.com/members?35&utm_source=memberLink?utm_source=memberLink) resurfaced one of the Capitol's most enduring mysteries when answering a question about whether Democrats might imprison Trump administration officials who defy Congress: the House jail. But where is this mysterious cell?

"We do have a little jail down in the basement of the Capitol, but if we were arresting all of the people in the administration, we would have an overcrowded jail situation. And I'm not for that," Pelosi said Wednesday at a Washington Post live event (<https://www.rollcall.com/news/congress/mueller-report-pelosi-to-trump-officials-well-see-you-in-court>).

**[Pelosi says she is 'not for' jailing Trump administration officials
(<http://www.rollcall.com/news/congress/mueller-report-pelosi-to-trump-officials-well-see-you-in-court>)]**

Advertisement

The House Judiciary Committee approved a resolution later Wednesday to hold Attorney General William Barr in contempt of Congress over his refusal to share the full, unredacted report by special counsel Robert S. Mueller III on Russian interference in the 2016 elections.

Even if the full House holds Barr in contempt, the Justice Department likely won't hand over the complete report. That has Democrats mulling other options to get it.

"Inherent contempt" is a long-dormant power that allows Congress to rely on its own constitutional authority to detain and imprison "contemnors" until they comply with a congressional demand.

[*Pelosi: 'Trump is goading us to impeach him'*
(<https://www.rollcall.com/news/183296-2>)]

Pelosi appeared to rule out using Congress' inherent contempt power to detain administration officials who don't comply with congressional oversight requests.

But in a hypothetical situation, there's still a question of where to hold any detainees.

Want insight more often? Get Roll Call in your inbox

email address

Even senators' offices are fielding questions. A staffer in Wisconsin Democrat Tammy Baldwin (https://www.rollcall.com/members?524&utm_source=memberLink?utm_source=memberLink)'s office was overheard Tuesday answering a phone inquiry about the existence of a "congressional jail."

Capitol Police officers from multiple divisions told CQ Roll Call that no House jail exists, though Capitol Police headquarters on D Street Northeast does have a holding facility.

One Capitol Police officer joked that if they don't know where the alleged holding cell in the Capitol basement is, but Pelosi does, the speaker might have to escort any prisoner, say, like Barr, personally.

"Obviously, there is not a functioning jail in the Capitol," a senior Democratic aide told CQ Roll Call on Wednesday.

A history lesson

☰ Then why so much confusion about the location or existence of such a jail? Q

One answer is that there once was a cell in the Capitol basement to hold those in contempt, but it is long gone.

“In the past, they had a House jail,” California Democrat Ted Lieu (https://www.rollcall.com/members?53696&utm_source=memberLink?utm_source=memberLink), a member of the House Judiciary panel, said last week. “I don’t think we’re going to go that far, but courts have upheld that.”

An interview with longtime Senate counsel Chuck Ludlam conducted by the Senate Historical Office’s oral history project shows that the confusion about the jail’s existence is longstanding.

“I went to the Architect of the Capitol and found out where the old Capitol jail was located. There was at one time a jail here in the Capitol where the Congress could imprison citizens who refused to comply with its subpoenas,” Ludlam said.

“Several rooms in the Capitol have evidently been used for detention of offenders. They were called ‘Guard Rooms’ and it is not always clear whether those rooms were kept strictly for custody of prisoners or whether they were also used as a guard station,” then-Architect of the Capitol George M. White told Ludlam.

An October 1902 edition of the Washington Evening Star refers to one of these locations in the “room now occupied as the House of Representatives post office, in the southeast corner of the ground floor of the Capitol.”

An exploration by CQ Roll Call reporters and photographers determined that the Star’s reference could be HT-1, which had a previous life as a post office and was locked Wednesday morning.

Also watch: This Simple Wooden Platform Has a Poignant History on Capitol Hill



Tomb of empty promises

More than one rumor about the House jail has referenced **Washington's Tomb**. The empty burial chamber is directly below the **Capitol Crypt**, two stories below the Rotunda. It was designed to hold the body of **George Washington**, but that never worked out.

Today, **the tomb** is a shadowy space that holds the **Lincoln catafalque**, the wood structure that the coffin of President Abraham Lincoln was placed on and that has been used for dignitaries honored in the Capitol ever since. It is enclosed by a **gated door that could easily resemble the bars of an old-school prison cell**.

Further confusion could stem from a Capitol-adjacent building that used to be called the "Capitol Prison" or "**Old Capitol Jail**," despite not being owned by Congress or serving as a jail for most of its existence.

"During the Civil War, the federal government used it as a prison to incarcerate spies, Confederate soldiers, and troublesome southern sympathizers," reads an entry on the website of the House historian's office.

The building was one block east of the Capitol, where the Supreme Court building now stands.

The "Tomb of Empty Promises": How Prophetic!

☰ **'Downright deadly': Pelosi rips Trump's rule allowing providers to deny care to LGBTQ women** (<https://www.rollcall.com/news/congress/downright-deadly-pelosi-lambastes-trumps-actions-on-religious-objections-to-providing-health-care>)



"No evidence suggests that any room in the Capitol was ever designated for use as a jail," the same website entry reads, contradicting what the former architect of the Capitol once told Ludlam.

"The handful of individuals the House has found to be in contempt and, thus, detained, were almost certainly held temporarily in the offices of the Sergeant at Arms, locked in committee anterooms, or put under guard at local hotels," the House historian's website adds.

A senior House Democratic aide told CQ Roll Call that the sergeant-at-arms could use existing spaces in the Capitol to hold someone, as has been done in the past.

If the day comes that the House sergeant-at-arms arrests Barr, they'd be wise to choose from the abundance of small windowless rooms on the House side of the Capitol in order to avoid Republican senators attempting to jailbreak the attorney general.

Get breaking news alerts and more from Roll Call on your iPhone (<https://itunes.apple.com/us/app/roll-call-news/id433753469?mt=8>) or your Android (<https://play.google.com/store/apps/details?id=com.devaary.cqrc.rollcall.v01&hl=en>).

Get Permissions (<http://www.copyright.com/openurl.do?&issn=0035788X>)

Topics:

[architect-of-the-capitol \(/page/category_architect-of-the-capitol\)](/page/category_architect-of-the-capitol)

[capitol-hill \(/page/category_capitol-hill\)](/page/category_capitol-hill)

[capitol-hill-police \(/page/category_capitol-hill-police\)](/page/category_capitol-hill-police)

[congressional-affairs \(/page/category_congressional-affairs\)](/page/category_congressional-affairs)

[congressional-operations \(/page/category_congressional-operations\)](/page/category_congressional-operations)

[democrats \(/page/category_democrats\)](/page/category_democrats)

CAPITOL ATTITUDE · Published 2 days ago

Lock them up? Where? Democrats' contempt push raises odd questions



By Chad Pergram | Fox News



House Democrats hold Barr in contempt, Trump asserts executive privilege over Mueller report

Reaction and analysis from former deputy assistant attorney general John Yoo and former independent counsel Sol Wilsenberg.

Attorney General William Barr is awaiting a House vote to hold him in contempt of Congress. The same could be in the offing for former White House Counsel Don McGahn and perhaps others.

The House Judiciary Committee voted to hold Barr in contempt of Congress for failing to provide Congress with the full, unredacted Mueller Report. The measure must still head to the floor before the House actually slaps Barr with a contempt citation.

HOUSE PANEL VOTES TO HOLD BARR IN CONTEMPT, AS TRUMP ASSERTS EXECUTIVE PRIVILEGE OVER MUELLER FILES

When Congress holds someone in contempt, it usually spurs a protracted and unsatisfying court fight. In the old days, Members of Congress used to arrest someone held in contempt and hold the individual themselves.

"Contempt of Congress" can take three forms. There's civil contempt, criminal contempt and inherent contempt.

Civil contempt means the House or Senate files a lawsuit to pry loose the information or testimony it lacks. Criminal contempt involves sending the resolution to the Justice Department for prosecution of the uncooperative individual.

And then there's inherent contempt. This is where Congress doesn't mess with the federal judiciary or the executive branch to help exercise its own authority. Congress enforces the contempt resolution under its own power vested by Article I of the Constitution.

"My favorite," said Rep. Jamie Raskin, D-Md., when talking about inherent contempt.

The authority for contempt of Congress dates back to customs in the English parliament and in colonial legislatures. Congress deployed its own contempt power early on.

In 1795, three House members believed that two men, one named businessman Robert Randall, attempted to bribe them. The House decided the second man was innocent. But the House found Randall in contempt. Randall was brought to Congress and reprimanded by Speaker Jonathan Dayton of New Jersey. Randall was ordered held in House custody for a few days.

In 1800, the Senate found journalist William Duane in contempt for news articles he wrote about the Senate committees. The Senate arrested Duane and held him for several weeks.

Naturally, some people thought the Congressional contempt power went too far. The debate prompted a Supreme Court case. But the High Court ruled in 1821 that Congress had the authority to exercise its own power of contempt – which may include arrest and detention.

Even so, Congress hasn't arrested someone for contempt of Congress since 1934.

Lawmakers investigated the 1930 Air Mail Scandal and whether the Hoover Administration improperly handed out contracts to airlines to deliver mail. William MacCracken served as President Herbert Hoover's Assistant Secretary of Commerce. MacCracken presided over a meeting which set up the mail contracts. MacCracken didn't cooperate with the Senate. So the Senate voted to hold MacCracken in contempt and arrested him.

This is where things get interesting.

The Senate held MacCracken for ten days. Not in a Congressional jail, but at the posh Willard Hotel in downtown Washington.

There were suggestions that Congress could be forced to hold figures in contempt during the Watergate investigation of the mid-1970s. Watergate Committee Chairman Sen. Sam Ervin, D-S.C., threatened to jail any witness who didn't comply with his probe. But it never came to that.

And so contempt of Congress moved to the modern model. Congress would vote to hold someone in contempt and go to court. But that was about it.

Such was the case in 1982 when the House voted to hold EPA Administrator Anne Gorsuch Burford (the mother of Supreme Court Justice Neil Gorsuch) in contempt for failing to provide documents related to Superfund sites.

Congress has dipped its toes into the contempt waters four times in recent years. The Democratic House cited White House Chief of Staff Josh Bolten and Counsel Harriet Miers with contempt of Congress in 2008 during the George W. Bush administration. The Republican House rapped Obama administration Attorney General Eric Holder with contempt in 2012. The GOP House also voted to hold former IRS employee Lois Lerner in contempt of Congress in 2014.

NADLER ONCE CALLED HOLDER CONTEMPT VOTE 'SHAMEFUL' NOW LEADS CHARGE AGAINST BARR

Congress attempted unsuccessfully to persuade the Obama Justice Department to prosecute Holder and Lerner. But all four contempt of Congress citations involved civil contempt. Each initiated lawsuits. They culminated in less than satisfactory outcomes for those on Capitol Hill supporting contempt.

House Judiciary Committee Chairman Jerry Nadler, D-N.Y., says the House resolution for Attorney General William Barr will be civil contempt, resulting in a lawsuit. But, inherent contempt remains on the table.

Nadler sidestepped a question about inherent contempt when asked why the House wouldn't pursue something more muscular, considering the flaccid results of other contempt resolutions.



"I don't want to answer that question because I'm not sure we won't," replied Nadler.

House Speaker Nancy Pelosi, D-Calif., also hinted that inherent contempt was on the table - and the consequences which go with it - when speaking at a Washington Post forum a few days ago.

"We do have a local jail down in the basement of the Capitol," said Pelosi. "But if we were arresting all of the people in the administration, we would have overcrowded jail situation."

However, the use of that subterranean cell for detention is just folklore.

Deep in the bowels of the U.S. Capitol, two levels directly before the Rotunda floor and precisely in the dead-center of the building, is a small room. Arcades stretch above the floor to form the space. A wrought-iron gate blocks entry from the outside. A black, combination padlock secures the

fencing. This is where they intended to bury George Washington. One plan was to build the Rotunda in such a way that so that visitors could look down onto Washington's grave from above.

But that never happened. Washington is buried at Mount Vernon, 19 miles to the south, along the shores of the Potomac River.



Deep in the bowels of the U.S. Capitol, two levels directly before the Rotunda floor and precisely in the dead-center of the building, is a small room.

There's no evidence that Congress ever held someone in this space. It sure looks like a jail. But it isn't.

However, this is Washington, DC. Never never let the facts get in the way of a good story.

Numerous guides, lawmakers and aides have promulgated the myth that the site was once used as a Capitol jail cell.

The Architect of the Capitol's office even prepared a document titled "Prisons" in the U.S. Capitol. The emphasis focused on the quotation marks around the word "Prisons." The document declares that "several rooms in the United States Capitol have been used at various times for the detention of offenders." But the missive adds "it's not always possible to determine whether these rooms were strictly for custody of prisoners or were used as guard stations."

The U.S. Capitol Police (USCP) utilizes several "holding rooms" around the complex for persons it detains or arrests. There is a formal lockup at USCP headquarters near the Dirksen Senate Office Building. Officers usually take those arrested to headquarters for processing.

Still, the detention of any figure - particularly someone like Barr - would undoubtedly entail serious preparations. As Attorney General, Barr is sixth in line to the presidency. For the time being, Barr is fifth in line. The Senate has not yet confirmed Acting Defense Secretary Patrick Shanahan for the top slot. Congress would likely have to make special provisions for Barr or any other key officials if lawmakers were to enforce inherent contempt.

That implies some sort of elite arrangement – perhaps along the lines of the Willard Hotel.

[CLICK HERE TO GET THE FOX NEWS APP](#)

Reporters pressed Pelosi as to why she thought this contempt effort would be more effective than previous exercises.

"Because I do. I just do," replied the Speaker. "Do you want to have a contempt of Congress against you? That is not a desirable thing for someone to have."

The Willard is one thing. But it's quite another if they actually tossed you in Washington's tomb for a few days.

U.S.

Crime
Military
Education
Terror
Immigration
Economy
Personal Freedoms
Fox News Investigates

Opinion

World

U.N.
Conflicts
Terrorism
Disasters
Global Economy
Environment
Religion
Scandals

Politics

Executive
Senate
House
Judiciary
Foreign policy
Polls
Elections

How Do We Know where the Gateways of our Enemies are Located

It comes by Revelation. The Lord will Quicken us to a Particular Scripture or He can even give us Revelation by means of a Dream

Genesis 28:10-17 ¹⁰ Meanwhile, Jacob left Beersheba and traveled toward Haran. ¹¹ At sundown he arrived at a good place to set up camp and stopped there for the night. Jacob found a stone to rest his head against and lay down to sleep. ¹² **As he slept, he dreamed of a stairway that reached from the earth up to heaven.** And he saw the angels of God going up and down the stairway. ¹³ At the top of the stairway stood the LORD, and he said, "I am the LORD, the God of your grandfather Abraham, and the God of your father, Isaac. The ground you are lying on belongs to you. I am giving it to you and your descendants. ¹⁴ Your descendants will be as numerous as the dust of the earth! They will spread out in all directions—to the west and the east, to the north and the south. And all the families of the earth will be blessed through you and your descendants. ¹⁵ What's

more, I am with you, and I will protect you wherever you go. One day I will bring you back to this land. I will not leave you until I have finished giving you everything I have promised you.”¹⁶ **Then Jacob awoke from his sleep** and said, **“Surely the LORD is in this place, and I wasn’t even aware of it!”**¹⁷ But he was also afraid and said, **“What an awesome place this is! It is none other than the house of God, the very gateway to heaven!”**

“**He dreamed**” indicates that it was **through “revelation”** that Jacob understood that this particular area was a “gate of heaven”.

I know that I stand in a gateway because of “revelation” and the documentation of signs and wonders by which the LORD has confirmed the revelation. When the revelation comes through a dream or vision - the Lord will immediately quicken me to a particular Scripture that gives insight into where He wants me to go and who my enemy is in that particular gateway.

And, if we are called to stand in the Gateway of our Enemies - then the Lord will give us Confirmations that yes we were Standing in the Gateway of our Enemies

I have included pictures of me "Standing" in front of the Gateway of my Enemies - but what exactly does that mean - what does that look like?

In Luke 10 when the 70 Disciples returned they told Christ that even the devils submitted to them in His name. Yes, Christ told them and He told them "I saw Satan fall from heaven like lightning". And, that's what happens when we stand in the Gateway of our enemies - in the Name of Jesus they will submit to us - and like lightning they will be forever falling until Christ returns.

When Jesus told the 70 that He saw Satan as lightning falling from heaven - in essence He wanted them to know that He was aware of their triumphs when in His name the devils submitted to them. He wanted them to know that while they were rejoicing that the devils submitted to them - He was witnessing a greater sight - He saw Satan falling from heaven like lightning! And, every time that we stand in the Gateway of our enemies - Satan and the fallen angels are forever falling.

Revelation 12:7-9⁷ Then there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon and his angels.⁸ And the dragon lost the battle, and **he and his angels were forced out of heaven.**⁹ **This great dragon—the ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, the one deceiving the whole world—was thrown down to the earth with all his angels.** NLT

Again, the following documentation is a glimpse of what is in the book I wrote on "Saddam Hussein the Modern-Day King of Babylon".

I will begin with "December 13, 1998 starting with the following copy of my husband's American Express statement as it confirms that I was at the United States Capitol on December 13, 1998 the day I stood in front of Washington's Unused Tomb and read the taunt to the King of Babylon as recorded in Isaiah 14 into the spiritual realm.

And, this is significant because then-president Bill Clinton who was in Jerusalem, Israel on the start of a Middle East trip - after receiving a negative report on Iraq's compliance with UNSCOM - on December 13, 1998 while I was at the U.S. Capitol - unbeknown to us - President Clinton made the decision to go to war with Iraq within 72 hours.

And, within four days American bombed Iraq approximately 60 miles outside of ancient Babylon. Needless to say, only the Lord could have orchestrated the timing of these two events to coincide. What the Lord had me to

speak into the spiritual realm while I was at the US Capitol - the Lord used President Clinton to carry it out in the natural realm. And, that's a key point, I had to be at the Capitol - not somewhere else.

Then, to my amazement, five years later to the day and to the month, on December 13, 2003, Saddam Hussein, the modern-day King of Babylon, was captured at 12:30 pm our time.

Saddam Hussein claimed that he was a descendant of Nebuchadnezzar, and in that sense, he is the "Modern-Day King of Babylon." The spirit or principality behind the ancient "King of Babylon" is the same spirit that was operating through Saddam Hussein. The men that this principality works through die; however, the spirit doesn't die – this principality will only find another human to work through.

In addition to the American Express card that confirms I was at the U.S. Capitol on December 13, 1998 and the news articles that confirm it was on December 13, 1998 that President Clinton ordered our troops to prepare for air strikes on Iraq - I'm including a news article that confirms five years later that it was to the day and to the month - on December 13, 2003 that Saddam Hussein the modern day King of Babylon was captured after being found hiding in an underground hole that they likened to a grave. And, this is significant that he was captured hiding "underground" because when I spoke the taunt to the King of Babylon I was underground standing in front of what was supposed to be Washington's grave.

Special Report

'Don't shoot,' the bearded, submissive man said to the soldiers. He was Saddam Hussein, hiding in a hole, the man the Pentagon called 'High Value Target Number One.' The story of his capture—and what's next.

HOW WE GOT SADDAM

BY EVAN THOMAS AND ROD NORDLAND

IN A PART OF THE WORLD where pride and dignity mean everything, the images were clearly intended to shame. A nameless doctor or medical technician, wearing rubber gloves, was seen closely examining the man's hair, perhaps looking for vermin.

Prodded with a tongue depressor, the man opened his mouth; the doctor peered at the pink flesh of his throat and scraped off a few cells for DNA identification. Then the world saw the man's face. Haggard, defeated, slightly disgusted and unquestionably Saddam Hussein, tyrant and terrorist, sadist and murderer, ob-

ject of one of the greatest manhunts in history.

The commander of U.S. forces in Iraq, Lt. Gen. Ricardo Sanchez, told reporters that Saddam had been found hiding in a mudhole. Gone were the fleets of Mercedeses, the battalions of secret police, the gold-

encrusted palaces. Saddam did not put up a fight; he did not try to take his own life (though he had a pistol). He was "talkative" and "cooperative," resigned, cowering, meek and weak. The Glorious Leader, Direct Descendant of the Prophet, the Lion of Babylon, the Father of the Two Lion Cubs, the Anointed One, the Successor of Nebuchadnezzar, the Modern Saladin of Islam had



Snaring a Tyrant

The Bush-family showdown with Saddam was finally over, ending at the bottom of a six-foot hole near his hometown of Tikrit

LEFT TOP: AP; PHOTOGRAPH BY DAVID SULL FOR NEWSWEEK

DECEMBER 22, 2003 NEWSWEEK 23

Following this page is the second page of this account and confirms that on December 13, 1998 I made a purchase at the gift shop located in the U.S. Capitol on December 13, 1998

Gold Card Statement of Account

Prepared For
JOHN F THOMAS

Closing Date
January 5, 1999

Account Number

Previous Card Balance \$	Card Payments/Credits \$	New Card Charges \$	New Card Balance \$
1,930.24	-1,951.11	1,354.77	1,333.90

Statement includes payments and charges received by January 5, 1999.
* Indicates posting date.

Your payment is due in full. Please pay by 01/21/99.

For fast, easy access to selected information, simply call 800-327-2177, then:

- Choose option 1 for account balance, payment verification or statement copies
- Choose option 2 to report a lost, stolen or damaged Card, or a Card not received
- Choose option 3 for Membership Rewards or other Card benefits and services
- Choose option 4 to change your address

Card Transactions for JOHN F THOMAS

Card	Amount \$	
Card 3728-946801-51004		
January 1, 1999*		
PAYMENT RECEIVED - THANK YOU	-1,930.24	
December 3, 1998	80.10	
HERTZ CAR RENTAL KNOXVILLE TN		
Location	Date	
Rental: KNOXVILLE TN	12/03/98	
Return: KNOXVILLE TN	12/04/98	
Agreement Number: 437478930		
Renter Name: THOMAS /JOHN		
Reference Number: 125211		
December 4, 1998	56.61	
SLEEP INNS KNOXVILLE TN		
Arrival Date	Departure Date	No of Nights
12/03/98	12/04/98	1
LODGING		
Reference: 034091178		
December 6, 1998	34.71	
RUBY TUESDAYS #3691 RESTON VA		
FOOD/BEVERAGE		
Reference: 45290001		

↓ Please call on the perforation below, detach and return with your payment ↓

Continued on reverse

Payment Coupon

Account Number
3728-946801-51004

Please Pay By
January 21, 1999

Total Amount Due
\$1,333.90

JOHN F THOMAS
11606 DEER FOREST RD
RESTON VA 20194-1101



Mail Payment to: AMERICAN EXPRESS
SUITE 0001
CHICAGO IL 60679-0001



000133390000135477 0544

94377 1009515A 00036

DUPLICATE COPY

Prepared For
JOHN F THOMAS

Account Number
3728-946801-51004 Page 2 of 10

Transactions Continued	Amount \$
December 10, 1998 OFFICE DEPOT RESTON VA OFFICE PROD. & SUPPLIES <small>Reference: 22625157 Rec Number: 22625157</small>	41.79
December 12, 1998 MCCORMICK & SCHMICKS RESTON VA RESTAURANT FOOD AND BEV FOOD/BEV 78.12 TIP 10.00 <small>Reference: 855012015</small>	88.12
December 13, 1998 DON PABLO'S 63 STERLING VA RESTAURANT FOOD AND BEV FOOD/BEV 51.82 TIP 10.00 <small>Reference: 212012891</small>	61.82
December 13, 1998 US CAPTL HSTRCL SOC WASHINGTON DC GIFT ITEMS <small>Reference: 024712026 Rec Number: 34712026</small>	14.95
December 17, 1998 MARSHALLS VIENNA VA CLOTHING/HOME FASHIONS <small>Reference: 015020426</small>	208.99
December 20, 1998 CHEVYS MERRYFIELD # FALLSCHURCH VA FOOD/BEVERAGE FOOD/BEV 38.63 WAITER 6.00 <small>Reference: 80750005</small>	44.63
December 21, 1998 AMAZON COM INC 800-201-7575 WA MERCHANDISE <small>Reference: 37691826 Rec Number: 026481911</small>	52.83
December 23, 1998 GIANT FOODS #219 RESTON VA GAS/GROCERIES/MISC <small>Reference: 022856048</small>	63.00
December 26, 1998 OFFICE DEPOT RESTON VA OFFICE PROD. & SUPPLIES TONER,CARTRIDGE,LPP-S PAPER,COPY,4200DP,8.5X11, <small>Reference: 339013826 Rec Number: 339013826</small>	83.77

Note the transaction for December 13 is for a purchase at the United States Capitol Historical Society Bookstore

Continued on next page

Change of Address
If correct on front do not use

Name	
Company Name	
Street Address	
City - State	
Zip Code	
Area Code and Home/Phone Number	

American Express & Parking Transactions

The receipt for "Central Parking Union Station Parking Garage"

American Express:

The American Express transaction confirms that I was at the United States Capitol on December 31, 1998

Union Station Parking: The Parking ticket confirms both the date of December 13, 1998 and the times that I was within walking distance of the US Capitol: The parking receipt reflects that we arrived at 9:56 am and departed at 1:20 pm

12:20 PM: In other words, I was at the US Capitol at "12:30" pm – the time that the modern-day king of Babylon was captured five years later (six years if 1998 is included in the calculation)



Bill Clinton's decision to attack Iraq on December 13, 1998

Clinton's decision comes the same day I read the "Taunt to the King of Babylon"

DEC.
Sunday

13



After Clinton lands in Israel, the White House learns that UNSCOM chief Richard Butler (above) will be submitting a scathing report about Iraq's noncompliance. On the unanimous advice of his national-security advisers, the president orders the military to be ready to attack in 72 hours.

spectors found empty rooms; the Iraqis removed not only documents but the furniture.
By Thanksgiving, the Clinton administra-

In his hotel s
night, after a lo
ing to make 1
leader Yasir Ar:

can r
natic
add
and
wh
wa
tac
wa
no
m

M
P
E
t
c



“We are delivering a message ... If you act recklessly, you will pay.” —Bill Clinton, Dec. 16

a meticulously planned assault and called it off only at the last minute, when Saddam promised full cooperation with UNSCOM. At the time, Clinton declared that war would come without warning if Saddam misbehaved again. Months of Iraqi duplicity had convinced the White House that UNSCOM wouldn't get compliance. So when he got advance word on the contents of Butler's report on Sunday, Dec. 13, the President, in Jerusalem at the beginning of his Middle East trip, had no good choice but to act. He gave the Pentagon 72 hours to prepare an attack. Says a senior White House official: "The consequences, the damage, the significance of making an alternative decision are just unimaginable. How could the President not have gone forward?"

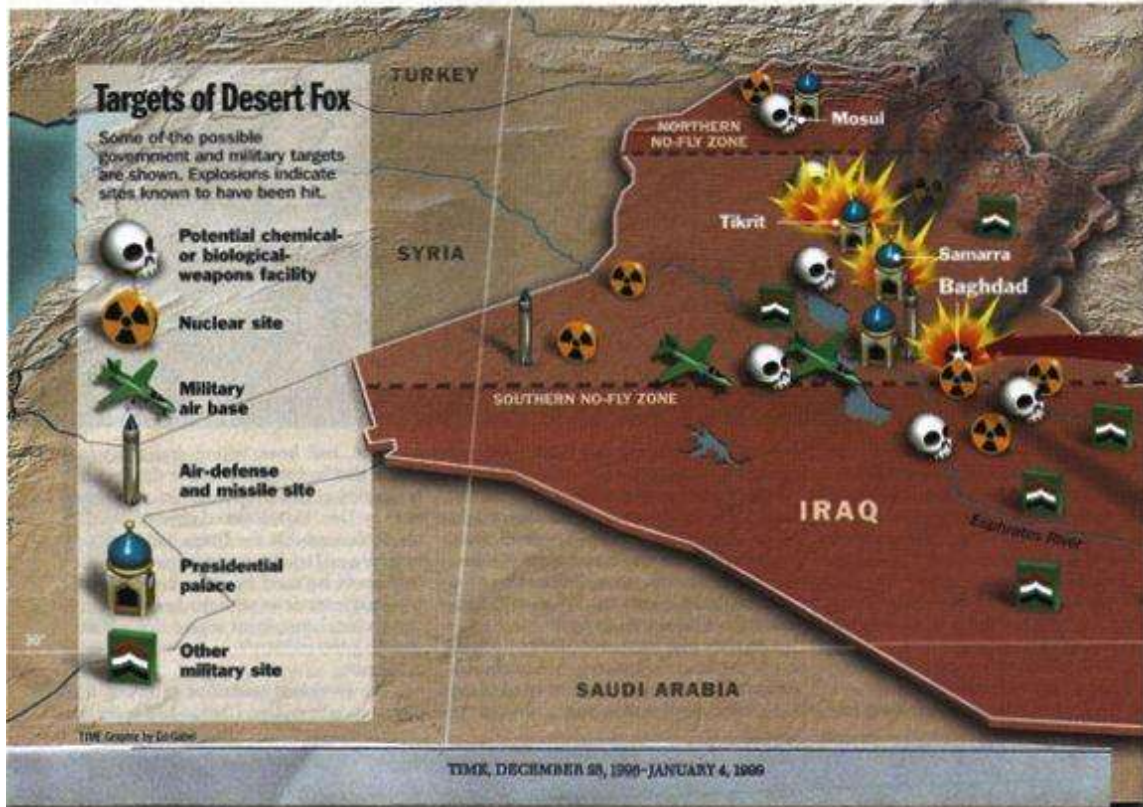
By Tuesday afternoon, when Butler's report landed in the hands of U.N. Secretary-General Kofi Annan and the members of the Security Council, the U.S. had begun to accelerate, though quietly, toward war. On the way back from the Middle East on

Air Force One on Tuesday morning, Clinton, flanked by Secretary of State Madeleine Albright and National Security Adviser Sandy Berger, called his military advisers and Vice President Al Gore to discuss the Butler report. The group agreed air strikes were the right response. Clinton then got assurances of British participation from Prime Minister Tony Blair. At 10 p.m. Tuesday, Peter Burleigh, acting American ambassador to the U.N., called Annan and suggested he begin pulling U.N. personnel out of Iraq. When Annan consulted Berger on Wednesday morning, the National Security Adviser told him the situation was "very serious" but not that Clinton had already ordered an attack. Except Britain, no Security Council members received so much as a phone call informing them of the pending action.

As soon as the missiles started flying, at 1:06 a.m. Thursday, Baghdad time, so did the questions and recriminations. The bombing was a particularly cruel blow to

Annan, who had brokered deal after deal ward off military action. "This is a sad day for me personally," he said. "What has happened cannot be reversed." In an address to the nation, Clinton claimed he had struck while the Butler report was hot because "to initiate military action during Ramadan [coming up over the weekend] would be profoundly offensive to the Muslim world." But even within the American military, there were private grumbles about the campaign's awkward timing. "Saddam has been kicking Bill Clinton the teeth for more than five years," said Army officer. "And we have to attack on the eve of his impeachment? Give me a break." Iraq Deputy Prime Minister Tariq Al Hashimi lashed out at UNSCOM for giving Washington an advance look at its report, calling Butler "a cheap pawn in the hands of the U.S."

One thing could be said for the timing: just as Washington had hoped, the offensive stunned the Iraqis. Almost none of their antiaircraft radar was turned on. So



Saddam Hussein captured on December 13, 2003 at 8:30pm

Hussein was captured at 8:30pm (equivalent to 12:30pm Washington, DC time) to the month, day and half hour, that I read the "Taunt to the King of Babylon" in 1998).

'Former dictator of Iraq

President Bush's remarks Sunday on the capture of Saddam Hussein, as provided by the White House:

Good afternoon. Yesterday, December the 13th, at around 8:30 p.m. Baghdad time, United States military forces captured Saddam Hussein alive. He was found near a farmhouse outside the city of Tikrit, in a swift raid conducted without casualties. And now the former dictator of Iraq will face the justice he denied to millions.

The capture of this man was crucial to the rise of a free Iraq. It marks the end of the road for him and for all who bullied and killed in his name.

For the Baathist holdouts largely responsible for the current violence, there will be no return to the corrupt power and privilege they once held. For the vast majority of Iraqi citizens who wish to live as free men and women, this event brings further assurance that the torture chambers and the secret police are gone forever.

would accompany this news. "The capture of this man was crucial to the rise of a free Iraq," he said, staring straight into the TV camera. "A hopeful day has arrived. All Iraqis can now come together and reject violence and build a new Iraq."

Details about the dramatic developments came from McClellan, who held a rare Sunday briefing for reporters. In that first conversation, he said, Bush and Rumsfeld talked about how the prisoner's identity could be confirmed and agreed that if he was Saddam, the announcement should come from the military in Iraq, not the White House or the Pentagon. They said they wanted to see the credit go to the people who got the job done. Rumsfeld hung up to get more information.



'Former dictator of Iraq will face the justice he denied to millions'

President Bush's remarks Sunday on the capture of Saddam Hussein, as provided by the White House:

Good afternoon. Yesterday, December the 13th, at around 8:30 p.m. Baghdad time, United States military forces captured Saddam Hussein alive. He was found near a farmhouse outside the city of Tikrit, in a swift raid conducted without casualties. And now the former dictator of Iraq will face the justice he denied to millions.

The capture of this man was crucial to the rise of a free Iraq. It marks the end of the road for him and for all who bullied and killed in his name.

For the Baathist holdouts largely responsible for the current violence, there will be no return to the corrupt power and privilege they once held. For the vast majority of Iraqi citizens who wish to live as free men and women, this event brings further assurance that the torture chambers and the secret police are gone forever.

And this afternoon, I have a message for the Iraqi people: You will not have to fear the rule of Saddam Hussein ever again. All Iraqis who take the side of freedom have taken the winning side. The goals of our coalition are the same as your goals — sovereignty for your country, dignity for your great culture, and for every Iraqi citizen, the opportunity for a better life.

In the history of Iraq, a dark and painful era is over. A hopeful day has arrived. All Iraqis can now come together and reject violence and build a new Iraq.

The success of yesterday's mission is a tribute to our men and women now serving in Iraq. The operation was based on the superb work of intelligence analysts who found the dictator's footprints in a vast country. The operation was carried out with skill and precision by a brave fighting force.

Our servicemen and -women and our coalition allies have faced many dangers in the hunt for members of the fallen regime, and in their effort to bring hope and freedom to the

Iraqi people. Their work continues, and so do the risks. Today, on behalf of the nation, I thank the members of our armed forces, and I congratulate them.

I also have a message for all Americans: The capture of Saddam Hussein does not mean the end of violence in Iraq. We still face terrorists who would rather go on killing the innocent than accept the rise of liberty in the heart of the Middle East. Such men are a direct threat to the American people, and they will be defeated.

We've come to this moment through patience and resolve and focused action. And that is our strategy moving forward. The war on terror is a different kind of war, waged capture by capture, cell by cell, and victory by victory.

Our security is assured by our perseverance and by our sure belief in the success of liberty. And the United States of America will not relent until this war is won.

May God bless the people of Iraq, and may God bless America. Thank you.

USA TODAY For a video clip of Bush's remarks, visit iraq.usatoday.com.

shown on TV screens.

About an hour later, Bush walked to the Oval Office in the West Wing in sport coat and tie. He spent about 90 minutes making phone calls to heads of state, congressional leaders and administration and military officials in Iraq.

He returned to the living quarters at 10:30 and changed into a dark blue suit and navy tie, which he wore when he delivered a televised speech from the Cabinet Room at 12:15 p.m.

His demeanor was serious and his remarks were meant to convey that the struggle in Iraq is not over.

"The capture of Saddam Hussein does not mean the end of violence in Iraq," he said. "The war on terror is a different kind of war, waged capture by capture, cell by cell, and victory by victory."

He kept the speech short, just three minutes. But his message was not just one of reminding Americans of the harsh realities of war. He tried to assure Iraqis that things would get better.

"In the history of Iraq, a dark and painful era is over," he said. "A hopeful day has arrived. All Iraqis can now come together and reject violence and build a new Iraq."

Bush returned to his residence shortly after the speech. He and his wife left the White House at 5:35 p.m. to attend the taping of the annual "Christmas in Washington" concert, which the TNT network would carry at 8 p.m. ET Sunday.

In a short speech at the close of the concert, Bush made no reference to Saddam's capture but thanked the men and women of the armed forces for their service.

He was back at the White House at 7:25 p.m. to host a Christmas dinner for family and friends.

would accompany this news. "The capture of this man was crucial to the rise of a free Iraq," he said, staring straight into the TV camera. "A hopeful day has arrived. All Iraqis can now come together and reject violence and build a new Iraq."

Details about the dramatic developments came from McClellan, who held a rare Sunday briefing for reporters. In that first conversation, he said, Bush and Rumsfeld talked about how the prisoner's identity could be confirmed and agreed that if he was Saddam, the announcement should come from the military in Iraq, not the White House or the Pentagon. They said they wanted to see the credit go to the people who got the job done. Rumsfeld hung up to get more information.

Bush turned to his wife, Laura, and told her Saddam might be in custody. "Great," she answered, according to McClellan.

A few minutes later, Rumsfeld called to say the identity had been confirmed.

Bush phoned Vice President Cheney and national security adviser Condoleezza Rice. He told Rice to inform Secretary of State Colin Powell, White House chief of staff Andy Card and CIA Director George Tenet, but to do it with a note of caution that the report still could be wrong.

The Bushes left Camp David, as previously scheduled to beat a snowstorm, and reached the White House at 7:20 p.m. Saturday. They waved to reporters but said nothing. The first couple and their dogs, Barney and Spot, went inside for the night.

Shortly after 5 a.m. Sunday, Paul Bremer, the U.S. civil administrator in Iraq, called Rice to say it was official. The captive was Saddam. Rice called Bush at 5:14 a.m. to give him the word. The message then went out to key administration officials. The Bushes had planned to attend Sunday services at St. John's Episcopal Church Sunday morning, but the rush of events canceled the one-block trip across snow-covered Lafayette Park.

Shortly after 7 a.m., they sat down and watched TV as Bremer joyfully proclaimed, "We got him!"

McClellan said Bush was moved when Iraqi reporters at Bremer's press conference stood and shouted in Arabic, "Death to Saddam!" when his bearded face was

President Clinton: it is also important to note that on December 13, 1998, the same day I spoke the Taunt at the US Capitol, President Clinton was in Israel and it was from the King David Hotel that same day that President Clinton ordered the US military to be ready to attack Iraq in 72 hours. This fact is significant because when I speak a creative word into the spiritual realm it seems to always be spiritually connected to Israel.

The hole that Saddam Hussein had been hiding in was likened to a "Grave". Again, when I spoke the taunt of Isaiah 14 into the spiritual realm I was standing underground in the bowels of the U. S. Capitol in front of Washington's Unused Tomb. This could only have been orchestrated by the Lord Himself.



Dec. 16, 2003 Saddam Hussein is shown after his capture during a news conference in Baghdad. U.S. forces found Hussein dirty and sporting a graying beard.

AP/WIDE WORLD

Dec. 15, 2003 A detail shot of the hole from which toppled dictator Saddam Hussein was captured in Ad Dawr, near his home town of Tikrit, northern Iraq. Six hundred U.S. soldiers nabbed the elusive Iraqi leader after finding him hiding in a hole dug under a small hut.



Jan. 10, 2007 Bush announces new combat troop buildup, now as the surge.

June Insurgent violence is diminished by the "Awakening," a movement of Sunni tribal members working with U.S. forces.

Sept. 16 Blackwater private security guards open fire in a Baghdad square, killing 17 Iraqis.

March 2008 Prime Minister Maliki launches an offensive against Shiite militias, including Mootada al-Sadr's Mahdi Army.

November A security pact that calls for the withdrawal of all U.S. troops from Iraq by the end of 2011 is approved.

January 2009 President Obama is inaugurated. Iraq's military takes control of operations.

Jan. 31 Provinces hold council elections.

Feb. 27 President Obama says combat troops will be withdrawn by August 2011.

Iraqi security forces

323,000

442,000

157,000

TROOP STRENGTH (BY MONTH)

142,000



Associated Press via AP/PTN

Spider hole uncovered: Entrance led to Saddam's hiding place.

Last refuge a hole in ground

By Andrea Stone
USA TODAY

In the end, the man who built 55 palaces was found in a hole in the ground. After eight months on the run, a dirty, disoriented Saddam Hussein was pulled from his hiding place just across the Tigris River from one of those palaces in Tikrit.

The root cellar-like hole was barely half the length of the huge, 13-foot-tall bronze Saddam busts removed recently from atop the dictator's luxurious Baghdad palace.

"It is rather ironic that he was in a hole in the ground across the river from these great palaces he built," said 4th Infantry Division commander Maj. Gen. Ray Odierno in Tikrit.

Saddam's "spider hole" was a modern-day version of the camouflaged hideouts used by Japanese soldiers to surprise U.S. Marines during World War II. They were nicknamed spider holes after the trap-door spider, a hairy, tarantula-like tropical spider that digs burrows and hides in them until it can spring out to capture its prey.

"Anytime there were coalition forces nearby he just went down in that hole," Odierno said. Styrofoam and a rug disguised the entrance to the hole, tucked inside a courtyard near a two-room mud hut where Sad-

dam was apparently staying while above ground. Bricks and dirt at the opening completed the deception. A narrow vertical shaft led down six feet to a horizontal crawl space just big enough to lie down in.

Saddam, who was so phobic about germs that he used to require visitors to bathe before they met him, lay silently in his grave-like hole. A pipe and small fan connected to ground level provided ventilation.

When U.S. troops uncovered the square-cut vertical entrance to the hiding place, they saw a bedraggled man wordlessly staring up at them. They pulled him out into the evening air, lightly banging his head.

Saddam gave up without a fight. He had a pistol but didn't use it — unlike his sons Uday and Qusay, who battled to their deaths in a four-hour gunfight with U.S. troops in the northern city of Mosul July 22.

The Iraqi dictator's arrest also contrasts sharply with the fates of other deposed despots. Germany's Adolph Hitler committed suicide in his bunker as Soviet troops closed in on Berlin near the end of World War II. Italian partisans captured his ally, Benito Mussolini, as he tried to escape to Switzerland. Mussolini and his lover, Claretta Petacci, were shot and their bodies hung upside down in a Milan piazza.

Isaiah 14:15 reads
"Instead, you will be brought down to the place of the dead, down to its lowest depths. Verse 16 reads Everyone there will stare at you and ask, 'Can this be the one who shook the earth and made the kingdoms of the world tremble?'"

And, this is the question many asked when they found Saddam Hussein in a grave like hole in the ground!

Isaiah 14:4 You will take up this taunt against the king of Babylon

Hussein, Shorn of His Tyranny

IMAGES. From C1

the same sense. Photo opportunities are by nature opportunistic, whereas these were images of necessity. Without them, there was no proof, no surety, that the man had been found.

But by accident, or design, they were skillful. No man is a hero to his valet, or his doctor. Hussein, having his mouth swabbed and his hair inspected for lice, yielded an image of perfect and abject *medical* humiliation. Actual humiliation, taunts and jeering, or worse, would have sent a message of triumphalism. But medical humiliation, which we have all regularly experienced, our body made into an object under the brightly lit scrutiny of a professional, sends a double message: It diminishes the man but in a humane way. After all, we *choose* to submit to our doctors.

Shaving, on the other hand, is done by servants. And so we saw Hussein unshorn, shaggy and haggard, and then, through the miracle of *not showing*, we saw him clean, looking like our old, familiar adversary, just a bit more tired and gaunt. This, too, was an image of necessity. To be sure that this wasn't a biblical prophet or a seer wandering in the wilderness, we needed the trademark Hussein, cleanshaven but for the mustache. Shaving the mustache would be going too far—humiliation, again, and contrary to the purpose, which was to reassure us about the man's identity.

In *The Washington Post*, two images, played side by side, suggested a deeper symbolic power, a Samson effect, in the shaving. Hussein, with a beard, kept his head raised and stared slightly upward, like an inwardly dazzled mystic looking to the horizon. Hussein shorn had his head down, and looked not so much far-away and all-seeing but glassy and

drunk.

Hussein didn't really need any further humiliation. Being captured in a hole was enough, and few could resist the rodent tag: "We Got the Rat!" screamed the *Daily News* yesterday, echoing Maj. Gen. Raymond Odierno's line from Sunday's memorable news conference: "He was just caught like a rat."

His capture, without a fight, no doubt has extraordinary power for the Iraqis who hate him. But the great leader brought low is a more complex image than has yet to be acknowledged. *Isaiah 14: 2*

"It destroys his myth of being Nebuchadnezzar and Saladin, and the noble, chivalrous Arab leader," said Francis Brooke, a Washington-based adviser to Ahmed Chalabi, a member of the Iraqi Governing Council.

Perhaps these images will negate the connection to Nebuchadnezzar and Saladin, if not in Hussein's mind, then in the minds of however many Iraqis still believe the myth. But within a more Western-oriented context, the capture of a leader is not necessarily the end of his power or his story. The king in irons, from Herodotus's Croesus to Shakespeare's Richard II, is more the fulfillment of a certain kingly destiny than it is a negation of kingly power.

Herodotus, in "The Histories," made the end of the great king Croesus a new beginning for the man. "Fourteen years he had reigned and fourteen days been besieged, and he had indeed fulfilled the oracle, in that he had destroyed a mighty empire—his own," the historian wrote of a potentate who in an earlier age bedeviled much the same patch of planet as Hussein. Croesus is placed alive on a funeral pyre, but speaks so eloquently, and sagely, about the transience of fortune that another king, Cyrus, takes pity and commutes the sentence. Croesus emerges

not as a king humiliated but as a man who passed through kingship into greater wisdom.

Richard II undergoes much the same transformation. After mocking and abusing the best of his realm, he is landed in prison. "I wasted time and now doth time waste me," is the nugget of his learning. Saddam Hussein, we are told, spent the last few years writing romance novels.

Hussein is not Richard II. The Shakespeare character was essentially a fiction. Today, his crimes are mostly forgotten and outrage at his tyranny diluted in the morals of a different age. It would be farce to think or care much, that Hussein, like Shakespeare's Richard, will find wisdom in his downfall.

But there is a nagging human habit that transcends sympathy or empathy, a kind of curiosity and pity that is a natural check and balance to hatred. By far the most extraordinary image of a despot in defeat is Xerxes, from Aeschylus's "The Persians." Only eight years after the pivotal and desperate battle of Salamis, which helped save the Greek world from Persian invaders, Aeschylus wrote a play that, rather like a tape loop on CNN, has a strange, static, captured-in-time quality. There is no plot to speak of, just a richly imagined vision of the Persians lamenting their loss. Without precedent and with few imitators down through the last 25 centuries, Aeschylus humanized, and made objects of pity, the very people and king who had threatened his world with annihilation and slavery.

*Here am I, alas, O woe:
To my native and ancestral
land
Woe is the evil I've become.*

If Hussein needs an epitaph, there it is.

The images of him in captivity are



been brought low, forced to bow down, whisked away to an "undisclosed location" to contemplate his fate while waiting to stand trial for his vast crimes against humanity. *Isaiah 14:7-11*

"Ladies and gentlemen, we got him!" declared a beaming, triumphant Paul Bremer, the American proconsul in Baghdad. In the Iraqi capital, a hush had fallen over the city. Rumors of Saddam's capture had been flying through the streets. Almost everyone, it seemed, had gathered around



Log on to Newsweek.com on
MSNBC all week for updated
coverage of Saddam's capture

A Moment of Triumph

When Bremer heard the excited buzz among Iraqi journalists, he couldn't resist, and happily proclaimed, "Ladies and gentlemen, we got him!"

a TV set or radio to await the formal word. When Bremer spoke, at about 3:15 Sunday afternoon Baghdad time (7:15 a.m. in Washington), the city erupted in celebratory gunfire. Shop owners began closing up, fearing that the revelers might get carried away. (When Saddam's sons, Uday and Qusay, were captured and killed last summer, at least a half-dozen people were killed by the rain of falling bullets.)

Cameras caught American soldiers puffing on cigars.

The insurrection will go on, and more American soldiers and Iraqis will die. But the capture of Saddam was undoubtedly an enormous breakthrough in the liberation of Iraq. Many Iraqis could never quite believe that Saddam was gone, that he would not reappear like some bad dream. By showing the images of Saddam in captivity and not just captured but poked, prodded and shorn, the Americans were sending a clear message to the Iraqi people that their tormentor of decades was gone forever.

Now comes the Mother of All War

24 NEWSWEEK DECEMBER 22, 2003

LEFT: NERDIE; SCENE ABOVE: AP; PHOTOGRAPH BY GARY WRIGHT; HAIR FOR NEWSWEEK

In summary: On December 13, 1998 from 11:45 am until 12:30 pm, I read Isaiah 14, the Taunt to the King of Babylon, in front of Lincoln's Bier located inside the tomb or cave-like structure in the US Capitol.

I spoke Isaiah 14:3-23, which is a Taunt against the King of Babylon, into the spiritual realm. Saddam Hussein claimed that he was a descendant of Nebuchadnezzar, and in that sense, he is the "Modern-Day King of Babylon." The spirit or principality behind the ancient "King of Babylon" is the same spirit that was operating through Saddam Hussein. The men that this principality works through die; however, the spirit doesn't die – this principality will only find another human to work through.

Not coincidentally, on this same day, Sunday, December 13, 1998, then-president Bill Clinton was in Jerusalem, Israel on the start of a Middle East trip. After receiving advance notice of a negative report on Iraq's compliance with UNSCOM, President Clinton made the decision to go to war with Iraq. He gave the Pentagon 72 hours to make preparations and air strikes. Five years later to the day, on December 13, 2003, Saddam Hussein, the modern-day King of Babylon, was captured at 12:30 pm our time.

Having Said all of the Above -
the Worldly Believer will never understand the Spiritual Aspects of a Gateway

But, what is important is that we who are called to Stand in the Gateway of our Enemies
is that we understand where the Lord has called us

The Apostle John reveals that Christ Jesus came to destroy the works of the devil. And, the Apostle Luke reveals that Christ has given the Believer authority to destroy the works of the devil as well.

1 John 3:8⁸ But when people keep on sinning, it shows that they belong to the devil, who has been sinning since the beginning. But the Son of God came to destroy the works of the devil. NLT

1 John 3:8⁸ [But] he who commits sin [who practices evil-doing] is of the devil [takes his character from the evil one], for the devil has sinned (violated the divine law) from the beginning. The reason the Son of God was made manifest (visible) was to undo (destroy, loosen, and dissolve) the works the devil [has done]. **AMPC**

Luke 10 reveals that the same Christ that came to destroy the works of the devil also gave His disciples the authority to tread on serpents and scorpions and authority over all the power of the enemy. Luke tells us that when the 70 Disciples that Christ sent out to all the towns and places He planned to visit returned they joyfully reported to Christ that when they used His name that the devils obeyed them. And, even though the Lord told them not to rejoice because evil spirits submit to them rather rejoice because their names are written in heaven - He then told His disciples "Blessed are the eyes that see what you have seen". Luke 10:17-24

In addition to Luke, the Apostle Paul gives us insight as to how we as Spirit led Believers are to equip ourselves in order that we can bring damage to the kingdom of darkness. In Ephesians 6:10-17 the Apostle Paul reveals that we wrestle not against flesh and blood but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world and against spiritual wickedness in high places. Therefore, Paul instructs us to put on the whole armor of God that we may be able to stand against and destroy the works of the devil.

The Apostle Luke Reveals that the Worldly Believer will never be able to understand Spiritual Warfare or take Authority over devils: Interestingly, Luke reveals that Christ thanked God the Father for hiding what the 70 Disciples had seen from those who think themselves wise and clever. In the context of Luke 10 the wise and clever can be likened to the Corinthians who Paul described as Worldly Believers who because of their worldliness cannot understand spiritual things. Like the Corinthians today's Worldly Believers are incapable of comprehending the higher truths of the Gospel of Jesus Christ and the Kingdom of God because, as Paul explained, they think and act like the unbeliever.

1 Corinthians 3:1-4¹ Dear **brothers and sisters**, when I was with you **I couldn't talk to you as I would to spiritual people**. I had to talk as though you belonged to this world or as though you were infants in the Christian life.² I had to feed you with milk, not with solid food, because you weren't ready for anything stronger. And you still aren't ready,³ for you are still controlled by your sinful nature. You are jealous of one another and quarrel with each other. Doesn't that prove you are controlled by your sinful nature? Aren't you living like people of the world?⁴ When one of you says, "I am a follower of Paul," and another says, "I follow Apollos," **aren't you acting just like people of the world?** NLT

1 Corinthians 3 is a continuation of Paul's preceding discourse in 1 Corinthians 2:14-16 regarding the

unbelievers who crucified Christ because they couldn't discern the truths that Christ spoke of. And, like the Unbeliever the Worldly Believers cannot discern Spiritual truths either. And, because the Worldly Believer cannot discern spiritual truths they are easily deceived by the unbeliever.

For example, some of the Believers in the church of Thyatira allowed the false prophet Jezebel to lead some of the Believers astray by seducing them to commit sexual immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols. And, some of the Believers at Thyatira actually followed the false teaching - the deeper truths as they called them - depths of Satan, actually - that was introduced into their church.

It is absolutely unthinkable that any Christian would claim special knowledge of "the deep things of Satan" - but they did! How is that possible? Sadly, the Worldly Christian continues to behave in such a manner to this day. I know this firsthand, because I have personally met many of them.

But if they really understood the "mysteries of Satan" they would have understood that part of Satan's strategy is to deceive the Worldly Believer into opposing the Spiritual Believer.

What about the Believers in the Church of Pergamum - why in the world would they hold onto the doctrine of Balaam who placed stumbling blocks before the sons of Israel and the teaching of the Nicolaitans. And, it was the Nicolaitan spirit that was operating through the slave owners who wanted to lord over others? And, it was the Pastors who owned slaves in colonial America that as they stood in the pulpit justified slavery to their congregation. Revelation 2:12-15

And, what about the Galatians? The Apostle Paul was astonished that the Galatians so quickly rejected the Gospel of Jesus Christ and turned to a different gospel that distorted the Gospel of Christ Jesus. Galatians 1:6-7 Paul explains the difference between the Gospel that was revealed to by the Spirit and that the Gospel they have turned to is a "man-made gospel" - a worldly gospel.

In chapter 3 Paul even asked the Galatians "who had bewitched them", that they should not obey the truth of the Gospel of Jesus Christ?

Revelation 2:20 ²⁰“But I have this complaint against you. You are permitting that woman—that Jezebel who calls herself a prophet—to lead my servants astray. She teaches them to commit sexual sin and to eat food offered to idols. ²⁴“But I also have a message for the rest of you in Thyatira who have not followed this false teaching (‘deeper truths,’ as they call them—depths of Satan, actually). I will ask nothing more of you ²⁵except that you hold tightly to what you have until I come. ²⁶To all who are victorious, who obey me to the very end, To them I will give authority over all the nations. **NLT**

1 Corinthians 2:1-16 ¹ When I first came to you, dear brothers and sisters, I didn't use lofty words and impressive wisdom to tell you God's secret plan. ² For I decided that while I was with you I would forget everything except Jesus Christ, the one who was crucified. ³ I came to you in weakness—timid and trembling. ⁴ And my message and my preaching were very plain. Rather than using clever and persuasive speeches, I relied only on the power of the Holy Spirit. ⁵ I did this so you would trust not in **human wisdom** but in the power of God. ⁶ Yet when I am among mature believers, **I do speak with words of wisdom, but not the kind of wisdom that belongs to this world or to the rulers of this world**, who are soon forgotten. ⁷ No, the wisdom we speak of is the mystery of God—his plan that was previously hidden, even though he made it for our ultimate glory before the world began. ⁸ **But the rulers of this world have not understood it; if they had, they would not have crucified our glorious Lord.** ⁹ That is what the Scriptures mean when they say, “No eye has seen, no ear has heard, and no mind has imagined what God has prepared for those who love Him.” ¹⁰ But it was to us that God revealed these things by His Spirit. For His Spirit searches out everything and shows us God's deep secrets. ¹¹ No one can know a person's thoughts except that person's own spirit, and no one can know God's thoughts except God's own Spirit. ¹² And we have received God's Spirit (not the world's spirit), so

we can know the wonderful things God has freely given us. ¹³ When we tell you these things, we do not use words that come from **human wisdom**. Instead, **we speak words given to us by the Spirit, using the Spirit's words to explain spiritual truths.** ¹⁴ **But people who aren't spiritual can't receive these truths from God's Spirit. It all sounds foolish to them and they can't understand it, for only those who are spiritual can understand what the Spirit means.** ¹⁵ Those who are spiritual can evaluate all things, but they themselves cannot be evaluated by others. ¹⁶ For, "Who can know the LORD's thoughts? Who knows enough to teach him?" But we understand these things, for we have the mind of Christ. **NLT**

Those who are proud miss the meaning of the Gospel and the Kingdom.

However, and I rejoice that that the Holy Spirit revealed to our Scottish Forebears who had the mind of Christ the spiritual truths of Luke 10. And, without a doubt, they took authority over their spiritual enemies.

And, so it is with us. Those of us who like our Scottish Forebears have the mind of Christ - we too will be called to possess the gateways of our spiritual enemies. We too will have authority over the devils who operate through the Worldly Believer to oppose us and the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Therefore, we would be wise to heed the words of Christ, Luke and Paul and apply their teachings to our own lives. Like our Scottish Forebears we who are their spirit led offspring - we too are in a fierce spiritual battle.

By all accounts, our Scottish Forebears understood the Biblical Principle of "Spiritual Warfare". To begin with, Lillias Skene who had the mind of Christ was one of the few among the Quakers who even wrote about spiritual warfare.

So much of Lillias' writing and imagery was steeped with Biblical allusion and imagery drawn from the Old Testament because she was able to spiritually relate to the Biblical principles and promises in the Old Testament.

It's obvious from her writings that Lillias Skene believed that God would avenge His people, the Quakers, and destroy their enemies in the same way that He had destroyed the enemies of the Old Testament Israelites. And, this is a concept that the Worldly Christian cannot grasp.

For example, Lillias warned the magistrates and inhabitants of Aberdeen that the Lord would "rise up against Babylon ... a destroying Wind" and that the "Hills and Mountains will not cover you" from the coming wrath of God since "assuredly the Lord will not hold you guiltless".

Unlike most Quakers, Lillias used imagery connected with battle and spiritual warfare when writing about the persecution of Quakers. And, this too - the reality of "Spiritual Warfare" - is a Biblical principle that only their spiritual offspring will understand or take part in. Ephesians 6 A "Spiritual War" that mainstream Christianity denies.

for His **spiritual warfare** hath trained bands
And their provision keeps in His own hands
A house of Magazine well furnished where
For every soldier He hath weapons there
For some a battle axe, a sword a bow
As He hath service, weapons He'll bestow
With some He'll wound the beast, by others kill it

In another poem Lillias called on the Quakers to join in the **Lamb's War** which is interesting because Luke tells us that Christ sent the 70 out as lambs among wolves. And, like the 70, Lillias too had victory over Satan and all the power of the enemy.

..... The Lord will bath His sword in Edoms blood
And vengeance recompense on all her brood
Who have engaged in this holy war.
And followers of the Lamb accounted are.

and Lillias called on Quakers to join in the **Lamb's War**:

Come all ye mighty men bring forth your shield

Yee valiant ones appear now in the field
All ye expect in war gird on your thigh
Your swords, so as in readiness ye be
Yea breast plate buckler, helmet & a shield
That none unharnished¹² may go to the field ...

The Lord will bath his sword in Edoms blood
And vengeance recompense on all her brood
Who have engaged in this holy war And followers of the Lamb accounted are.

Like Deborah, a Mother of Israel and a woman of authority who as she stood in the Gateway called the men to rise up and fight for the Lord, Lillias called the Quaker men to rise up and fight for the Lord. Judges 4-5

Like many other Quakers Lillias saw direct parallels between her/their own experiences and those of the Biblical Israelites. And, Lillias the Prophetess, believed that she and others who were prophetic were as inspired by the same spirit that had inspired the prophets of the Bible.

Satan doesn't want the Church to believe that he really exists or to understand the authority we have over him in the Name of Jesus - because when every power, rule, authority, principality, demon and Satan himself has "completely fallen" and made inoperative - in other words fallen under the feet of Jesus - then "The End Cometh" 1 Corinthians 15:24-28

I believe that Luke 10:1-24 helps us to understand at least one of the reasons "why" those of us who understand the spiritual behind the natural are often misunderstood and why Satan doesn't want the Body of Believers to believe that he really does exist.

Man's Spiritual Enemy & the Law of Double Reference: Biblically speaking there is always a spiritual dimension to the earthly. One is not inconsistent with the other as one cannot exist without the other. And all throughout the Bible we find a Biblical principle that Believers refer to as the "Law of Double Reference". For example, in many passages of the Bible the LORD addresses a "Visible" creature while at the same time He addresses an "Invisible" creature who is using the "Visible" creature as a tool. In other words two creatures are involved in the same passage - one visible - the other invisible. For example, in the account of the temptation of Adam and Eve, Satan (the invisible) used the serpent (the visible) as a tool to hide behind. And, for that reason there is a spiritual nature of the serpent that we should be aware of. Not only is the serpent man's natural enemy – the serpent also represents man's "Spiritual Enemy". Needless to say, it is significant that both the animal and Satan were two dominant entities in the Adamic dispensation and for that reason the spiritual connection or relationship between Satan and animals is of importance.

As we know, animals in the Bible are often used figuratively to describe the nature of a human being as well as Satan, the demonic and principalities. When a human being was compared to an animal it was because they both shared the same traits. For example, a fox is used figuratively of the antichrist or false prophet. A fox is cunning, selfish and destructive and it was because of the fox's attributes that Jesus compared Herod to a fox.

Luke 13 ³¹ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. ³² And He said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

Another example of "double reference" is when Jesus Christ addressed Peter as Satan - Matthew 16:23.

And, we still see Satan (the invisible) using things in the natural realm (the visible) as his tools. For example, we often hear America (the visible) described as a "World Power" meaning that America is powerful enough to affect the entire world by its influence or actions. Well, while that may be true, it is only a partial truth. In other words, there is an invisible world power behind America's visible world power.

According to John 12:31 Satan (the invisible) is the "Ruler of this world". In other words, according to Scripture Satan (the invisible) is behind "all visible" world powers - and these visible world powers are nothing more than tools of Satan. More to the point "all world powers" are under the influence of Satan to one degree or another to further his agenda. More to the point "Satan is The World Power". But like all world powers who rise to power only to fall - Satan's world power is limited as well and Satan's power of influence is over "unbelievers" - not Believers at least Believers who are not in willful sin. 1 John 5:18-19 reveals that the whole world (of unbelievers) lies in the power of the evil one - meaning the unbeliever is easily influenced by Satan to do his will - to follow Satan's agenda. On the other hand verse 18 reveals that the wicked one does not touch those born of God and who do not sin.

Again, John 12:31 reveals that Satan is the "ruler of this world" and 2 Corinthians 4:4 reveals that Satan is god of this world - meaning Satan has a kingdom. Hence, Satan is a "World Power". In other words, "Ruler of this world" and "god of this world" are not just frivolous titles - they reveal that to some degree the Lord has given Satan the capability and authority to rule over all nations - that Satan is able to influence the mindset of the majority of people. I say "to some degree" because the LORD is still sovereign and Satan can only operate within the boundaries set by the LORD. For example, while Scripture such as Ephesians 2:2; 2 Timothy 2:26 and 1 John 5:19 reveals that unbelievers are under the influence of Satan: - Colossians 1:13 reveals that Believers are no longer under the rule of Satan - at least the spirit led Believer who He has given the authority to rule over Satan (Luke 10).

But, just as Satan hid behind the serpent in the Garden of Eden, Satan still prefers to remain hidden (invisible). For example, Satan is the only world power whose main strategy is to influence people through deception, including the Church that he nor the Kingdom of Darkness really exist. And, **Luke 10 is one of the Scriptures that can shed light as to "why" Satan wants to remain "invisible" - because if the Church believes he really does exist then they will take authority over him and his followers which would weaken his kingdom of darkness.** On the other hand if he can deceive the Worldly Believers that he doesn't really exist then they will not be a threat to his kingdom. And, **I believe that the teaching of the 70 that Jesus sent out in Luke 10:17-24 is among those teachings that are important to the advancement of God's Kingdom.**

For those of us who are led by the Holy Spirit we know very well that we have the same adversary that Adam and Eve had and if we do not take authority over our adversary in the Name of Jesus - then to some degree or other he will come to kill, steal and destroy within our households.

Acts 7:25 reveals that Moses thought that his own people would realize that God was using him to rescue them. Likewise, it still holds true today that the brethren often do not understand the anointing and call on the lives of other individuals. And because of that **our identity must abide in the Lord alone.** As long as the Lord understands my walk with Him, it is not necessary for others to understand.

Again, **Luke 10:17-24 reveals that there are those of us who are called to a specific type of Spiritual**

Warfare and why we are not understood by others. Verse 21 reveals that the truths of Luke 10:1-24 were not revealed to everyone and sadly we see this in the Body of Christ itself and I believe that it is due to the arrogance, mixture and compromise that we see in, not all, but many Churches.

Notice that in verse 1 that it was only those that Jesus “appointed” that were sent two by two ahead of Him to every town and place where He was about to go. In other words not everyone was/is “appointed” for this particular “calling”. Furthermore, we know that the Holy Spirit gives gifts to the Body of Christ as He wills - and one of the gifts is the "Distinguishing of Spirit" 1 Corinthians 12:1-11.

And, this particular gift enables us to distinguish whether or not someone is a false teacher, or when someone is speaking in their flesh; or when someone is under the influence of a demonic spirit - all areas where discernment is especially needed. **This particular gift enables us to distinguish outward appearances from inward realities - to discern the true motives of someone's heart.**

In other words, this particular gifting enables us to distinguish between (1) the Spirit of God, (2) the spirit of man (3) and the spirit of evil. And, when someone has this particular gift "they react to the circumstances". And, those Believers who discern and understand the spiritual behind the natural are very sensitive to this gifting.

Jesus revealed that not everyone is called to spiritual warfare nor will everyone in the Body of Christ understand this type of warfare; however, blessed are those that have been appointed and who do understand what God has called them to.

And, just as it was with the 70, Jesus Christ still takes a personal interest in our walk with Him and He is still aware of the on-going victories each generation has in taking authority over the enemy. On earth as it is in heaven: Jesus revealed to them that as they were taking authority over the devils, that He was aware of the progressive decline of Satan’s kingdom and as Satan's was losing ground his power was diminishing.

Verse 18: Jesus replied: "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven": In other words Jesus directed their attention to the "spiritual realm" making them aware of a much larger picture of the satanic world. Interestingly, Satan's fall is compared to lightening that is quick, dazzling and destructive. On Earth as in Heaven: **While the disciples were taking authority over the devils here on earth and casting out Satan's subject - Jesus was saying that it affected the spiritual realm - Jesus saw Satan himself fall!** Even though Satan and his angels had already fallen - Ephesians 6:12 reveals that there is still a battle going on in the heavenlies. **Jesus was explaining to them that there is a spiritual aspect of what they were doing.** Casting out demons was more than just casting out demons. Jesus pointed out how their success affected the Kingdom of Darkness - Jesus pointed out how devils being cast out affected Satan.

Every time a Christian takes authority over Satan and every time a principality is dislodged and every time the Church casts out a demon from someone who is being vexed or bound - and every time an unbeliever's soul is rescued from the demonic and comes into the Kingdom - Satan is being driven out (John 12:3) and comes closer to being cast into the lake of fire and brimstone! (Revelation 20:10). Every time a Christian takes authority over Satan - he continues to fall. And, all throughout the Church age - Satan is ever falling!

And, I believe that's why Satan doesn't want the Church to believe that he really exists or to understand the authority we have over him in the Name of Jesus - because when every power, rule, authority, principality, demon and Satan himself has "completely fallen" and made inoperative - in other words fallen under the feet of Jesus - then "The End Cometh" 1 Corinthians 15:24-28

Chapter 8

President George W. Bush and the Rumor of War

President Bush declared war on Iraq because he "supposedly" believed that Saddam Hussein was stockpiling chemical weapons. However, no evidence was ever found before or after America invaded Iraq that weapons of mass destruction were produced or stockpiled after 1991 when UN sanctions were imposed. As the entire world now knows it turns out that **the belief that Saddam Hussein was stockpiling Weapons of Mass Destruction was only a "rumor."**

Now given that President Bush based his decision on going to war with Iraq on a "rumor," then the image of the goddess Fame (Rumor) that identifies her as a geographical principality over America now becomes more meaningful. Why? Because whether or not President Bush actually believed the rumor - the point is that our Lawmakers did - and that should concern all Americans that our Lawmakers came under the influence of Fame's rumor!

Matthew 24 ^[6] And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

Interestingly, it is rumored that President Bush knew that Saddam never had chemical weapons - that his reasons for going to war with Iraq were for "personal" revenge. Actually, I believe that it was a combination of both the influence of the goddess Fame (rumor) and his desire for personal revenge. One aspect fed the other.

There was a well-known history of animosity between the Bushes and Saddam Hussein that began while George Bush senior was President.

Bush senior's decision to not overthrow Hussein when he had the opportunity was a decision that would haunt him and his son.

Also, it was obvious from statements made by President Bush junior that he never forgot the fact that Saddam Hussein attempted to kill his father, mother and wife.

At a 2002 fundraiser in Texas before the U.S. invaded Iraq, statements made by President Bush caused many people to suspect that he was more interested in settling a personal score with Saddam Hussein than fighting terrorism. In reference to Saddam Hussein, Bush stated, "There's no doubt his hatred is mainly directed at us,'...There's no doubt he can't stand us. After all, this is the guy that tried to kill my dad at one time." ...

In a later interview Bush once again stated: "The fact that he tried to kill my father and my wife shows the nature of the man." **165**

"Go find me a way to do this" Equates to Personal Revenge

The following excerpts are from **The Washington Post**, Sunday, December 31, 2006, p.A21 "Hussein and the Bushes - Conflicts Shaped Two Presidencies - U.S., Iraq Continue to Experience Aftereffects of Their Confrontations" By Peter Baker

"It took nearly 16 years, but he's finally gone. And with Hussein's execution in Baghdad, so is the chief nemesis of the Bush family, a man who bedeviled father-and-son presidents and in different ways dominated both of their administrations. The long, tortured arc of the Bush-Hussein relationship that shaped recent U.S. history finally came to a close with the snap of a noose. ... Hussein's invasion of Kuwait in August 1990 proved a strategic miscalculation that put him and the Bushes forever on opposite sides. ...An unbowed Hussein defied the international community, and in April 1993, when Bush went to Kuwait for a hero's welcome, a group of Iraqis crossed the border in what was called a thwarted attempt to kill him. ... Among those on that trip could have been killed were Barbara Bush and Laura Bush. ... But the incident clearly was a searing moment for the Bush family...."

"In Ron Suskind's book, 'The Price of Loyalty,' O'Neill [Bush's first treasury secretary] was quoted as saying that Bush told aides to prepare to remove Hussein: 'That was the tone of it, the president

The Washington Post, Sunday, December 31, 2006, p.A21 "Hussein and the Bushes - Conflicts Shaped Two Presidencies - U.S., Iraq Continue to Experience Aftereffects of Their Confrontations" By Peter Baker.

A Rumor of War:

This Chapter identifies several other geographical principalities over America that operates alongside the military deity Mithra: a composite pagan goddess of Fame - the goddess of rumors – and the goddess Victory.

It was due to the influence of Fame that President Bush and other Lawmakers believed the "Rumor" that Saddam Hussein had mass weapons of destruction.

Matthew 24:6 ⁶And ye shall hear of wars and **rumours** of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.” (KJV, emphasis added)

The New Testament was written in Greek; therefore, we need to look at the Greek meaning behind the word “*rumours*” to understand how the spirit behind Fame operates over America. From Strong’s Concordance:

- Rumours: **akoe**, ^{Greek 189} Strong’s from ^{Greek 191} (akouo); *hearing* (the act, the sense or the thing heard) :- audience, ear, **fame**, which ye heard, hearing, preached, report, **rumoral**
- **akouo**, ^{Greek 191} Strong’s; a primary verb; to *hear* (in various senses) :- give (in the) audience (of), come (to the ears), ([shall]) hear (-er, -ken), be noised, be reported, understand.

As we can see from the above, the word “rumours” according to the Greek, means “to hear in various senses.” One of these ways heard is through a rumor, which includes gossip. Rumours also can be interpreted as “Fame.” If we look at the word rumours in its context in Matthew 24:6, we can understand that the spirit that operates behind the pagan goddess, Fame, will manifest through gossip and rumours: specifically – “rumours of war.”

Fame is a military deity that is best known for "spreading rumours of war." She is portrayed seated alongside George Washington in his role as a military deity (a composite of Jupiter/ Mithra) in the "Apotheosis of Washington," a canopy painting that is suspended between the inner and

saying ... '**Go find me a way to do this.**'" ... "Others on the inside came to a similar conclusion. In a memo in March 2002, Peter Ricketts, a top British official, sounded skeptical of U.S. motivations: "For Iraq, 'regime change' does not stack up. **It sounds like a grudge between Bush and Saddam.**"¹⁶⁶ (see "Conflicts Shaped Two Presidencies" Figure 8-7)

America's Lawmakers came under the influence of Fame & believed the Rumor of War

The main focus of the Apotheosis of Washington, as shown below, is Washington portrayed as Jupiter with Liberty seated to his right and the main subject of this Chapter – the goddess Victory/Fame seated to his left – all 3 representing the Americanized version of the three deities worshipped on Capitoline Hill in Rome.



The terms Victory & Nicolaitan are one and the same spirit. The symbolism of Victory seated alongside Washington on a rainbow reveals the Founding Fathers embraced the "doctrine of the Nicolaitans": to be victorious over the people. Given that the rainbow is symbolic of a covenant - then we know that America's Founding Fathers entered into covenants with the spirits operating behind the gods pagans worshipped.

Victory is an aggressor and “delights” in leading nations into

outer domes of the U.S. Capitol elevating George Washington to the status of a military god in allegorical fashion. On either side of George Washington is “Liberty” and a figure of a goddess representing a composite of “Victory” and “Fame” with all three “seated on a rainbow.” It is understood that “Liberty” is Minerva’s American name and the Greek word for Victory is Nike. Nike or Victory was known as the goddess of victory and she came to be an everlasting symbol of victory and dominance on the battlefields of ancient Greece.



Figure 8- 1 The Apotheosis of Washington
Source: Architect of the Capitol Website 167

The goddess Victory

Like Washington, the goddess seated to the left of Washington is a war deity. ***Her symbolism alongside Washington implies that it was through the spirit operating behind Victory that America would gain its victories.***

Just as America’s Liberty is a composite of more than just one pagan god, Victory is a composite of ***at least*** four pagan deities: Victory, Nike, Fame and Juno. These four spirits all are associated with war and even though they have different manifestations, they operate together as a braided cord.

The spirit behind the concept of ***Victory*** is to be victorious in war and as the goddess of victory, she came to be an everlasting symbol of victory

war as well as a goddess who “delights” in war for the sake of war. Interestingly, many nations view America as just that: an aggressor in war and a nation who delights in war.

America entered the war with Iraq based on a "Rumor" which is a manifestation of "Fame" - Victory's counterpart.

Painted in 1865 by Constantino Brumidi, the Apotheosis of Washington in the eye of the Capitol Rotunda depicts George Washington rising to the heavens in glory, flanked by female figures representing **Liberty and Victory/Fame** and surrounded by six groups of figures. ... **A rainbow arches at his feet**, and thirteen maidens symbolizing the original states flank the three central figures. (The word "apotheosis" in the title means literally the raising of a person to the rank of a god, or the glorification of a person as an ideal; George Washington was honored as a national icon in the nineteenth century.)

Those who Believe that they are Overcomers in Nike are opposed to Gospel of Jesus Christ

As Christians we understand that we overcome and are victorious through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. However, Satan, wanting to be like God, perverted the truth of what it meant to be an overcomer. He deceived the pagans into believing that they could overcome by worshiping a pagan goddess by the same name, which meant to gain victory and to overcome:

and dominance on the battlefields of ancient Greece.

The Greek word for “overcome” in the Bible is “nike.” For example,

1John 5:4-5 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh [G3528] the world: and this is the victory [G3529] that overcometh the world, even our faith. Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?” (KJV)

The New Testament was written in Greek and the word “overcome” in the Bible is the Greek word *nikao*. Strong’s Concordance defines overcome as coming from the Greek word *nikao*, meaning to conquer, overcome, prevail, or get the victory.

Mithra: According to Persian monuments as well as other icons of antiquity that have identified by historians, throughout both ancient Persia, Rome and elsewhere, the pagan god Mithra was portrayed seated on a rainbow when in his role as Mediator and lord of the covenant.**168**

Victory/Nike. Sadly, some pagans who did not believe in Jesus turned to Victory believing that it was through the worship of this deity that they would overcome and be victorious over others.

Mithra's Rainbow

Again, if you look closely at The Apotheosis of Washington you will see that George Washington, Liberty and Victory/Fame are all seated on a rainbow - the sign of Covenant.

This was to convey the idea that George Washington had invoked Mithra to witness covenants and agreements that our founding fathers went into or/and that Washington himself had gone into a covenant with Mithra. Either way, the idea that George Washington was the earthly representative of Mithra is unmistakable.

Judges 8:33 reveals that the children of Israel made Baalberith, the lord of the covenant, the same as Jupiter or Mercury among the Romans; the deity whose business it was to preside over compacts, leagues, treaties and covenants.

Some believe this verse to mean that the Israelites had made a covenant or agreement with Baalberith to be their pagan god.

A False Sense of Security:

Needless to say, anyone who enters a covenant with Baalberith has only

pre-eminence, expressly *ob deformitatem*,* "on account of his ugliness." Even in Babylon itself, the posthumous child, as identified with his father, and inheriting all his father's glory, yet possessing more of his mother's complexion, came to be the favourite type of the Madonna's divine son.

This son, thus worshipped in his mother's arms, was looked upon as invested with all the attributes, and called by almost all the names of the promised Messiah. As Christ, in the Hebrew of the Old Testament, was called Adonai, The Lord, so Tammuz was called Adon or Adonis. Under the name of Mithras, he was worshipped as the "Mediator." † As Mediator and head of the covenant of grace, he was styled Baal-berith, Lord of the Covenant (Fig. 24)—(Judges viii. 33). In this character he is represented in Persian monuments as seated on the rainbow, the well-known symbol of the covenant. ‡ In India, under the name of Vishnu, the Preserver or Saviour of men, though a god, he was worshipped as the great "Victim-Man," who before the worlds were, because there was nothing else to offer, offered *himself* as a sacrifice. § The Hindu

Fig. 24.



sacred writings teach that this mysterious offering before all creation is the foundation of all the sacrifices that have ever been offered since. || Do any marvel at such a statement being found in the sacred books of a Pagan mythology? Why should they? Since sin entered the world there has been only one way of salvation, and that through the blood of the everlasting covenant—a way that all mankind once knew, from the days of righteous Abel downwards. When Abel, "by faith," offered unto God his more excellent sacrifice than that of Cain, it was his faith "in the blood of the Lamb slain," in the purpose of God "from the foundation of the world," and in

* These are the words of the *Gradus ad Parnassum*, referring to the cause of the downfall of Vulcan, whose identity with Nimrod is shown in Chapter VII. Section I.

† PLUTARCH, *De Iside*, vol. II. p. 269.

‡ TREVELYER, *Voyages*, Partie II., chap. vii. p. 514.

§ Col. KENNEDY'S *Hindoo Mythology*, pp. 221 and 247, with Note.

|| *Ibid.* pp. 200, 204, 205. In the exercise of his office as the *Remedia* god, Vishnu is said to "extract the thorns of the three worlds."—MOON'S *Panditana*, p. 12. "Thorns" were a symbol of the curse.—(Gen. iii. 18).

Figure 8- 2 Mithra on a Rainbow

Source: *The Two Babylons* 169

In other words, the portrayal of Washington seated on a rainbow was meant to convey the idea that Washington was the earthly representative of Mithra. And, that Liberty and Victory/Fame are seated on the rainbow alongside Washington reveals that all three of these principalities, or when Jupiter and Fame are taken into account, all five principalities were in league with one another.

George Washington was also Influenced by the spirit behind Jupiter

entered into a "Covenant of Death" and are in agreement with Hell. Isaiah 28:15

President Washington portrayed taking an oath before the seated

Going back to The Apotheosis of Washington: From his waist up Washington is pictured wearing a military uniform and from the waist down the robes of a pagan god - all of which identify him as a military deity. While the symbolism of the rainbow associates him with Mithra – it is significant that his clothing is “Purple.” When a General or a military equivalent wanted to be identified with “Jupiter” he would often wear purple.

In Biblical times – pagans believed the god Jupiter came down in human form. So, we should not be surprised that Washington is portrayed as the military deity – Jupiter.

Acts 14:11 ¹¹And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, **The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.** ¹² And they called Barnabas, **Jupiter**; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker. (KJV, emphasis added)

Even though Washington had been dead for many years by the time *The Apotheosis of Washington* had been commissioned – I would like to point out that it has been well documented that when planning the United States Capitol that George Washington personally identified with Jupiter and Capitoline Hill. It was with that understanding that his identity as Jupiter continued to be incorporated into icons portraying him.

Purple: The color of purple was worn by those who wanted to be identified as an earthly representative of Jupiter

George Washington was a Freemason; therefore, he would have been aware that the color purple was associated with Jupiter.

According to Dr. Rex R. Hutchens, a 33rd degree Freemason and author of *A Glossary To Morals and Dogma*, “As Pike notes, the ziggurat of Borshippa had seven stages of different colors. These colors were dedicated to the seven ‘planets’ known to Babylonia: ... the third was **purple, for Jupiter.**”¹⁷⁰

The **Purple Heart**, originally a heart shaped piece of purple cloth, was sown on the military uniform of courageous soldiers at the request of Washington. That he chose purple as the color for a medal, alone does not support that he was associated with the practice of pagan gods. However, when we look at his life as a whole, it is obvious that not only was he knowledgeable, but he also embraced pagan beliefs.

George Washington Portrayed as “Patriae Pater”- the Earthly Representative of the god Jupiter

Rembrandt Peale, who personally met George Washington, painted one of the two most famous portraits of George Washington in

Jupiter

Capitoline Hill: The Temple of Jupiter Optimus Maximus was located on the Capitoline Hill in Rome.

When designing Washington, D.C., George Washington and others very carefully chose symbols to convey their ideas. And it was with that mindset that they desired to have America’s lawmakers to meet on a hill they chose to call Capitol Hill in honor of Jupiter’s Capitoline Hill.

According to the book *Temple of Liberty* “The iconography of the panels decorating the south (which was to contain the House of Representatives) is derived from the most powerful ancient god, **Jupiter**, and the strongest ancient hero, Hercules. In the central panel, a single standing figure (**representing either collective American patriots or Washington**) **takes an oath before the seated Jupiter** ... king of the gods in Roman mythology, ... Oaths in ancient Rome were taken at the Temple of Jupiter Optimus Maximus, located on the **Capitoline hill.**¹⁷¹

In his portrait, “Pater Patriae”, Peale meant to convey the ideology accepted by himself and others that George Washington was the human counterpart to the pagan god Jupiter,

existence: “*Pater Patriae.*”

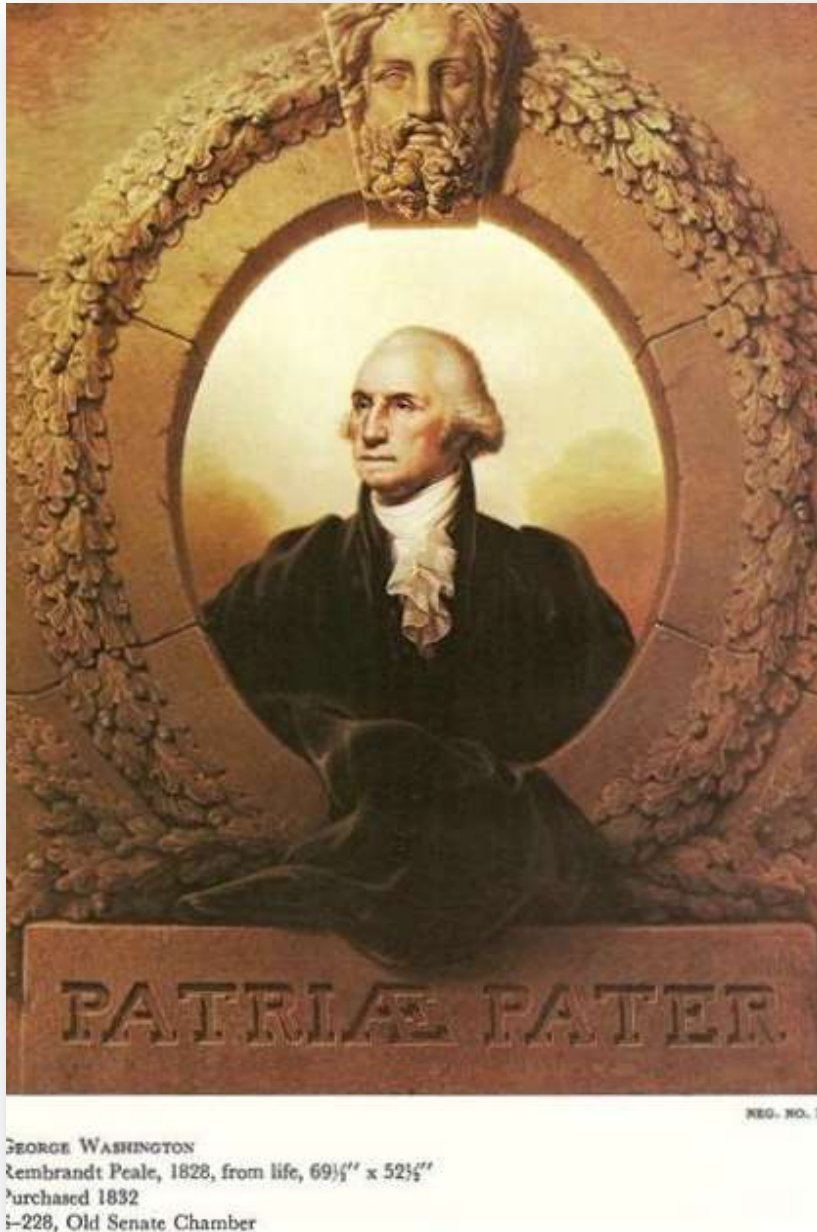


Figure 8- 3 George Washington as Patreae Peter
Source: Art in the United States Capitol 172

George Washington personally sat for Peale, in fact the last time that Washington sat for an artist before his death was for Peale. In other words, as a contemporary of that period of time, Peale personally understood the ideology of the Founding Fathers and it was with that understanding that Peale portrayed George Washington in the above posthumous portrait as the earthly representative of the pagan god Jupiter.

In his portrait “Pater Patriae”, Peale meant to convey the ideology accepted by himself and others that George Washington was the

the “father of the gods” and as such he was the “father of men”.

Washington became known as the father of America “*because*” of those who believed that he was the earthly representative of the “father of the gods.”

Jupiter’s head is placed above Washington’s head to symbolize the relationship between man and pagan deity. As “father of the gods”, Jupiter’s head was placed above Washington’s head to symbolize his position in the heavens, while Washington’s authority is linked to the earth and as such he was subordinate to Jupiter.

Peale’s portrait was only meant to be a “likeness” of George Washington. Subtle changes were made to show a resemblance between Washington and Jupiter. For example, the resemblance of Washington’s nose and broad forehead with that of Jupiter was meant to identify Washington as Jupiter’s earthly representative.

The objective of Peale’s picture was to leave people with the impression of the “idea” of who Washington was – to connect Washington to Jupiter would succeed in connecting Washington as well as all of America to the Roman Republic, their ideals and their pagan beliefs in gods and goddesses that so heavily influenced George Washington.

human counterpart to the pagan god Jupiter, the “father of the gods” and as such, he was the “father of men”.

Victory is in Jesus: It is true that “all glory is fleeting” for those who fight battles apart from the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. For those who are fighting battles in the name of pagan gods or *under their influence*, all glory is fleeting! Our Victory is in ***Jesus Christ who Triumphed over all Principalities and Powers*** – including Jupiter of Capitoline Hill.

Colossians 2:15 ¹⁵And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.” (KJV)

The Lord says “*thou shalt have no other gods before me*”; nonetheless, like the Greeks, many of America’s early forefathers learned the ways of the pagan gods and goddesses. Our secular Founding Fathers used art, images and statues as a way to communicate their ideas and beliefs. One only has to look at the art in the United States Capitol, the White House and Washington, D.C. itself to grasp to the degrees that they embraced the pagan gods. The influence of these spirits in America is unmistakable.

Read the following comments by Vivien Fryd, author of *Art and Empire*, and then read the statement by President Bush made in 2002 regarding his perception of America’s role in the world. It is obvious that there is a satanic influence over how some of America’s politicians view America in the grandiose way they do.

When reading the following comments by Fryd, the statue of ***Armed Liberty*** that Fryd refers to is the version of Liberty atop the United States Capitol. However, the spirit behind Armed Liberty is the same spirit operating behind Liberty seated next to Washington on the rainbow.

Now compare Fryd’s comments to the following remarks made by President Bush during an interview with Bob Woodward that reveals President Bush would consider going to war with Afghanistan and Iraq because of what he perceived to be America’s leadership role in the world.

“Freedom, according to the artist, remains the focus of the statue, whether in the official title, *Statue of Freedom*, preferred by the current (1991) Architect of the Capitol, or the more accurate title given by Crawford and used by Jefferson Davis, ***Armed Liberty***, which accurately conflates the two ideas manifest in this ***combined rendering of Minerva and Liberty***. ... Crawford had earlier chosen a placid image in his *Armed Liberty*, in part ***to show that Liberty’s battles had been won in North America, enabling her to stand watch over the Union and the world to enforce her rule by the sword wherever and whenever necessary.***”¹⁷³ (emphasis added)

“President Bush has outlined an expansive, even grandiose, view of the role the United States must play in combating terrorism and tyranny that suggests a tension in his own mind – and the minds of his aides – between the need for international cooperation and the belief that at times this country will have to act alone. ...It is perhaps Bush’s most direct statement on the need for unilateral action by the United States as the shaping force in the world. ... ‘As we think through Iraq,’ he said, ‘we may or may not attack. I have no idea yet. But it will be for the objective of making the world more peaceful.’ ... ‘At this moment in history, if there is a world problem, we’re expected to deal with it, ‘President Bush said in an interview at his ranch in August. ‘It’s the price of power. It is the price of where the United States stands.’”¹⁷⁴

General Petraeus & the War in Iraq

We know from Scripture that people, even Christians can be influenced by unclean spirits. When Jesus said to Peter: "Satan get thee behind me," He was rebuking both Peter and Satan. Jesus addressed the principalities operating in the spiritual realm who were influencing Peter in the natural realm.

Matthew 16²³ But He turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

Realizing that there is nothing new under the sun, then we shouldn't be surprised that on September 10, 2007 our Senators and Congressmen were influenced by the same demonic spirits that were operating behind Jupiter and influencing George Washington and the Senators and Congressman who approved of George Washington being portrayed as Jupiter.

Which brings us to General David Petraeus: who like the ancient Roman Generals, was received on Capitoline Hill/Capitol Hill in 2007 with all the fanfare of a Roman Triumph.

In ancient Rome, a General returning from battle would appear in front of the Senate on Capitoline Hill to receive honor and to honor the god Jupiter. The procession leading to the Senate was known as the Roman Triumph.

Again, the objective of Peale's picture was to leave people with the impression of the "idea" of who Washington was – to connect Washington as well as all of America to the Roman Republic, their ideals and their pagan gods. Scripture speaks of the "sins of our forefathers" and their belief in foreign gods has given those spirits operating behind Jupiter as well as other deities the legal right to exert their influence over America.

According to news accounts, General Petraeus was received with all the honor of a "Roman Triumph." His arrival to appear before the Senate was America's equivalent to the "Roman Triumph."

Following is an account of General Petraeus' arrival to Capitol Hill as reported in The Washington Post.¹⁷⁵ "There were no animal sacrifices, no laurel-crowned parade to the Cannon Caucus Room. But Gen. David Petraeus's appearance before Congress still seemed the echo of a Roman triumph with the general center stage and lawmakers lining up to pay respects," writes columnist Dana Milbank.

"The best historical analog for Gen. David Petraeus's appearance before Congress yesterday might be found in the days of the Roman Republic. Then, returning generals wearing laurel wreaths and purple robes and riding in chariots were greeted at the city gate by senators and led through a 'Triumph' ceremony that included trumpeters and the slaying of white bulls.

There were no animal sacrifices in the Cannon Caucus Room yesterday, but Petraeus – even the name is a felicitous echo of the Latin "patronus" (protector) – enjoyed the modern equivalent: ... It was, in all, a welcome befitting a Roman general. Better, even: Petraeus didn't even have to endure, as Roman generals did, the slave holding the crown over his head and whispering in his ear: Sic transit gloria mundi."

"All glory is fleeting."

But, then General Petraeus' Triumphal Entry to Capitol Hill in 2007 Ended in "Fleeting Glory" on Election Day 2012 when the spirit operating behind Victory lost its place to operate through America's White male establishment.

Presidential Election 2012: General Petraeus

When the spirit operating behind Victory
lost its place to operate through
America's White Male Establishment
It was at that point in time that Victory
lost its place to operate through General Petraeus

General Petraeus' "Triumphal Entry"
to Capitol Hill in 2007
came to an "Inglorious End" on election day
when Petraeus was asked to resign as CIA Director

On Earth as in Heaven: The timing of General Petraeus' fall from power was not coincidental. When the Nicolaitan spirit operating behind Victory lost its place to operate through America's White Male Establishment, which Petraeus is part of, it was at that point in time that Victory lost its place to operate through General Petraeus - and instead of being "Victorious" as was his custom - Petraeus became a victim of that spirit. In other words, Petraeus became, so to speak, a casualty of the war in the heavenlies. (Ephesians 6:12 & Revelation 12:1-12)

The timeline begins with 2007 and ends on November 6, 2012:

Washington Post - September 10, 2007 - "Petraeus was treated to Washington's equivalent of the Roman Triumph, when returning generals, wearing laurel wreaths and purple robes and riding in chariots, were greeted at the city gate by the Senate and led through a ceremony that included trumpeters and the sacrificing of white bulls." "It was, for Petraeus, as enthusiastic a welcome to Washington as a returning hero could have hoped for. And he didn't even have to endure, as Roman generals did, a slave holding the crown over his head and whispering in his ear: **Sic transit gloria mundi. All glory is fleeting.**"¹⁷⁶ [See Sidebar for Washington Post Article]

On the other hand, considering that General Petraeus was asked to resign from the CIA for inappropriate conduct, it seems that it would have been wise for someone in 2007 to whisper into General Petraeus' ear the warning that all glory is fleeting.

*Sic transit gloria mundi. All glory is fleeting
and so it was with General Petraeus in 2012*

General Petraeus along with the White Male Establishment suffered defeat on the very day President Obama was re-elected as President.

On the day President Obama was re-elected, America's "White Male Establishment" that has sought to "lord over others" since the days of America's Founding Fathers who "lorded over slaves, women and the poor" suffered defeat because the Nicolaitan spirit lost its place over America. On election day, when that spirit lost its place, the Director of

The Washington Post

**Mike Snafu Mars Petraeus
Appearance**

By Dana Milbank
Monday, September 10, 2007;
4:32 PM

"They lit the chandeliers in the Cannon Caucus Room and brought in extra flags. They draped blue cloths over folding card tables so 100 Members of Congress -- nearly a quarter of the House of Representatives -- could have a seat at the five-row dais. The star witness, Gen. David Petraeus, did a walk-through an hour before his testimony to get a feel for the place.

"I'm here on recon," explained the general, with four stars on each shoulder and a chest full of ribbons. But, as is often the case with the Iraq war, even the most elaborate plans have a way of falling short.

When the moment finally came for Petraeus to give the testimony that could shape the future of the Iraq war, the commanding general in Iraq discovered that his microphone was dead.

.....

Alas for the chairman, his own microphone was working too well. As hecklers used the lull to shout from the back rows, Skelton leaned to his neighbor and -- evidently unaware that his words were being broadcast live on C-SPAN -- muttered, "That really [ticks] me off." He then employed a vulgar word referring to the lower gastrointestinal tract.

National Intelligence James Clapper asked General Petraeus to resign as Director of the CIA. Then, approximately three days later, in disgrace, Petraeus formerly resigned - when he offered his resignation to President Obama, which President Obama accepted. And, not just any President - it was an African American President!

The "Inglorious End": The following is an excerpt from an article that I wrote titled "Christopher Columbus and his gods" - specifically the Nicolaitan spirit - the same spirit that influenced America's lawmakers in 2007 to honor General Petraeus as a Roman god upon his arrival to Capitol Hill. Given that Victory was one of the ruling geographical principalities over America for over 400 years, no one should be surprised that America's lawmakers honored General Petraeus in such a way. On the other hand, nor should we be surprised that General Petraeus' career came to such an "Inglorious End" the very same day that America's White Male Establishment came to an "Inglorious End." Interestingly, CNN referred to Petraeus' end as "Inglorious": "Only two people know how the affair started, but the world knows now about its inglorious end."¹⁷⁷ In other words, he resigned lacking fame or honor.

Christopher Columbus and his gods: Interestingly, as shown below, Christopher Columbus drew a self-portrait that reveals his belief that the pagan gods of antiquity gave him victory in his discoveries. And just as *The Apotheosis of Washington* associates the goddess Victory with the founding of America, Columbus associates himself with the goddess Victory as well - Columbus portrays Victory floating above him.¹⁷⁸

It was, perhaps, inevitable that the long-awaited appearance by Petraeus would not live up to its billing. With months of advance praise by the administration, and agreement on both sides of the aisle that the military "surge" he led in Iraq has been a tactical success, Petraeus was treated to Washington's equivalent of the Roman Triumph, when returning generals, wearing laurel wreaths and purple robes and riding in chariots, were greeted at the city gate by the Senate and led through a ceremony that included trumpeters and the sacrificing of white bulls.

There were no animal sacrifices in the caucus room, but Petraeus enjoyed the modern equivalent: Taking his place on a raised platform with a witness table, the general was immediately surrounded by a thick pack of more than 50 cameras as lawmakers filed past to pay respects. Rep. Tom Lantos (D-Calif.), chairman of the House Foreign Relations committee, even brought his wife to meet the great man.

"What a pleasure! What a pleasure!" Lantos called out as he and his wife snaked their way through the crowd of Petraeus admirers.

The linguistic laurels were bestowed on the visiting general.

"America's finest."

"Our nation's most capable."

"The capability, the integrity, the intelligence, and the wisdom . . . requires nothing but

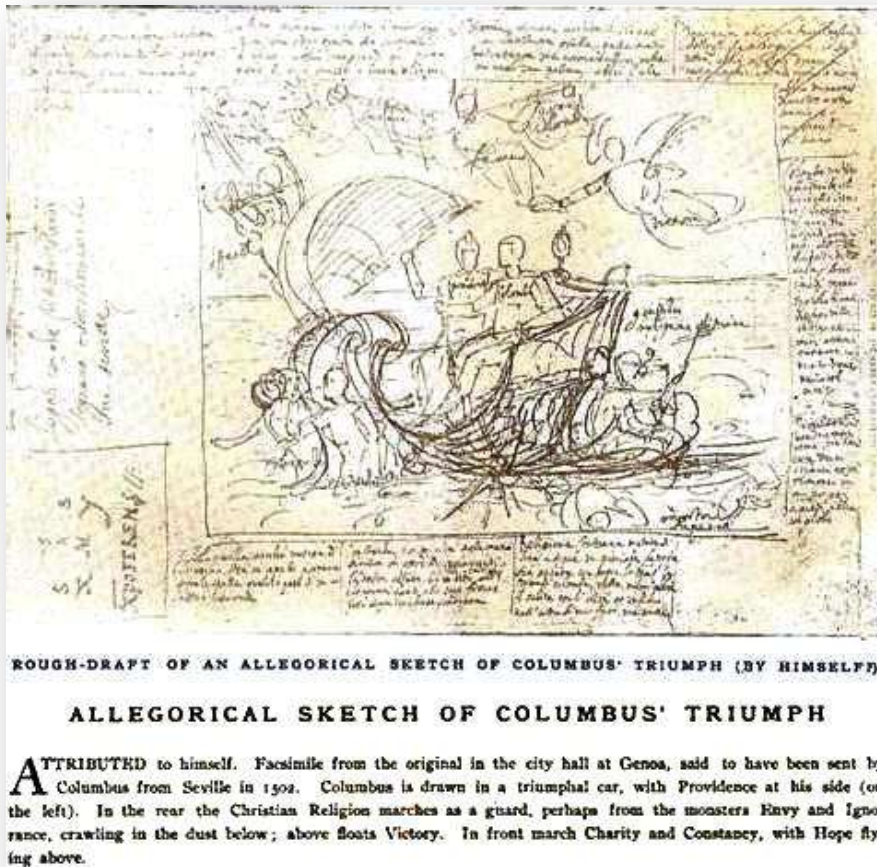


Figure 8- 4 Allegorical Sketch of Columbus' Triumph

Source: *The New Complete History of the United States of America*

The Caption reads: "Attributed to himself. Facsimile from the original in the city hall at Genoa, said to have been sent by Columbus from Seville in 1502. Columbus is drawn in a triumphal car, with Providence at his side (on the left). In the rear the Christian Religion marches as a guard, perhaps from the monsters Envy and Ignorance, crawling in the dust below; **above floats Victory**. In front march Charity and Constancy, with Hope flying above".

Christopher Columbus' self-portrayal reveals that like many of America's Founding Fathers, he too had a certain self-perception of his own grandiosity. The District of Columbia is the namesake of Christopher Columbus and even though he never actually set foot on land that is now known as America, Columbus is one of few men who America has set aside a day to be honored by all Americans.

In the allegorical sketch personally drawn by Columbus, as shown above, he portrays himself as a god. Columbus drew this sketch of his "triumphal entry" and upon returning to Spain, Christopher Columbus and his train was received by the King and Queen with all the pomp and ceremony of the "Roman Triumph." The (self) sketch of Christopher Columbus and text are taken from *The New Complete History of the United States of America* by John Clark Ridpath. **179**

admiration."

And that was from the Democrats. Republicans, lacking Democrats on the panel with whom to quarrel, instead took aim at the liberal group moveon.org, which bought a full-page ad in the New York Times calling Petraeus "General Betray Us."

"I think it's an outrage that we spent the last week prepping the ground, bashing the credibility of a general officer whose trademark is integrity," said Rep. Duncan (R-Calif), the top Republican on the Armed Services

Committee. Added a prematurely overwrought Ileana Ros-Lehtinen (R-Fla.): "I urge my colleagues on both sides of the aisle to publicly denounce the ad that says that you are cooking the books for the White House and to apologize to you, General Petraeus, for casting doubt upon your integrity.".....

"Point of order," interrupted Rep. Neil Abercrombie (D-Hawaii). "Nobody has to distance themselves from something they weren't associated with." "Take it easy," Ros-Lehtinen replied.

Abercrombie had a point: The Democrats were barely distinguishable from the Republicans in their praise for Petraeus. And even the left wing groups didn't have their heart in it. Except for the dozen or so hecklers in the back of the room, there was no protest visible inside or outside the Canon building -- unless you count the man in the devil costume with the sign "I've

In his sketch, Columbus portrayed the goddess Victory hovering over him, which is an indication she influenced his desire to be victorious in his endeavors. The goal of anyone influenced by the goddess Victory becomes blinded to reality - as was the case with Petraeus. Their goal is to conquer – to lord it over others. Neither equality nor righteousness is part of the equation. Columbus and those who honor him called it discovery. Others, rightly so, call it “lording it over others”.

It was not unusual for men like Columbus to invoke pagan gods through prayer. However, his self-portrayal would be more than just symbolism to him – he would actually be revealing something about his own beliefs to others.

His sketch with Victory hovering over him indicated that Columbus had invoked Victory to come to his aid and that he believed it was this pagan goddess who brought him victory in battle. However, anyone influenced by the goddess Victory becomes blinded to what it means to be victorious in the Lord. Instead, like Columbus, they call evil good and good evil to justify their victories in war and whatever other endeavors they may engage in. To take land that is already inhabited is not discovery, yet those who honor Columbus call it discovery. Others recognize that **he only discovered people who he was able to “lord over” in order to take their land.** Like our English forefathers, Columbus too was impressed with Rome’s deities.

After their victory in battle, Roman generals paraded the people they had conquered along their parade route when they were received with all the pomp of the “Roman Triumph.” In similar fashion, Christopher Columbus paraded some of the natives from the New World that he had triumphed over when he was received with all the pomp of a “Roman Triumph” when returning to Spain.

"When Columbus started to Barcelona, the whole population along the way arose to greet him. His progress became a triumphal pageant. Curiosity to see and hear overmastered the multitudes. Their Majesties knew not whether to receive the Admiral as subject or as prince. A royal canopy was prepared in the open air, and there thrones were placed for the sovereigns. Ferdinand and Isabella sat side by side. There Columbus with his train was received and welcomed. He knelt and kissed the queen’s hand. It was believed that the discoverer had found the Indies. The national imagination was inflamed to a fever of extravagant interest. He was confirmed in all his honors and emoluments. The court and the hidalgos who surrounded it vied with one another in doing obeisance to the great Admiral. Several of the natives of the West Indies had been brought home in the train." **180** (emphasis added)

Christopher Columbus like the Knights of Santiago and the spirit operating through Columbia, the goddess named in his honor, is **a spiritual cord linking America to Spain.** The following is a quote from Appleton's Encyclopedia in which the King of Spain expresses his belief

got Petraeus by the soul."

.....

In the caucus room, the actual dog-and-pony show was looking more like a circus. Not long after Skelton finally got the microphones working, the lights began to flicker. Then the lights on the walls went out completely. In fact, the only predictable element of the afternoon was the consistency of the praise for Petraeus.

"Extremely thoughtful and serious," said Lantos.

"Thank you so much, for your hard work, for your skill, your dedication," gushed Jim Saxton (R-N.J.)

It was, for Petraeus, as enthusiastic a welcome to Washington as a returning hero could have hoped for. And he didn't even have to endure, as Roman generals did, a slave holding the crown over his head and whispering in his ear: Sic transit gloria mundi. All glory is fleeting." **182**

Fleeting Glory: And, on November 6, 2012 Petraeus' career came to an "Inglorious End"! He resigned lacking fame or honor!

that Columbus is an enduring bond between America and Spain:

"The accompanying illustration is a representation of a noble statue by Sunal, a Spanish sculptor, which will be set up in the Central Park on the four hundredth anniversary of the discovery of our continent, an event which it is believed will be celebrated by the governments of Spain and the United States, other European and American nations perhaps participating in the quadricentennial of the momentous event. The late king of Spain, who said to the writer, 'Columbus should form an enduring bond between Spain and the United States,' was deeply interested in the proposed celebration, expecting to visit the New World with a large Spanish fleet, and perhaps to witness the unveiling of the Columbus statue in the Central park."181

Presidential Elections 2012: Epilogue to "We the People"

**On Election day November 6, 2012
the Principality operating behind the spirit Victory
lost its place to operate through
America's White Male Establishment**

**The Stronghold of the Nicolaitan spirit
that has ruled over America
since the days of America's Founding Fathers was weakened when
President Obama was elected in 2008
and was Pulled Down over America when he was re-elected**

**However, the Principality operating behind
"Santiago the Usurper"
has not lost its place over America
and this spirit will manifest itself through the
offspring of the Spanish Knights of Santiago -**

November 6, 2012: Against all reasoning - President Barack won a second term to serve as President of the United States and his landslide Victory stunned America's White Male Establishment.

"We the People" has been redefined: America's "White Male Establishment" was birthed by the "White Males" who wrote America's Constitution. And, according to the White Males who wrote the Constitution only white men who owned land could vote. Yet, it was the diverse coalition of minorities, women, youth and lower income people, the very people that America's Founding Fathers would have thought unthinkable of allowing them the right to vote - they are the very ones who redefined "We the People" and did the more unthinkable - the man they voted for was an African American - a man the Founding Fathers deemed was only three-fifths of a man.

Needless to say, not all educated or wealthy white males embrace the

*America's Lawmakers came under
the influence of Fame & believed
the Rumor of War*

The main focus of the *Apotheosis of Washington*, as shown below, is Washington portrayed as Jupiter with Liberty seated to his right and the main subject of this Chapter – the goddess Victory/Fame seated to his left – all 3 representing the Americanized version of the three deities worshipped on Capitoline Hill in Rome.



The terms Victory & Nicolaitan are one and the same spirit. And, the symbolism of Victory seated alongside Washington on a rainbow reveals the Founding Fathers embraced the "doctrine of the Nicolaitans": to be victorious over the people. Given that the rainbow is symbolic of a covenant - then we know that America's Founding Fathers entered into covenants with the

mentality of the "White Male Establishment" - as many voted for Barack Obama as well.

One might argue that the Constitution was amended to allow everyone to vote. However, an Amended Constitution did not nor does not change someone's heart - otherwise changes to the Constitution would have been made other than through the shedding of blood and other long fought political battles.

Although there are other spirits operating through the "White Male Establishment," for the purposes of this section - the principality I want to focus on is the "Nicolaitan Spirit" whose goal is to have victory over others by lording over them through various forms of fear and intimidation. Needless to say, anyone who enslaved another human being and excluded others from the right to vote was to lord over them as well.

The word "Victory" is important to take note of. Again, the Nicolaitan spirit gains Victory over people by "lording over" them. And, it is obvious that a manifestation of this spirit was operating through the Founding Fathers who wrote the Constitution. It is also obvious that this spirit no longer has the Victory - the White Male Establishment has suffered defeat at the hands of the very people that America's Founding Fathers sought to lord over. President Obama did indeed have "Victory" both in the Natural realm and the Spiritual realm.

Two articles that ran in the Wall Street Journal & The Washington Post say it all:

1. **The Wall Street Journal:** Mitt Romney won the white vote 59% to 39%, the biggest share for a Republican since 1988 - and it was still not enough to put him in the White House.**183**

2. **The Washington Post:** Republican leaders awoke Wednesday to witness their grim future. And then they promptly began what promises to be an extended period of internal strife over how a party that skews toward older white men can compete in an increasingly diverse nation.**184**

"Stunned" Fox News Commentators: The following comments made by Bill O'Reilly and John McCain are representative of the White Male Establishment and their disbelief that President Obama could be re-elected:

Bill O'Reilly to John McCain: But do you understand what the New York Times wants, and the far-left want? They want to break down the white, Christian, male power structure, which you're a part, and so am I, and they want to bring in millions of foreign nationals to basically break down the structure that we have. In that regard, Pat Buchanan is right. So I say you've got to cap with a number. (Source: YouTube)

Bill O'Reilly to Megyn Kelly: The White Establishment is Now the

spirits operating behind the gods pagans worshipped.

Victory is an aggressor and "delights" in leading nations into war as well as a goddess who "delights" in war for the sake of war. And, interestingly, many nations view America as just that: an aggressor in war and a nation who delights in war.

America entered the war with Iraq based on a "Rumor" which is a manifestation of "Fame" - Victory's counterpart.

The look of terror on the "winged statue of victory" as shown below was reflected on the faces of Fox News Commentors who were stunned as the election results came in.



Figure 8- 5 Idols will go Mad with Terror

(Photo By Petros Giannakouris -- Associated Press) 185

Jeremiah 50:38 will help us to understand the symbolism of the "terror" on the face of the winged statue of Victory/Nike.

Jeremiah 50:38 A drought on her waters! They will dry up. For it is a land of idols, idols that will go mad with terror.

In late August, when one of the historic wildfires that ravaged Greece this summer came within a few yards of Ancient Olympia

Minority: O'Reilly went on to predict that Romney would lose the election if he lost Ohio. "How do you think we got to that point?" host Megyn Kelly wondered. "Because it's a changing country," O'Reilly insisted. "The demographics are changing. It's not a traditional America anymore and there are 50 percent of the voting public who want stuff, they want things. And who is going to give them things? President Obama." "The white establishment is now the minority," he added. "And the voters — many of them — feel that this economic system is stacked against them and they want stuff. You're going to see a tremendous Hispanic vote for President Obama, overwhelming black vote for President Obama and women will probably break President Obama's way." "People feel that they are entitled to things. And which candidate between the two is going to give them things?" (Source: YouTube)

And, many within the Republican Party were almost "mad with terror" when they realized that the White Male Establishment suffered a major defeat!

Liberty:

One of the ruling principalities over America has a name that is familiar to all who live in the United States. That name is "Liberty." The image of Liberty, also called "Freedom", sits as a statue atop the U.S. Capitol building, which also serves as her temple. She was the basis for a new secular religion in America, replacing Christianity as America's *official* state religion as prescribed by England at that point in time, and was the impetus behind America's new secular law. This was law based not upon Christian precepts or the Bible, but law based upon historical precedents introduced by men considered as lawmakers, but who, for the most part, were pagans.

The Temple of Liberty: When plans for the United States Capitol were made, it was to be a "civic temple" to serve a "quasi-religious function."

"To plan a dome as the Capitol's central element implied that the building was to serve a *quasi-religious function* – indeed to be a *civic temple*. ... During the American Revolution, several actual or metaphorical secular 'temples' had been ... erected, each extolling some aspect of the young country's purpose and history or the conduct of American patriots."¹⁸⁶

September 11, 1787

And, on September 11, 1787, James Wilson, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, prophesied that the new federal government would "lay a foundation for erecting temples of liberty in every part of the earth."¹⁸⁷ And, it was not happenstance that September 11 corresponds to the day and month that terrorist attacked America in 2001.

These temple-like structures were deemed appropriate because *liberty was a new secular religion* in Revolutionary America. On September 11, 1787, jurist and signer of the Declaration of Independence James Wilson, ... *prophesied that the new federal government would 'lay a foundation for erecting temples of liberty in every part of the earth.'*"¹⁸⁸ (emphasis added)

Because America is attempting to fulfill this prophecy of establishing "liberty" in all parts of the earth, on

considered to be a pagan "sacred sanctuary" – the news media captured a picture of the winged statue of the "Greek goddess of Victory" as shown above.

The pagan goddess "Victory" also known as "Nike" is pictured standing in front of the smoke and fire that is coming from the village of ancient Olympia directly behind her. *She has a look of terror on her face and she appears to be fleeing from the smoke and fire that is behind her.*

And, many within the Republican Party were almost "mad with terror" when they realized that the White Male Establishment suffered a major defeat.

September 11, 2001- a date that corresponds to September 11,1787 - terrorist attacks against America on American soil began and they will continue as long as America interferes with other governments that exist by the authority of God. Muslims are fighting back because their religious beliefs are everything to the Nations of Islam. They are resisting a democracy that would change that.

We may not agree with other forms of government however Scripture reveals that all governments were ordained by the LORD - Romans 13:1 ¹Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. After all, Jesus Himself submitted to the pagan Roman government.

If “liberty”, as defined by America, is established in Muslim countries, they understand that liberty would become their new secular religion and the Koran would no longer be their ultimate source of authority. Muslims do not want to be liberated from Islam and the teachings of the Koran. Liberty threatens the very existence of Islamic beliefs that they and their forefathers have fought for since the early seventh century and will continue to fight for – hence their holy wars.

Needless to say, as a Christian I know that Islam is a false religion but I also understand that the ideology behind Liberty is a false doctrine as well. One only has to understand the meaning behind Liberty to understand that the Constitution and "freedom of religion" is opposed to the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Once again, the symbolism of Liberty seated to the right of George Washington in The Apotheosis of Washington speaks volumes.

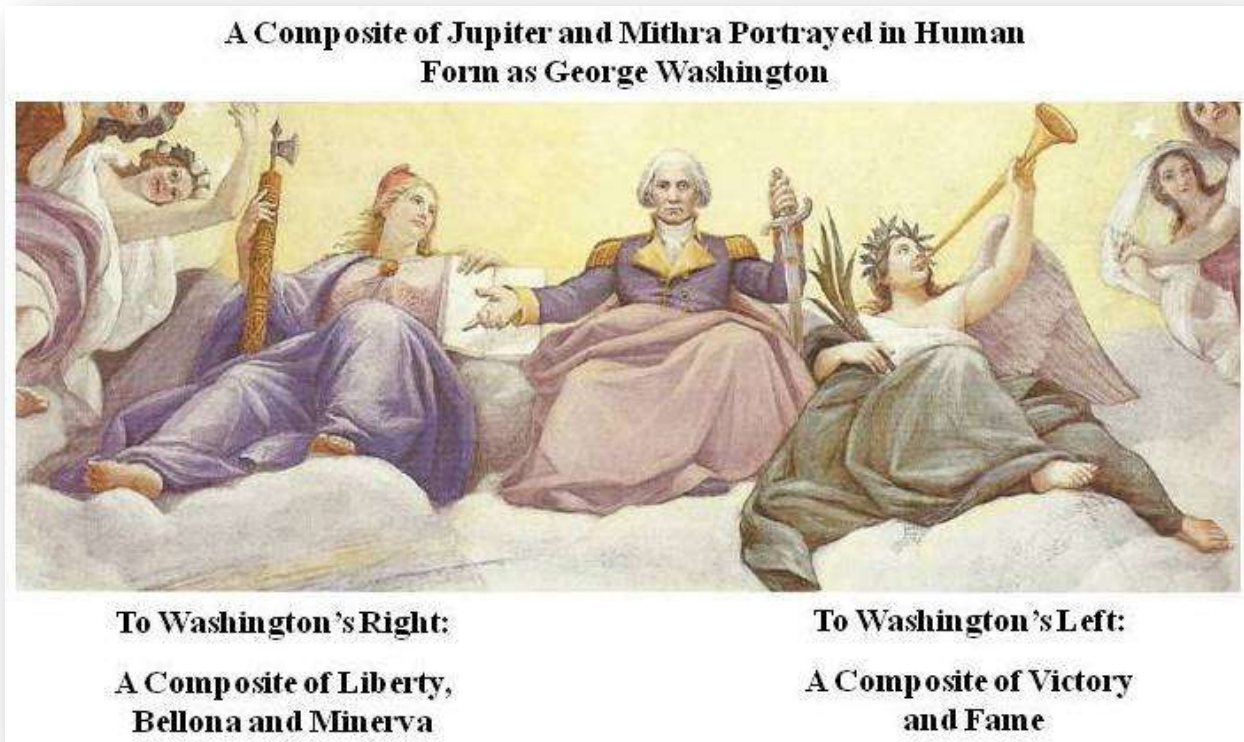


Figure 8- 6 Washington as a Composite of Jupiter and Mithra

Source: Constantine Brumidi: Artist of the Capitol 189

When Washington points to the Constitution, he is directing our attention to Liberty as well as to the Constitution. Washington is acknowledging his regard for this particular deity, which links the American Constitution to the spiritual realm and to a spiritual covenant. And the Constitution guarantees freedom of

religion which is opposed to the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

President Bush: 218 years after James Wilson prophesied in Philadelphia that the new federal government would "lay a foundation for erecting temples of liberty in every part of the earth," those same sentiments were echoed once again in Philadelphia in 2005 - this time by President Bush. On December 12, 2005 in a speech to the World Affairs Council of Philadelphia, President Bush shared his thoughts about America's role in establishing a Democracy in Iraq. Following are excerpts of that speech:

"Today, I'm going to speak in depth about another vital element of our strategy: **our efforts to help the Iraqi people build a lasting democracy in the heart of the Middle East. I can think of no better place to discuss the rise of a free Iraq than in the heart of Philadelphia, the city where America's democracy was born.** A few blocks from here stands Independence Hall, where our Declaration of Independence was signed and our Constitution was debated. ... Today, I want to discuss the political element of our strategy: our efforts to help the Iraqis build inclusive democratic institutions that will protect the interests of all the Iraqi people. ... By helping Iraqis build a democracy, we will inspire reformers across the Middle East. ... Democracy takes different forms in different cultures. Yet in all cultures, successful free societies are built on certain common foundations: rule of law, freedom of speech, freedom of assembly, a free economy and **freedom to worship. Respect for the belief of others** is the only way to build a society where compassion and tolerance prevail. Societies that lay these foundations not only survive, but thrive. Societies that do not lay these foundations risk backsliding into tyranny.

... And the advance of freedom in the Middle East requires freedom in Iraq. By helping Iraqis build a lasting democracy, we will spread the hope of liberty across a troubled region. We'll gain new allies in the cause of freedom. ... Not far from here, where we gather today, is a symbol of freedom familiar to all Americans: the Liberty Bell. When the Declaration of Independence was first read in public, the Liberty Bell was sounded in celebration and a witness said, "It rang as if it meant something." Today the call of liberty is being heard in Baghdad, in Basra and other Iraqi cities, and its sound is echoing across the broader Middle East. From Damascus to Tehran, people hear it and they know it means something. It means that the days of tyranny and terror are ending and a new day of hope and freedom is dawning." **190**

In reality, they were both wrong! America's attempts to establish a Democratic form of government in Iraq that would serve as the model for the mid-east have, not surprisingly, failed.

America's Founding Fathers concept of Liberty is a fallacy. America's ideology of liberty is liberty apart from the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and because of that, Americans in general as well as politicians have become blinded to the true meaning of liberty. It was their concept of Liberty that many Americans embraced and like the Founding Fathers, they too have become enslaved to this deceptive liberty.

America's Ideology of Liberty is a form of "idolatry." One only has to walk around our nation's capitol to see symbols of Liberty throughout. In other words, like the Athenians, America's Founding Fathers were "most religious and very reverent to demons." Those beliefs included incorporating the images and objects of worship associated with those deities into the iconography of the United States Capitol as well as the design of the Capitol itself.

Acts 17: 16, 22-23 ²²Now while Paul was awaiting them at Athens, his spirit was grieved and roused to anger as he saw that the city was full of idols. ... So Paul standing in the center of the Areopagus [Mars Hill meeting place], said: Men of Athens, I perceive in every way [on every hand and with every turn I make] that you are most religious or very reverent to demons. For as I passed along and carefully observed your objects of worship, I came also upon an altar with this inscription, To the unknown god. Now what you are already worshipping as

unknown, this I set forth to you. (**Amplified Bible**, emphasis added)

In verse 22, the King James version of the Bible reads, "I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious." The word "superstitious", according to Strong's Concordance (G1174) is the compound of a derivative of the base of G1169 and means to be "more religious than others – too superstitious." Superstitious, according to Strong's G1169 means "timid, i.e. by implication faithless: fearful, and superstitious, verse 22, is referring to a demon or supernatural spirit of a bad nature: a devil.

In other words, it is a demonic spirit operating behind superstition and it is this spirit operating behind the concept of "Liberty" and religious freedom. America's politicians may be "awe-inspired" that America is a nation that embraces religious freedom, yet their PRIDE is idolatry – and pride goes before the fall.

Liberty is not about "democracy" or "religious freedom" – it is about Jesus Christ setting the captives free! We are not at liberty to tolerate and embrace the customs of other religions – we are to be Ambassadors for Jesus Christ who is "the way" and the only way to God the Father.

Jesus Christ is the "Perfect Law of Liberty" (James 2:12, 1:25). "Liberty" is not about being liberated from Christianity – it is about Jesus Christ "liberating" those in captivity.

If America were truly a Christian nation - then America would not celebrate or tolerate religions that are opposed to the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Documentation

Hussein and the Bushes

HUSSEIN AND THE BUSHES

Conflicts Shaped Two Presidencies

U.S., Iraq Continue to Experience Aftershocks of Their Confrontations

By PETER BAKER
Washington Post Staff Writer

The day after he ordered a cease-fire and brought the Persian Gulf War to a close, President George H.W. Bush ruminated about the status quo he had left behind in Iraq. "Still no feeling of euphoria," he dictated to his diary Feb. 28, 1991. Saddam Hussein, he recognized, remained a threat. "He's got to go," Bush concluded.

It took nearly 16 years, but he's finally gone. And with Hussein's execution in Baghdad, so is the chief nemesis of the Bush family, a man who bedeviled father-and-son presidents and in different ways dominated both of their administrations. The long, tortured arc of the Bush-Hussein relationship that shaped recent U.S. history finally came to a close with the snap of a noose.

If there is a feeling of euphoria, or satisfaction, or perhaps just relief, neither Bush is expressing it publicly this weekend. President Bush went to bed Friday night without waiting for the execution and left it to an aide to release a statement praising the Iraqi people for "bringing Saddam Hussein to justice." His father remained silent. But Hussein's death removed only the man. The forces unleashed by the epic struggle remain as powerful and crippling as ever for two countries.

The timing of the execution, coming as the president searches for a new strategy to turn around a war he says the United States is not winning, could serve as a reminder of its origins. Bush has frequently cited Hussein's tyranny to justify his decision to invade Iraq. Within days, though, the death toll of U.S. troops will surely pass 3,000, a grim milestone that will trigger further national introspection. The cost of overthrowing Hussein and ending his reign of terror continues to mount, and few in Washington hold out faith that that will

could have been killed were Barbara Bush and Laura Bush. George W. Bush had stayed in Texas, where he was running the Texas Rangers baseball team and preparing to run for governor. Some later questioned the seriousness of the assassination attempt or its connections to Baghdad. But the incident clearly was a searing moment for the Bush family.

By the time the younger Bush ran for president, he appeared determined not to repeat the mistake he believed his father made with Hussein. "No one envisioned him still standing," the candidate told BBC in November 1999. "It's time to finish the task."

At a debate a couple of weeks later, Bush was more explicit. "If I found that in any way, shape, or form that he was developing weapons of mass destruction, I'd take him out," he said.

At Bush's first National Security Council meeting after taking office, he seemed to some aides to be ready to go. "From the very beginning, there was a conviction that Saddam Hussein was a bad person and that he needed to go," Paul O'Neill, Bush's first treasury secretary, later told CBS News. In Ron Suskind's book, "The Price of Loyalty," O'Neill was quoted as saying that Bush told aides to prepare to remove Hussein: "That was the tone of it, the president saying... 'Go find me a way to do this.'"

Others on the inside came to a similar conclusion. In a memo in March 2002, Peter Ricketts, a top British official, sounded skeptical of U.S. motivations: "For Iraq, regime change does not stack up. It sounds like a grudge between Bush and Saddam."

That impression was fueled by both father and son that fall. "I hate Saddam Hussein, and I don't hate a lot of people," George H.W. Bush told CNN. "I don't hate easily, but I think he is — as I say, his word is no good, and he is a brute. He has used poison gas on his

change anytime soon.

"The sacrifice has been worth it," Bush said at a year-end news conference nine days before the execution. A few moments later, he added: "I haven't questioned whether or not it was right to take Saddam Hussein out." He stopped himself. "I mean, I've questioned it — I've come to the conclusion that it was the right decision."

Bush and other architects of the war have long maintained that it was nothing personal. "I personally never thought of it that way, nor did I think the president saw it that way," said Douglas J. Feith, the former undersecretary of defense who was a key player in going to war. "When Saddam was talked about, he was talked about as a threat to the United States, not as a personal problem of the Bush family."

Ron Kaufman, a White House aide to the first President Bush, said his ex-boss does not dwell on Hussein. "I'm sure like most Americans, he'll be glad the guy's gone," he said. "The world will be a better place now, a safer place. But I don't think he'll spend any more time thinking about it than you or I."

Yet the history of animosity between the Bushes and Hussein is hard to ignore. The relationship actually began as one of pragmatic friendship in the 1980s, when Hussein was at war with the main U.S. enemy in the region, Iran, and George H.W. Bush was vice president in an administration that offered him help. A 1992 New Yorker article suggested that Bush, through Arab intermediaries, advised Hussein to intensify the bombing of Iran.

Hussein soon became too much to handle. "People came to understand him as someone who was much less stable and someone who could not be trusted," said Craig Fuller, chief of staff to the elder Bush when he was vice president. Hussein's invasion of Kuwait in August 1990 proved a strategic miscalculation that put him and the Bushes forever on opposite sides.

The elder Bush wrongly assumed that Iraqis would overthrow Hussein, and his decision not to march to Baghdad after freeing Kuwait would haunt him and his son. An unbowed Hussein defied the international community, and in April 1993, when Bush went to Kuwait for a hero's welcome, a group of Iraqis crossed the border in what was called a thwarted attempt to kill him. President Bill Clinton launched 23 Tomahawk missiles against Iraqi targets in retaliation.

Among those on that trip who

own people. So, there's nothing redeeming about this man, and I have nothing but hatred in my heart for him."

Six days after that aired, his son mused about Hussein at a Texas fundraiser. "There's no doubt his hatred is mainly directed at us," he said. "There's no doubt he can't stand us. After all, this is the guy that tried to kill my dad at one time."

Bush later talked with then-Sen. Peter Fitzgerald (R-Ill.) aboard Air Force One about assassinating Hussein, saying he would repeal the executive order banning assassination of foreign leaders if intelligence gave him a clear shot. "The fact that he tried to kill my father and my wife shows the nature of the man," Bush told interviewers in March 2003. "And he not only tried to kill my father and wife, he's killed thousands of his own citizens." But he denied a vendetta. "Nah, no," he said. "I'm doing my job as the president, based upon the threats that face this country."

When Bush launched the invasion weeks later, he ordered it to start earlier than planned with a missile strike targeting Hussein. The Iraqi leader survived, but U.S. troops quickly toppled his government. Soldiers went to the Al Rashid Hotel and destroyed a mosaic, of the elder Bush's face over the slogan "Bush Is Criminal," that Hussein had laid in the lobby entrance so every guest would step on it.

Eight months later, other soldiers found Hussein in a "spider hole." "President Bush sends his regards," one soldier told the disheveled Iraqi leader. Then-Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld delivered the news in Washington. "Mr. President, the first reports are not always accurate," he started cautiously.

"This sounds like it's going to be good news," Bush interrupted. Rumsfeld said reports indicate "that we got Saddam Hussein."

"Well, that is good news." Aides said the president made a point of not personalizing it. "I never heard him take any particular relish in Saddam's capture or the fate that obviously awaited him," said Matthew Scully, a former White House speechwriter who helped prepare Bush's remarks about Hussein's capture. "I remember vividly that the president's reaction that day was kind of businesslike. He always saw Saddam as part of the larger picture."

Still, in his White House study, the president keeps a memento — the pistol taken from Hussein when he was captured. If there ever was a duel, it is now over.

Figure 8- 7 Conflicts Shaped Two Presidencies
Source: The Washington Post 191

Chapter 9 President Ford & Lincoln's Catafalque

Lincoln's Catafalque was brought up from Washington's Tomb and placed in the Rotunda of the United States Capitol on December 30, 2006, the same day that Saddam Hussein was executed. The occasion: President Ford had died on December 26, 2006 and the catafalque was prepared to receive the coffin of President Ford **who was to lie in state from December 30, 2006 through January 2, 2007 in the Rotunda.** (see Figure 9-2 and Figure 9-3)

Given the fact that it was in front of Lincoln's Catafalque that I spoke the Taunt to the King of Babylon into the spiritual realm, then anyone who understands the spiritual behind the natural understands that the timing of Lincoln's Catafalque being brought up from Washington's Tomb to the Rotunda the same day that Saddam Hussein was executed could not have been coincidental.

And, it was not just happenstance that after President Ford's death that Lincoln's Catafalque was removed from Washington's Tomb, "Mithra's Seat of Power" where it had been stored for 144 years to the new Visitor Center of the Capitol Building.

In other words, after 144 years the ruling spirits whose seat of power was Washington's Tomb lost their place.

Just as the Brazen Snake became an object of idolatry for the Israelites – Lincoln's Bed of Death is an object of Idolatry for our politicians: Interestingly, at the time of Lincoln's death - his catafalque was known as "The Temple of Death." And one of the ruling spirits, whose seat of power was Washington's Tomb, was Baal Berith (Judges 8:33 & Judges 9:46) who was known in America as Mithra and who presided over all covenants between man and deities.

Isaiah 28:15 describes those who make **a covenant with death** and **an agreement with hell**. The man who enters this type of covenant and agreement has a false sense of security and he believes that death has no hold on him. President Washington's portrayal as a defied god in The Apotheosis of Washington is a reflection of this type of thinking.

Isaiah 28 ¹⁵ Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves: ... ¹⁸ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it. (KJV)

Gateway to the Capitol: The principalities whose seat of power was Washington's Tomb have lost their place; however, when the Catafalque was transferred to the Capitol's new visitor center, which is now recognized as the "Gateway to the Capitol," other principalities connected to death will take up residence.

Judges 5 ⁸ They chose new gods; then *was* war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel? (KJV)

Because of the time difference between the United States and Iraq, I want to point out that Iraq is 8 hours ahead of Washington, DC. In other words, when Saddam Hussein was executed at 6:00 AM on December 30 Iraq time - here in the District of Columbia it was 10:00 PM on December 29 and it was on the 29th that the catafalque was brought up to the Rotunda in preparation for President Ford's coffin to rest on - just hours before Hussein was executed.

The Plum Line of Righteousness: Isaiah 28:17 If you drop a plum line from the Statue of Freedom atop the Capitol Dome straight down to Washington's Tomb in the sub-basement of the Capitol, the line has to go through the painting of the Apotheosis of Washington. More specifically, the line goes through where Washington is seated on a rainbow with a goddess on either side of him. Interestingly, each of the three figures (Washington and the two goddesses) correspond to the three niches in Washington's sub-basement Tomb designed for deities.

Isaiah 28:14-18 (KJV)
¹⁴Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem. ¹⁵Because ye have said, We have made a **covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement**; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves: ¹⁶Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste. ¹⁷Judgment also will **I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet**: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place. ¹⁸And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it. (KJV)

1859 Cross Section Drawing of the U.S. Capitol Dome and Supporting Structure 192

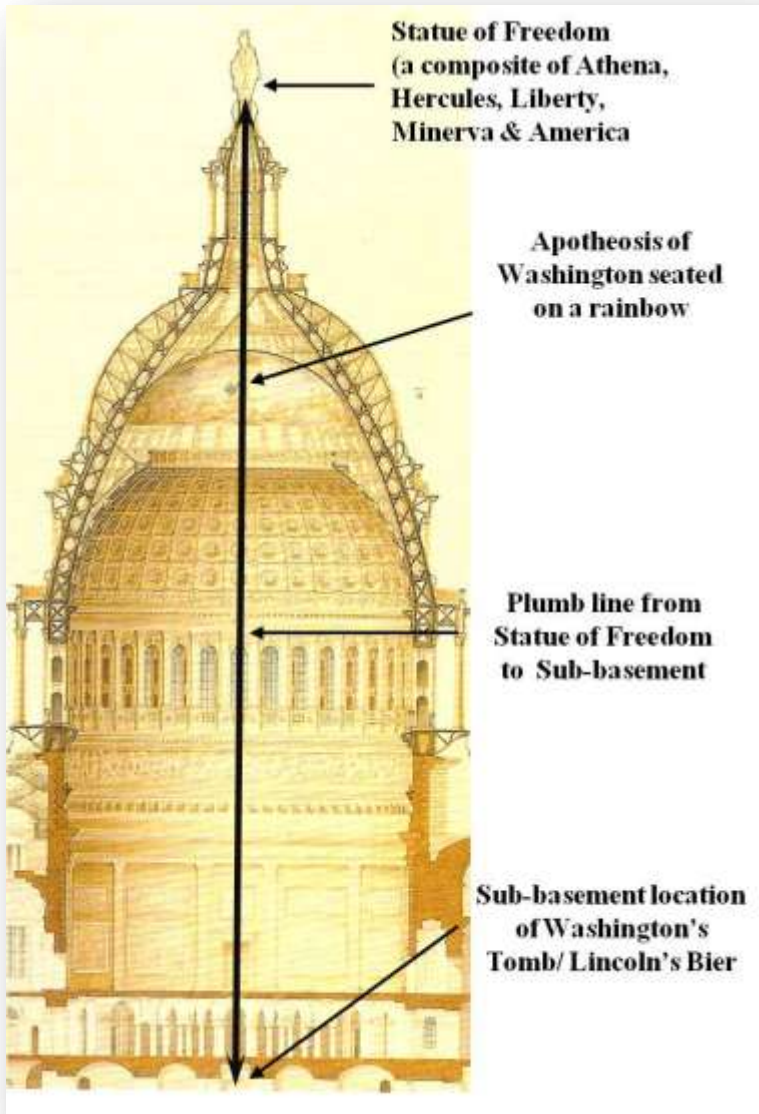


Figure 9- 1 U.S. Capitol Plum Line to Sub-basement Tomb

Washington's Tomb in the Capitol sub-basement is where Lincoln's catafalque (bier) was enshrined at the time of Saddam Hussein's capture and execution. Needless to say, it is not by happenstance that on the day that Hussein was executed in Iraq, the catafalque had been brought up to the Capitol Rotunda for President Ford's

coffin to rest upon while lying in state.

The catafalque has since been relocated to the Capitol Visitor's Center. Washington's Tomb is a Gateway where satanic activity takes place and where covenants and agreements were made with death and hell. (Isaiah 28:15)

Documentation

President Ford Lying in State



Lying in State - President Gerald Ford

In this photo: President Gerald R. Ford, Jr. lay in state from December 30, 2006 - January 2, 2007.

The Rotunda of the U.S. Capitol has been considered the most suitable place for the nation to pay final tribute to its most eminent citizens by having their remains lay in state or in honor.

The casket rests on the the catafalque, a platform that supports the casket of all those who have lain in state in the Capitol Rotunda since Abraham Lincoln 1865.

These occasions are either authorized by a congressional resolution or approved by the congressional leadership, when permission is granted by survivors.

This official Architect of the Capitol photograph is being made available for educational, scholarly, news or personal purposes (not advertising or any other commercial use). When any of these images is used the photographic credit line should read "Architect of the Capitol." These images may not be used in any way that would imply endorsement by the Architect of the Capitol or the United States Congress of a product, service or point of view. For more information visit www.aoc.gov.

Figure 9- 2 President Ford Lying in State
Source: Flickr.com 193

Ford's final visit to Capitol



The casket of former President Gerald R. Ford was set down in the Capitol Rotunda yesterday, where it will remain until Tuesday morning.

Funeral ceremonies honor the ex-president as a man who helped heal a divided nation.

By Calvin Woodward and Jeff Wilson
ASSOCIATED PRESS

With the thunder of cannon and the whistle of a bos'n pipe, the nation's capital honored Gerald R. Ford yesterday in funeral ceremonies recalling the touchstones of his life, from combat in the Pacific to a career he cherished in Congress to a presidency he did not seek.

ers and ordinary Americans remembered him as a man called to heal the country from the wounds of Watergate, the scandal that shattered Richard M. Nixon's presidency in 1974 and brought the even-keeled Mr. Ford to the Oval Office.

Mr. Ford's decision to pardon Mr. Nixon, so divisive at the time that it probably cost him the 1976 election, was dealt with squarely in his funeral services by his one-time chief of staff, Vice President Dick Cheney.

"It was this man, Gerald R. Ford, who led our republic

Thousands wait for cortege to be a part of U.S. history

By Joseph Weber
THE WASHINGTON TIMES

A light fog was settling on the District late yesterday afternoon when Joe Callaghan began his nearly five-hour wait to see the casket of former President Gerald R. Ford lie in state inside the Rotunda of the U.S. Capitol.

"This is U.S. history, and I

wanted to be a part of it," said Mr. Callaghan, 47, a Florida resident who was returning from Pennsylvania, where he was visiting family for the holidays. "President Ford was a good man. I'm not of the [Republican Party], but he was a good man."

Mr. Callaghan was one of

Shi'ite-Sunni rift laid bare by hanging

At least 80 die in bombings and slayings following the news of Saddam's execution.

By Lauren Frayer
ASSOCIATED PRESS

BAGHDAD — As Iraqis awoke yesterday to television images of Saddam Hussein's neck twisted by a hangman's noose, Shi'ites cheered, Sunnis vowed revenge and at least 80 persons died from bombings and death squads—not far from the daily average.

In Baghdad's Shi'ite neighborhood of Sadr City, victims of Saddam's three decades of autocratic rule took to the streets celebrating, dancing, beating drums and hanging Saddam in effigy.

Celebratory gunfire erupted in other Shi'ite neighborhoods across the country.

Outside the Sunni insurgent stronghold of Ramadi, west of the capital, loyalists marched with Saddam pictures and waved Iraqi flags.

Defying curfews, hundreds took to the streets vowing revenge in Samarra, north of Baghdad, and gunmen paraded and fired into the air in support of Saddam in Tikrit, his hometown.

"He's gone, but our problems continue. We brought problems on ourselves after Saddam because we began fighting Shi'ite on Sunni and Sunni on Shi'ite," said Haider Hamed, 34, a candy store owner in east Baghdad.



Aqarba, France/Press/Getty Images

Iraq's Al Iraqiya TV showed masked hangmen placing a noose around former dictator Saddam Hussein's neck.

Saddam's many brutal purges. The U.S. military announced the deaths of three Marines and three soldiers, making December the year's deadliest month for U.S. troops in Iraq, with 109 service members killed.

There was no immediate sign of a feared Sunni uprising in retaliation for Saddam's execution.

But the London Sunday Telegraph reported that 400 to 500 Shi'ites had been kidnapped in the past two months and messages to relatives said they would be killed if Saddam died.

The responses within Iraq to Saddam's death echoed the

see IRAQ, page A14

• Saddam faced execution

Figure 9- 3 President Ford Lies in State at same time Saddam Hussein is Executed

Source: The Washington Times, December 31, 2001 194

A Solemn

WASHINGTON SKETCH

At the Capitol, VIP Roll Call Has Many No-Shows

By DANA MILBANK
Washington Post Staff Writer

The military band drilled. Wreaths with white roses hung outside the House and Senate chambers. In the Capitol Rotunda rested the black velvet catafalque that once bore the remains of Abraham Lincoln.

Everything was in place for Gerald R. Ford's state funeral last night — everything, that is, but the statesmen.

President Bush sent his regrets; he was cutting cedar and riding his bike on his ranch in Texas. Senate Majority Leader Harry Reid and his deputy, Richard Durbin, couldn't make it, either; they were on a trip to visit Incan ruins. Incoming House Speaker Nancy Pelosi took a pass, too — as did about 500 of the 535 members of Congress. Only one Cabinet member — Commerce Secretary Carlos Gutierrez — accepted the invite, organizers said. A 6-to-3 majority of the Supreme Court, including Ford's appointee, John Paul Stevens, ruled against attending.

Congressional staffers and Ford family representatives scrambled to find sufficient greeters and honorary pallbearers to join Vice President Cheney and a score of former lawmakers and Ford administration officials. Organizers had to

See SKETCH, A15, Col. 2

At Capitol Service for Ford, the VIPs Are Conspicuous in Their Absence

SKETCH, From A1

scratch one name they had circulated Friday as a pallbearer: Elford Albin Cederberg, the former Republican congressman from Michigan, died eight months ago.

Waiting in the Capitol crypt — the holding place for lawmakers attending the rites for Ford — Rep. James Sensenbrenner (R-Wis.) noted the absence of a quorum. There were only eight congressmen in the room, and a couple of them were watching the Texas-Iowa football game. "What's the score?" one called out.

"Everybody's got to deal with their own schedule," Sensenbrenner, who brought his wife and son to the funeral, said of his absent colleagues. But in his minority view, funerals "are important," he said. "When you're in an official position, it's one of the things that's the right thing to do."

The American public offered some improvement on the official indifference, but not much. Capitol police put up metal barricades, yellow tape and vast holding pens for the mourners who would pay respects. But three hours before the remains arrived yesterday, there were only 20 people in line — providing a luxurious person-to-portable-toilet ratio of 1:1.

"I expected to see a line and there was no line," marveled Elaine Kam of Odenton, who arrived at the Capitol at noon and was surprised to find only one other person already waiting. Where were the tens of thousands of people who came to see Ronald Reagan lay in state two years ago? "Holiday weekend? I don't know," Kam pondered.

Ford, a onetime college football star, would have understood that New Year's weekend is a difficult time for a funeral. His 6:30 p.m. Alamo Bowl (Texas vs. Iowa) and the 8 p.m. Chick-Fil-A Bowl (Virginia Tech vs. Georgia). And it was just bad luck that the ceremony would fall on the same day as James Brown's funeral, a Redskins home game and the appearance of photos showing Saddam Hussein in the hangman's noose.

The modest 38th president — a "Ford, not a Lincoln" was his famous self-description — probably would not have fretted about the attendance. His family, reflecting his wishes, dispensed with the horse-drawn caisson, the military flyover and the round-



Earlier, an aircraft from the White House fleet brought Ford's remains to Andrews Air Force Base from California, where funeral services were held at a church in Palm Desert.

the-clock viewing that accompanied Reagan's rites here in 2004. And high officials will have a chance to improve on their performance when a second ceremony is held for Ford on Tuesday at Washington National Cathedral. Certainly, though, official Washington could have done better by Ford yesterday.

When Lyndon Johnson's remains arrived in Washington 34 winters ago, Haynes Johnson wrote in *The Washington Post*: "At the Capitol yesterday, Lyndon Johnson would have seen nearly everyone he knew in political life," *The Post* described the moment as "a time of national healing." Ford, by contrast, was a healing figure in life, rising to the presidency after Watergate. Yet yesterday his mourners filled only 77 chairs in the vast Rotunda.

Among them was Cheney, who graciously overlooked his old boss's posthumously published view that the Bush administration had made a "big mistake" and should not have gone to war in Iraq. Jim Baker, Bob Dole, Alan Greenspan, Henry Kissinger and other luminaries from the Ford orbit were also on the list of greeters and honorary pallbearers.

Where were the Democrats, though? The greeter list included only Rep. John Dingell (Mich.) and former speaker Tom Foley. Incoming House Majority Leader Steny Hoyer stood in for Pelosi, who

skipped the service but made the concession of postponing a ceremony to name a Baltimore street after her on Tuesday because it would have conflicted with Ford's cathedral service.

Conservatives were quick to condemn Reid and Durbin, who proceeded with four other senators on a trip to South America, knowing they would miss the rites in Washington. "He's the incoming Senate majority leader, for crying out loud, and he can't even show a little bit of respect?" commentator Mike Gallagher demanded on Fox News.

But the discourtesy was bipartisan. The White House sent out a press release from Crawford, Tex., detailing the logistics of last night's service, then added an asterisk: "Please note that President George W. Bush will not be attending this event." He will pay his respects when he comes back to Washington, then go to the other service on Tuesday. Aides pointed out that this was the same thing Bush did for Reagan's funeral, but Bush had a better excuse that time: He was hosting the G-8 summit of world leaders, not clearing brush on the ranch.

Instead, Bush phoned in the eulogy, using his usual Saturday radio address to proclaim Ford a man of "selfless dedication" and saying, "He always put the needs of his country before his own."

It was a rare trait in official Washington last night.

Figure 9- 4 At Capitol, VIP Roll Call has many No-Shows 195

Source: *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006

Chapter 10

Overview of Spiritual Warfare

Biblically speaking there is always a spiritual dimension to the earthly. One is not inconsistent with the other, as one cannot exist without the other. In other words, while America's Lawmakers were fighting a spiritual war with Iraq with carnal weapons and under the influence of principalities - the Saints who make up the "Army of God" were fighting the same spiritual battle with the "Spiritual Weapons" of Ephesians 6:12-19. We are to use these spiritual weapons that are mighty through God to the pulling down of the strongholds of the enemy - 2 Corinthians 10:3-6.

All the terms in 2 Corinthians 10:3-6 and Ephesians 12 are "Military Terms." Ephesians 6:12 reveals we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. and 2 Corinthians 10:3-5 reveals ³ For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: ⁴ (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) ⁵ Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

After every power, rule, authority, principality, demon and Satan himself has "completely fallen" under the feet of Jesus and made inoperative - then "The End Cometh" 1 Corinthians 15:24-28

Given that Satan doesn't want the end to come then it stands to reason why Satan doesn't want the Church to believe that he really exists or to understand the authority we have over him in the Name of Jesus - because when every power, rule, authority, principality, demon and Satan himself has "completely fallen" and made inoperative - in other words put under the feet of Jesus - then "The End Cometh" 1 Corinthians 15:24-28 Therefore, it would stand to reason why Satan tries to remain hidden.

Man's Spiritual Enemy & the Law of Double Reference: While the earthly is "visible" - the spiritual is "invisible" and Satan has attempted to remain hidden all throughout the ages.

All throughout the Bible we find a Biblical principle that came to be known as the "Law of Double Reference." For example, in many passages of the Bible the LORD addresses a "Visible" creature while at the same time He addresses an "Invisible" creature who is using the "Visible" creature as a tool. In other words two creatures are involved in the same passage - one visible - the other invisible. For example, the account of the temptation of Adam and Eve, Satan (the invisible) used the serpent (the visible) as a tool to hide behind. And, for that reason there is a spiritual nature of the serpent that we should be aware of. Not only is the serpent man's natural enemy - the serpent also represents man's "Spiritual Enemy." Needless to say, it is significant that both the animal and Satan were two dominant entities in the Adamic dispensation and for that reason the spiritual connection or relationship between Satan and animals is of importance.

For example, animals in the Bible are often used figuratively to describe the nature of a human being as well as Satan, the demonic and principalities. When a human being was compared to an animal it was because they both shared the same traits. For example, a fox is used figuratively of the antichrist or false prophet. A fox is cunning, selfish and destructive and it was because of the fox's attributes that Jesus compared Herod to a fox.

Luke 13 ³¹ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. ³² And He said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. **(KJV)**

Another example of "double reference" is when Jesus Christ addressed Peter as Satan - Matthew 16:23.

Satan "IS" the World Power: And, we still see Satan (the invisible) using things in the natural realm (the visible) as his tools. For example, we often hear America (the visible) described as a "World Power" meaning that America is powerful enough to affect the entire world by its influence or actions. Well, while that may be true, it is only a partial truth. In other words, there is an invisible world power behind America's visible world power.

According to John 12:31 Satan (the invisible) is the "Ruler of this world." In other words, according to Scripture Satan (the invisible) is behind "all visible" world powers - and these visible world powers are nothing more than tools of Satan. Biblically speaking, "all world powers" are under the influence of Satan to one degree or another to further his agenda. More to the point "Satan IS The World Power." But like all world powers who rise to power only to fall - Satan's world power is limited as well and Satan's power of influence is over "unbelievers" - not Believers at least Believers who are not in willful sin. 1 John 5:18-19 reveals that the whole world (of unbelievers) lies in the power of the evil one - meaning the unbeliever is easily influenced by Satan to do his will - to follow Satan's agenda. On the other hand verse 18 reveals that the wicked one does not touch those born of God and who do not sin.

Again, John 12:31 reveals that Satan is the "ruler of this world" and 2 Corinthians 4:4 reveals that Satan is god of this world - meaning Satan has a kingdom. Hence, Satan is a "World Power." "Ruler of this world" and "god of this world" are not just frivolous titles - they reveal that to some degree the Lord has given Satan the capability and authority to rule over all nations - that Satan is able to influence the mindset of the majority of people. I say "to some degree" because the LORD is still sovereign and Satan can only operate within the boundaries set by the LORD. For example, while Scripture such as Ephesians 2:2; 2 Timothy 2:26 and 1 John 5:19 reveals that unbelievers are under the influence of Satan: - Colossians 1:13 reveals that Believers are no longer under the rule of Satan. In fact, the LORD has given Believers the authority to rule over Satan (Luke 10).

But, just as Satan hid behind the serpent in the Garden of Eden, Satan still prefers to remain hidden (invisible). For example, Satan is the only world power whose main strategy is to influence people through deception, including the Church that he nor the Kingdom of Darkness really exist. And, **Luke 10 is one of the Scriptures that can shed light as to "why" Satan wants to remain "invisible" - because if the Church believes he really does exist then they will take authority over him and his followers which would weaken his kingdom of darkness.** On the other hand if he can deceive Believers that he doesn't really exist then no one will take authority over him or be a threat to his kingdom. And, **I believe that the teaching of the 70 that Jesus sent out in Luke 10:17-24 is among those teachings that are important to the advancement of God's Kingdom.**

For those of us who are led by the Holy Spirit we know very well that we have the same adversary that Adam and Eve had and if we do not take authority over our adversary in the Name of Jesus - then to some degree or other he will come to kill, steal and destroy within our households.

Acts 7:25 reveals that Moses thought that his own people would realize that God was using him to rescue them. Likewise, it still holds true today that the brethren often do not understand the anointing and call on the lives of other individuals. And because of that **our identity must abide in the Lord alone. Luke 10:17-24 reveals that there are those of us, like the 70, who are called to a specific type of Spiritual Warfare yet not everyone will understand us.** Verse 21 reveals that the truths of Luke 10:1-24 were not revealed to everyone and sadly we see this in the Body of Christ itself and I believe that it is due to the arrogance, mixture and compromise that we see in, not all, but many Churches.

Therefore, as long as the Lord understands my walk with Him, it is not necessary for others to understand where the LORD has called me to walk.

Notice that in verse 1 that it was only those that Jesus “appointed” that were sent two by two ahead of Him to every town and place where He was about to go. In other words not everyone was/is “appointed” for this particular “calling.” Furthermore, we know that the Holy Spirit gives gifts to the Body of Christ as He wills - and one of the gifts is the “Distinguishing of Spirit” 1 Corinthians 12:1-11. And, this particular gift enables us to distinguish whether or not someone is a false teacher, or when someone is speaking in their flesh; or when someone is under the influence of a demonic spirit - all areas where discernment is especially needed. **This particular gift enables us to distinguish outward appearances from inward realities - to discern the true motives of someone's heart.** In other words, this particular gifting enables us to distinguish between (1) the Spirit of God, (2) the spirit of man (3) and the spirit of evil.

And, those Believers who discern and understand the spiritual behind the natural are very sensitive to this gifting. When someone has this particular gift “they instinctively react to any demonic activity in the spiritual realm” - “they react to the invisible behind the visible.”

Nor did Jesus rebuke the 70 (or 72 depending on the translation) when they returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name (17). Rather, in verse 18 Jesus responds by stating that He had *beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven* indicating that because the devils were subject to the 70 in the Name of Jesus that the war in the heavenlies was suffering defeat (Ephesians 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*. (According to Strong's - the Hebrew meaning of the word “high” means “heavenly” or “in heaven” - and that is why other translations including the NKJ reads “heavenly places”))

This is only one of the aspects of the war in the heavenlies that Ephesians 6 speaks of. In verse 19 not only does Jesus give unto those appointed to this type of warfare power to tread on serpents and scorpions, He also gives them power “over all the power of the enemy.” Over all the power of the enemy means just that: over all the power of the enemy is not limited power.

Jesus goes on further rejoicing in spirit and thanking the Father that this type of second heaven warfare was not revealed to everyone. In verse 23 Jesus turned to His disciples and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things ye see: 24:For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

Again, not everyone is called to spiritual warfare nor will everyone in the Body of Christ understand this type of warfare; however, blessed are those that have been appointed and who do understand what God has called them to.

Taking no credit themselves, the Disciples were astonished that even the devils were subject to them through the Name of Jesus.

Verse 18: Jesus replied: “I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven”: In other words Jesus directed their attention to the “spiritual realm” making them aware of a much larger picture of the satanic world. Interestingly, Satan's fall is compared to lightening that is quick, dazzling and destructive. On Earth as in Heaven: **While the disciples were taking authority over the devils here on earth and casting out Satan's subject - Jesus was saying that it affected the spiritual realm - Jesus saw Satan himself fall!** Even though Satan and his angels had already fallen - Ephesians 6:12 reveals that there is still a battle going on in the heavenlies. **Jesus was explaining to them that there is a spiritual aspect of what they were doing.** Casting out demons was more than just casting out demons. Jesus pointed out how their success affected the Kingdom of Darkness - Jesus pointed out how devils being cast out affected Satan.

Every time a Christian takes authority over Satan and every time a principality is dislodged and every time the Church casts out a demon from someone who is being vexed or bound - and every time an unbeliever's soul is rescued from the demonic and comes into the Kingdom - Satan is being driven out (John 12:3) and comes closer to being cast into the lake of fire and brimstone! (Revelation 20:10). Every time a Christian takes authority over Satan - he continues to fall.

All throughout the ages, beginning with the fall of man when the LORD let it be known that the seed of the woman would bruise Satan's head, when Elijah took authority over the Baals, when Isaiah proclaimed how art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, when John the Baptist was crying out in the desert to make a way for the LORD, and continuing throughout the Church age - Satan is ever falling! And, Revelation 12:7-9 describes the last battle in the heavenlies to take place between Michael and his angels and Satan and his angels. And it is at this time that Satan and the principalities are cast out of the heavenlies - this is his final fall.

But until then, Satan and his angels are still in the process of falling.

Every time a Christian takes authority over Satan and every time a principality is dislodged and every time the Church casts out a demon from someone who is being vexed or bound - and every time an unbeliever's soul is rescued from the demonic and comes into the Kingdom - Satan is being driven out (John 12:3) and comes closer to being cast into the lake of fire and brimstone! (Revelation 20:10). Every time a Christian takes authority over Satan - he continues to fall. All throughout the Church age - Satan is ever falling!

Just as it was with the 70, Jesus Christ still takes a personal interest in our walk with Him and He is still aware of the on-going victories each generation has in taking authority over the enemy. On earth as it is in heaven: Jesus revealed to them that as they were taking authority over the devils, that He was aware of the progressive decline of Satan's kingdom and as Satan was losing ground his power was diminishing.

When Saddam Hussein was captured to the hour, day and month, that the Taunt to the king of Babylon was spoken into the spiritual realm, the LORD was confirming that Satan's kingdom was affected - that Satan was continuing to fall. Just as the LORD wanted the 70 to know, the LORD wanted us to know that as we take authority over the devils in His Name - that Satan continues to fall.

Daniel 10¹³ But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come. (KJV, emphasis added)

Daniel 10, verses 13 and 20, reveal that all wars lost or won on earth are the results of wars lost or won in the heavenlies. They also reveal that the Prince of Persia, the Kings of Persia and the prince of Grecia is a reference to more than just one principality over the same geographical area.

In other words, even though one or more of the principalities operating behind Saddam Hussein were weakened when Hussein was captured - and lost their place in the heavenlies when Saddam Hussein was executed - there are other principalities still within this stronghold that have not been dislodged from the heavenlies. But eventually they too will be dislodged.

Finally, after every power, rule, authority, principality, demon and Satan himself has "completely fallen" under the feet of Jesus and made inoperative - then "The End Cometh" 1 Corinthians 15:24-28

Chapter 11

Ezekiel 28 & 666: Satan's Dishonest Trade The Leviathan and the Beast out of the Sea

The Mark of the Beast "666" is the sign of the Antichrist, the Beast out of the Sea

Whether it is a manifestation of the "Leviathan" or the manifestation of a fish that the Freemasons laid down to spiritually connect America to the ancient city of Nineveh - all pagan deities including Dagon the fish god of the Philistines as recorded in 1 Samuel 5:2-4 that are associated with a fish are from within the dominion of the "Beast out of the Sea" as recorded in Revelation 13. They are all under the authority of the "Beast out of the Sea" which is the "Antichrist" and these satanic spirits will influence those within our government who don't have the mindset of Jesus Christ.

And, just as the spirit operating behind the Leviathan causes people and nations to lend and borrow the "Beast out of the Earth" that spoke like a dragon will ensure that laws are passed that unless people take the mark or name of the "Beast out of the Sea" they will not be able to buy or sell.

To fully understand why no one can buy or sell unless they take the name or number of the Beast just read Ezekiel 28 that reveals that Satan was cast out of the mountain of God for more than just his pride. Ezekiel 28 verses 16 and 18 reveals that Satan was cast from the mountain of God because he also sinned in his multitude of merchandise - in other words his dishonest trade.

More to the point: the outline of the fish that encompasses our nation's capital is a manifestation of the "Beast out of the Sea" who was given power by the devil as recorded in Revelation 13 - it is a manifestation of the "Antichrist's" influence over America and it's lawmakers.

Speaking of the Antichrist's influence over America, even today, December 6, 2018 as I was typing the Chapter Summary for this chapter, the following news article was posted on the web by Kathleen Joyce on the Fox News website. According to this news article, the followers of the "Satanic Temple" were allowed to display their satanic statue alongside the alongside holiday displays of a Nativity scene and a menorah in the Illinois Capitol Building - well - because according to our government it is their Constitutional right! Tell me Satan doesn't wield his influence over America's lawmakers. Below is the text of the article (the full article is included in the section on Documentation – see Figure 11-1):

Satanic Temple statue joins holiday display in Illinois Capitol

'Tis the season...for Satan?

Just in time for the Christmas season, a local chapter of the Satanic Temple has been granted permission to place a statue in the Illinois Capitol -- alongside holiday displays of a Nativity scene and a menorah.

The statue is called "**Knowledge is the Greatest Gift**" and it **depicts the forearm of a woman**. There is **a snake wrapped around her arm and she's holding an apple**, the [State Journal-Register](#) reported Monday. The sculpture is about 4 1/2 feet tall including the base.

The Satanic Temple-Chicago applied to display the sculpture. The local chapter calls itself a nontheistic organization that aims to "encourage benevolence and empathy among all people." The group also says it rejects tyrannical authority and advocates for common sense and justice, according to the application.

The chapter has about 150 members, the State Journal-Register reported.

Illinois Secretary of State spokesman Dave Druker **said the group has the same rights as other religious organizations to have a display in the rotunda.**

"Under the Constitution, the First Amendment, people have a right to express their feelings, their thoughts," Druker said. **"This recognizes that."**

Besides the sculpture, a sign from the Wisconsin-based Freedom From Religion Foundation has been hung in the rotunda of the Illinois Capitol that states, "Religion is but myth and superstition that hardens hearts and enslaves minds." **196** (emphasis added)

It's a Biblical principle that Satan will use those within the government who don't have the mind of Christ to work through their earthly authority. And, the above is only one of thousands of examples. And, as you can see from the above news article, when Satan is able to operate through those in governmental authority he will do so with great pride - the same pride that caused his downfall.

Interestingly, the Satanic display was symbolic of the "Tree of the Knowledge of good and evil" that Adam and Eve ate from. And, only those who don't have the mindset of Christ would eat from this tree.

666: The Name & Number of the Antichrist is found in Scripture

Revelation 13:18 reveals that the one with understanding can solve the meaning of the number of the beast - which leads me to believe that there is actually a prototype of a man in Scripture whose name is associated with 666 which is the number of the Beast out of the Sea, and who also has attributes that the Antichrist would aspire to.

Revelation 13:18 ¹⁸ Wisdom is needed here. Let the one with understanding solve the meaning of the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man. His number is 666.

And, there are actually two men in the Old Testament whose name is associated with the number 666: Adonikam and King Solomon. According to Ezra 2:13 Adonikam had "666" children. However, he cannot be the prototype for the antichrist because:

1. according to Nehemiah 7:18, which differs from Ezra's account, Adonikam had 667 children.
2. and, even if Nehemiah's account agreed with Ezra's account it wouldn't matter because the number of the antichrist in Revelations 13 is associated with buying and selling not children
3. furthermore, Adonikam has no attributes that would make the Antichrist want to be like him.

Now, consider King Solomon.

On the other hand, the comparisons between that of King Solomon and the Antichrist is unmistakable. Revelation 13 reveals that the number 666 is connected to the Antichrist's world wide system of buying and selling and 1 Kings 10:14-15 reveals that the number 666 is referring to Solomon's yearly tribute of 666 talents. And, in addition to the 666 talents Solomon amassed a fortune from the additional revenue he received from his commercial enterprises, the merchants, traders and foreign governments. King Solomon was a man of material prosperity.

Now, consider King Solomon's other attributes - they are the attributes that the Antichrist would aspire to. When we look at certain aspects of King Solomon's Kingly lifestyle we can see in him a type of the Antichrist

who is called the Beast out of the Sea. It is unmistakable - when we examine certain aspects of King Solomon's lifestyle can see in him a prototype of the Antichrist. Without a doubt, there are many aspects of King Solomon's character and reign that are closely related to the character and conduct of the Antichrist that Revelation 13 speaks of.

For those who don't understand what a type is - when we use the word "Type" or "Prototype" it simply means that it is a shadow of the things to come. For example, in the context of Romans 5:14 we are told that the figure Adam was the prototype - the representation of Him that was yet to come - Christ Jesus.

Romans 5:14 ¹⁴ Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who did not sin in the likeness of Adam's transgression. **He is a prototype of the Coming One. (HCSB)**

Was Solomon a foreshadowing of 666: Everything we have learned about King Solomon corresponds to the man whose number is 666 in Revelation 13. According to Revelation 13 it seems that the antichrist will conduct his affairs just as Solomon conducted his affairs.

Scripture tells us that Solomon intellect surpassed all others. It's obvious from the Scriptures that like King Solomon, the Antichrist will be intelligent, charismatic, an expert in trade and extremely successful in everything he puts his hand to. And, like King Solomon, the Antichrist seeks to have his fame spread throughout the world. He seeks to have world leaders, like the Queen of Sheba to come from afar just to hear him speak and be filled with amazement by all they see and hear.

Seems that Solomon might just be the person that the antichrist would want to be like.

And, there is another characteristic of King Solomon that corresponds to the Antichrist. Sadly, King Solomon did what was evil in the Lord's sight; King Solomon refused to follow the Lord completely, as his father, King David had done.

And, just as the antichrist will fall and spend eternity in the lake of fire - King Solomon fell from grace - he fell because of his pagan wives and from amassing great wealth all things that the Lord forbid him to do. Yes, Satan would want to imitate a great man who turned away from the Lord - because like Solomon before he fell the antichrist was one of the angels who did God's biddings.

1 Kings 11:4-13 ⁴ For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, *that* his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and **his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God**, as *was* the heart of David his father. ⁵ For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. ⁶ And **Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD**, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father. ⁷ Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon. ⁸ And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods. ⁹ And **the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel**, which had appeared unto him twice, ¹⁰ And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but **he kept not that which the LORD commanded**. ¹¹ Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, **I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant**. ¹² Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. ¹³ Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen.
KJV

Scripture reveals that there are many antichrists among us - for example men like Hitler. But Revelation 13 is

not speaking of "a" antichrist - Revelation 13 is speaking of "The" antichrist. The many antichrist that the Apostle John wrote about were a foreshadowing of the "the" many antichrist - but not "The" antichrist of Revelation 13.

And, given the Freemason's role in the founding of America, it is of the utmost significance that the Freemason's believed that Masonry was founded on the life of Solomon.

According to *Morals & Dogma* (page 785): The true philosophy, known and practised by Solomon, is the basis on which Masonry is founded."

Scripture Interprets Scripture: The Parable of the Old and the New

Christ likened every student of Scripture that is instructed in those things concerning the Kingdom of Heaven to a Homeowner who brings the New Gems of Truth as well the Old Gems of Truth from his storeroom. In the context of Matthew 13:2 the old gems of truth are a reference to the prophecies in the Old Testament that foretell of Christ and the new gems of truth are a reference to all the Scriptures in the New Testament of the fulfillment of those prophecies that were fulfilled in Jesus Christ and all that the Kingdom of Heaven embodies.

Matthew 13:52⁵² Then he added, "Every teacher of religious law who becomes a disciple in the Kingdom of Heaven is like a homeowner who brings from his storeroom new gems of truth as well as old." (NLT)

The New Testament is to be Put to the Test by Examining the Prophecies and Promises of the Old Testament: Peter's account in Acts 2:14-37 is a really good example of the treasures of the Old Testament & the treasures of the New being brought out of the storeroom especially since the account happened on the day of Pentecost - which was the day the Church was born.

The men that Peter spoke to on the Day of Pentecost would have been knowledgeable of the prophecies in the Old Testament and to explain what was happening on that particular Day of Pentecost Peter turned their focus to Joel's prophecy of "long ago" as well as to King David's prophecy concerning Christ Jesus. Peter turned to the Old to explain the New.

Peter let Scripture interpret Scripture. And, after quoting both Joel and King David Peter told them "So let everyone in Israel know for certain that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, to be both Lord and Messiah!" verse 36. And, his words pierced their hearts.

Acts 2:14-35¹⁴ Then Peter stepped forward with the eleven other apostles and shouted to the crowd, "Listen carefully, all of you, fellow Jews and residents of Jerusalem! Make no mistake about this.¹⁵ These people are not drunk, as some of you are assuming. Nine o'clock in the morning is much too early for that.¹⁶ No, **what you see was predicted long ago by the prophet Joel:**¹⁷ 'In the last days,' God says, 'I will pour out my Spirit upon all people. Your sons and daughters will prophesy. Your young men will see visions, and your old men will dream dreams.

¹⁸ In those days I will pour out my Spirit even on my servants—men and women alike— and they will prophesy.

¹⁹ And I will cause wonders in the heavens above and signs on the earth below— blood and fire and clouds of smoke.²⁰ The sun will become dark, and the moon will turn blood red before that great and glorious day of the LORD arrives.²¹ But everyone who calls on the name of the LORD will be saved.'²² "People of Israel, listen! God publicly endorsed Jesus the Nazarene by doing powerful miracles, wonders, and signs through him, as you well know.²³ But God knew what would happen, and his prearranged plan was carried out when Jesus was betrayed. With the help of lawless Gentiles, you nailed him to a cross and killed him.

²⁴ But God released him from the horrors of death and raised him back to life, for death could not keep him in its grip.²⁵ **King David said this about Him:** 'I see that the LORD is always with me. I will not be shaken, for

he is right beside me. ²⁶ No wonder my heart is glad, and my tongue shouts his praises! My body rests in hope. ²⁷ For you will not leave my soul among the dead or allow your Holy One to rot in the grave. ²⁸ You have shown me the way of life, and you will fill me with the joy of your presence. ²⁹ **“Dear brothers, think about this! You can be sure that the patriarch David wasn’t referring to himself, for he died and was buried, and his tomb is still here among us. ³⁰ But he was a prophet, and he knew God had promised with an oath that one of David’s own descendants would sit on his throne. ³¹ David was looking into the future and speaking of the Messiah’s resurrection. He was saying that God would not leave Him among the dead or allow his body to rot in the grave. ³² “God raised Jesus from the dead, and **we are all witnesses of this**. ³³ Now He is exalted to the place of highest honor in heaven, at God’s right hand. And the Father, as He had promised, gave Him the Holy Spirit to pour out upon us, just as you see and hear today. ³⁴ For David himself never ascended into heaven, yet he said, ‘The LORD said to my Lord, “Sit in the place of honor at my right hand ³⁵ until I humble your enemies, making them a footstool under your feet.”’ ³⁶ **“So let everyone in Israel know for certain that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, to be both Lord and Messiah!”** NLT**

The prophecy which the Prophet Joel spoke of so long ago on this particular Day of Pentecost was just now fulfilled. And, Joel’s prophecy along with the words spoken so long ago by King David were proof that Jesus whom they crucified is the Messiah.

Peter’s letter as recorded in 2 Peter 1:19-21 is another really good example of the Old and New being brought together. In his letter Peter tells his readers that his testimony concerning Christ is based on his own personal relationship with Christ - what he himself personally witnessed. Then, Peter explains that it is because of his own personal experience that he had an even greater confidence in the prophecies proclaimed by the Old Testament prophets.

The New: 2 Peter 1:16-21 ¹⁶ For we were not making up clever stories when we told you about the powerful coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. **We saw his majestic splendor with our own eyes** ¹⁷ when he received honor and glory from God the Father. The voice from the majestic glory of God said to him, “This is my dearly loved Son, who brings me great joy.” ¹⁸ **We ourselves heard that voice from heaven when we were with him on the holy mountain.**

¹⁹ **Because of that experience, we have even greater confidence in the message proclaimed by the prophets. You must pay close attention to what they wrote,** for their words are like a lamp shining in a dark place—until the Day dawns, and Christ the Morning Star shines in your hearts. ²⁰ Above all, you must realize that no prophecy in Scripture ever came from the prophet’s own understanding, ²¹ or from human initiative. No, those prophets were moved by the Holy Spirit, and they spoke from God.

The Old & the New: Because the truth and certainty of the Gospel of Jesus Christ was foretold by the Prophets of old Peter tells his readers that they must pay close attention to what was written in the Old Testament for the words of the Old Testament prophets are like a lamp shining in a dark place - until the Day dawns, and Christ the Morning Star shines in their hearts.

Like Peter the Apostle Paul used the Old Testament Scriptures to reason with the people. And, the people of Berea searched the Scriptures day after day to see if Paul and Silas were teaching the truth.

Acts 17:1-4 ¹ Paul and Silas then traveled through the towns of Amphipolis and Apollonia and came to Thessalonica, where there was a Jewish synagogue. ² As was Paul’s custom, he went to the synagogue service, and for three Sabbaths in a row **he used the Scriptures to reason with the people.** ³ **He explained the prophecies and proved that the Messiah must suffer and rise from the dead. He said, “This Jesus I’m telling you about is the Messiah.”** ⁴ Some of the Jews who listened were persuaded and joined Paul and Silas, along with many God-fearing Greek men and quite a few prominent women. . . . ¹¹ And the people of Berea were more open-minded than those in Thessalonica, and they listened eagerly to Paul’s message. **They searched the Scriptures day after day to see if Paul and Silas were teaching the truth.** NLT

The Bereans searched the Scriptures (the Old Testament) to see if the Doctrine of the Gospel of Christ Jesus was true - to see if Christ Jesus was the long awaited Messiah. They would have searched the Old Testament Scriptures to see if the promises and types in the Old Testament Scriptures were in agreement with the miracles, works, sufferings, crucifixion and resurrection of Christ Jesus that Paul was teaching about. And, after searching the Old Testament the Bereans found the New in the Old.

Every Disciple of Christ Jesus is like a Homeowner who brings from his storeroom New Gems of Truth as the Old Gems of Truth

Both the Old and New Testaments reveal the truths of The Kingdom of Heaven that became a reality in Christ Jesus. The Kingdom of heaven is a combination of both the new and old doctrines. Moses, Jeremiah, Isaiah, Ezekiel, Daniel and all the Old Testament Prophets belong to the Old - and their prophecies concerning Jesus Christ and the end times that have come to pass and continue to come to pass belong to the New. The Law and all its precepts are the Old and Christ Jesus the one who came to fulfill the Law is the New.

The Old things are speaking of the treasures found in Old Testament Scriptures - while the New things are found in the Gospel of Jesus Christ and all that it embodies. Scripture interprets Scripture and only when we understand how the truths of the Old Testament relate to the truths of the New Testament can we bring out of the storeroom both the new and old.

And, so it is with King Solomon and the Antichrist.

In other words, to understand why the Antichrist will take the name of King Solomon one has to have a knowledge of what the Scriptures reveal about the antichrist and King Solomon in the Old Testament as well as the New Testament. And, it is my desire is to bring the Old and New out of the storeroom and make the connection between the antichrist of Revelation 13 and the Prince and King of Tyre of Ezekiel 28 as well as Solomon and his wife from Tyre 1 Kings 11:1-6 and Jezebel, King Ahab's Tyrian wife whose father was King of Tyre 1 Kings 16:31.

And, there is a connection between the city of Tyre and the Jerusalem Temple. It's unthinkable that the city of Tyre played a role in the Temple worship of the Jews - in particular the "Tyrian Stater" - the only coin that the Jewish Rabbis would allow the Jewish people to use to pay their Temple Tax with. What? The only coin accepted by the Rabbis was a coin with the image of a pagan god - simply because it had a purer quality of silver than the Hebrew Shekels?

Peter and Paul as well as others would constantly quote from the Old Testament Scriptures and we see this all through Scripture - Scripture after Scripture quoting other Scriptures. And, in Peter's letter as record in 2 Peter 1:16-21 in verse 19 Peter admonishes his readers that they must pay close attention to what the prophets wrote. And, its when we look at the different accounts of both Old and New that we will have a better understanding of Scripture and bring all the treasures both old and new out of our storeroom.

As an example, consider King David. If we really want to know who King David was then we need to look at the accounts of his life as recorded in the Old - the books of Samuel, Kings, Chronicles and the many Psalms written by David. And, we need to look at the accounts of David in the New.

The Old and the New: Speaking of King David - there is the most amazing account of the Old and New in Acts 2:22-36 concerning King David and Christ Jesus. In this account Peter was speaking to devout Jews - devout men who knew that King David and his throne were speaking of the long awaited Messiah. To prove that Christ Jesus was the long awaited Messiah that King David had prophesied about Peter took the treasures from the Old (Psalm 16:8-11) and the treasures from the New (Acts 2:22-36) where we find King David looking

into the future and his Heart Rejoicing in the Resurrection of his Son Jesus Christ - a Son that King David never met before he died - but King David accepted by faith God's promise that this son would be the long awaited Messiah. What a wonderful illustration of the Old and the New coming together. The greatest and most important fulfillment of the Old Testament prophecies is found in the New Testament resurrection of Christ Jesus.

And, after connecting the Old with the New Peter told the Jewish men "**So let everyone in Israel know for certain that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, to be both Lord and Messiah!**" Acts 2:36

Acts 2:22-36 ²²“People of Israel, listen! God publicly endorsed Jesus the Nazarene by doing powerful miracles, wonders, and signs through him, as you well know. ²³ But God knew what would happen, and his prearranged plan was carried out when Jesus was betrayed. With the help of lawless Gentiles, you nailed him to a cross and killed him. ²⁴ But God released him from the horrors of death and raised him back to life, for death could not keep him in its grip. ²⁵ King David said this about him: ‘I see that the LORD is always with me. I will not be shaken, for he is right beside me. ²⁶ **No wonder my heart is glad, and my tongue shouts his praises! My body rests in hope. ²⁷ For you will not leave my soul among the dead or allow your Holy One to rot in the grave. ²⁸ You have shown me the way of life, and you will fill me with the joy of your presence.’ ²⁹ “Dear brothers, think about this! You can be sure that the patriarch **David wasn’t referring to himself, for he died and was buried, and his tomb is still here among us. ³⁰ But he was a prophet, and he knew **God had promised with an oath that one of David’s own descendants would sit on his throne. ³¹ David was looking into the future and speaking of the Messiah’s resurrection. He was saying that God would not leave him among the dead or allow his body to rot in the grave. ³² “**God raised Jesus from the dead, and we are all witnesses of this. ³³ Now he is exalted to the place of highest honor in heaven, at God’s right hand. And the Father, as he had promised, gave him the Holy Spirit to pour out upon us, just as you see and hear today. ³⁴ **For David himself never ascended into heaven, yet he said, ‘The LORD said to my Lord, “Sit in the place of honor at my right hand ³⁵ until I humble your enemies, making them a footstool under your feet.”’ ³⁶ “So let everyone in Israel know for certain that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, to be both Lord and Messiah!**”********

Acts 2:22-36 is only one of many examples of the treasures found in the storeroom of the New Testament that helps us to understand God and His will as recorded by the Prophets in the Old Testament.

So, I said all of the above to say the following: And, so it is with King Solomon and the Antichrist.

Again, to understand why the Antichrist will take the name of King Solomon one has to have a knowledge of what the Scriptures reveal about the antichrist and King Solomon in the Old Testament as well as the New Testament. And, it is my desire is to bring the Old and New out of the storeroom and make the connection between the antichrist of Revelation 13 and the Prince and King of Tyre of Ezekiel 28 as well as Solomon and his wife from Tyre 1 Kings 11:1-6 and Jezebel, King Ahab's Tyrian wife whose father was King of Tyre 1 Kings 16:31.

The Prince of Tyre & the Tyre Stater are Foreshadowings of the Beast out of the Sea

As already mentioned, there are multiple Scriptures that make a connection between the city of Tyre and the Jerusalem Temple. It's unthinkable that the city of Tyre played a role in the Temple worship of the Jews - in particular the "Tyrian Stater" - the only coin that the Jewish Rabbis would allow the Jewish people to use to pay their Temple Tax with. What? The only coin accepted by the Rabbis was a coin with the image of a pagan god - simply because it had a purer quality of silver than the Hebrew Shekels?

For example,

- **The first Temple:** Scripture reveals that Hiram, king of Tyre helped Solomon build the first Temple 1 Kings 5
- **The Second Temple:** the connection between the second temple and the city of Tyre is the "Tyrian Stater" (Shekel) which was the only currency that the Chief Priests would accept as payment of the Temple Tax.
- And, the coin that Peter went down to the sea and took out of the mouth of the fish and gave to Jesus to pay the Temple Tax was the "Tyrian Shekel" - a foreshadowing of the Beast out of sea Matthew 17:24-27
- **The Money Changers:** Another connection between the "Tyrian Shekel" and the Temple John 2:13-17
- The "Tyrian Stater" was a foreshadowing of the 30 pieces of "Tyrian Silver" that the Chief Priests and Elders took from the Temple Tax to pay Judas to betray Jesus. And, interestingly, after Judas realized what he had done he tried to return the silver to the Chief Priests and when they refused to take the money back Judas threw it down on the temple floor. Matthew 26:14-16; Matthew 27:1-10

Turning the focus again to Tyre, there can be no doubt that the Prince and King of Tyre's self deification and the worship of their pagan deities played a key role in Tyre's financial and political history. And, so it will be with the Antichrist in the end times. Like the prince of Tyre who claimed to be a god of the sea making himself equal to God - the Beast out of the sea (Revelation 13) will exalt himself as a god and use false religion as a means to the ends: the ends being political and financial gain through all those who will worship him by taking his name and number to buy and sell.

Understandably so, the Prince of Tyre provoked the wrath of Ezekiel who rebuked both the Prince and King of Tyre. The claim made by the Prince of Tyre was disputed by Ezekiel who rebuked the rulers of Tyre for their folly and arrogant claim to divinity: "Being swollen with pride, you have said: I am a god. I am sitting on the throne of God, surrounded by the seas" (Ezekiel 28:2). Ezekiel then reminds the Tyrian ruler that he is just a man and not a god even though he considers himself equal to God then Ezekiel proceeds to tell the Prince of Tyre of his fateful outcome because of his arrogance in thinking he is equal to God. Ezekiel 28:6-8

Ezekiel 28:1-2 ¹ Then this message came to me from the LORD: ² "Son of man, give the **prince of Tyre** this message from the Sovereign LORD: "**In your great pride you claim, 'I am a god! I sit on a divine throne in the heart of the sea.'** But you are only a man and not a god, though you boast that you are a god. **NLT**

In Chapter 28 the prophet Ezekiel reveals that the "King of Tyre" is a reference to Satan - the supernatural being that operates through Tyre's earthly ruler who is identified as the "Prince of Tyre". And, this account of the Prince of Tyre in Ezekiel 28 is a Foreshadowing of the Beast out of the Sea (Revelation 13) an indication of what is yet to come in the end times.

And, just as the Beast out of the Sea usurped the worship due to God alone - the prince of Tyre who sat in the seat of the gods in the heart of the sea - claiming to be a god - he too usurped the worship due to God alone. And, just as Satan empowers the antichrist in Revelation 13:4 Satan empowered the Prince of Tyre so that he would appear to men as a god though he was just a man.

All throughout Scripture, beginning with Adam and Eve and climaxing in the Beast out of the sea, Satan has tempted others, including Jesus Christ, to want what he has always wanted - the desire to be like God. The Devil told Christ that he would give Him authority over all the Kingdoms of the earth - IF - Christ would only worship him. But, unlike others Christ answered the Devil saying "It is Written: Worship the Lord your God, and serve Him only." Luke 4:1-8

The Temple Tax: Turning the focus again to the Tyrian Stater - it was not the Roman government - but the Rabbis who declared that the Tyrian Stater was the only legal currency that was acceptable in the Temple. Hence, the only currency that Jesus could use to pay the Temple Tax with was the Tyrian Stater with its image

of the Tyrian pagan god Melqarth - the pagan god of the sea.

It's important to point out that the Tyrian Stater was not the only currency being used at that time. When Christ walked the earth, locally minted Jewish coins circulated alongside with those of the occupying Romans. In other words the Temple Tax could be paid with a currency that didn't have an image of the pagan god of the Prince of Tyre after all the Word of God is clear: images were forbidden.

When Christ sent Peter down to the Sea and told him to take a coin from the mouth of the fish he caught to pay their Temple Tax with - what was the Point that Christ wanted to make?

In simple terms: When Christ sent Peter down to the Sea to "take" a coin from the mouth of the fish Christ was Demonstrating His Sovereignty over the Tyrian fish god whose Image was Engraved on the Coin:

We know that the scribes of the Bible would make a connection between the earthly and heavenly when there was a parallel between the two. For example, Ezekiel used the example of the fall of the Prince of Tyre, who like Satan wanted to be worshiped as a god, to illustrate the fall of Satan and his kingdom of darkness. And, the fall of the Prince of Tyre, who claimed to sit in the seat of gods in the heart of the sea is a foreshadowing of the fall of the Beast out of the Sea.

And, so it was with the coin Peter took from the mouth of the fish to pay the Temple Tax with Matthew 17:24-27. The fall of the Prince of Tyre, who claimed to sit in the seat of gods in the heart of the sea and whose deified image was engraved on the Tyrian Stater that Peter took from the mouth of the fish is a foreshadowing of the fall of the Beast out of the Sea whose image the people worshipped.

Given that Christ was not allowed to pay the Temple Tax with the Hebrew shekels He earned as a Carpenter or from the Hebrew coins in the communal purse entrusted to Judas - then I believe Jesus sent Peter down to the sea to make a point. I believe Jesus wanted to make the connection between the Tyrian Stater, the only currency accepted by the Jewish Rabbis, and the image of the fish god that was engraved on the Tyrian Stater with that of the Beast out of the Sea and his image, name and number in Revelation 13.

In other words, if the Rabbis would only accept the Tyrian Stater, with its image of a fish god, as the currency for the Temple Tax rather than Hebrew coins, then why not send Peter down to the sea where the Prince of Tyre claimed to "sit in the seat of gods in the heart of the sea and have Peter "take" the coin from the mouth of the fish the people and Prince of Tyre worshipped.

"Take it": When Christ commanded Peter to go to the sea and "take" the coin out of the mouth of the fish Christ was demonstrating His sovereignty over the sea gods of the Tyrians and the Beast out of the Sea that it foreshadows. Just as the people and gods of Tyre fell Revelation 19:19-20 & 20:10 reveals the Lord's sovereignty over the Beast out of the sea who along with the False Prophet have been thrown into the lake of fire and sulfur where they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

I believe that Christ was simply making a connection between the earthly and the spiritual and His sovereignty over both

It seems unthinkable that the Jewish Rabbis would choose a coin with the image of a pagan god as the official Temple currency rather than the Hebrew Shekel. However, their only concern was with the purity and weight of the silver in the Tyrian Stater - the image of a pagan god was of no concern to them - even though it meant they were in violation of God's percepts concerning images.

When we make the connection between the Old and the New there is no doubt concerning the symbolism of the "Tyrian Stater" and it's connection to the Antichrist and his commercial enterprises in both the Old and the

New.

The "Tyrian Stater" was a foreshadowing of the antichrist of Revelation 13 whose number is 666. And, it was a foreshadowing of the antichrist that would wield its influence over the Rabbis who made the Tyrian State, with its pagan images, the official currency of the Temple and who allowed the moneychangers to turn God's House of prayer into a den of thieves Matthew 21:12-13

It is Written: When Christ confronted the moneychangers He referred to the treasures in the Old Testament Scriptures to justify His actions. In Matthew 21:13 Christ said to the moneychangers "It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; (a reference to Isaiah 56:7) but ye have made it a den of thieves" (a reference to Jeremiah 7:11).

And, it's the same Tyrian spirit that influenced Judas to betray Christ for the thirty pieces of Tyrian Stater that the Temple Rabbis gave him.

And, just as the King of Tyre devised schemes to excel in marketing accumulating wealth beyond measure - the Antichrist of Revelation 13 will devise schemes and ruses to excel in marketing.

And, just as the Beast out of the Sea usurped the worship due to God alone - the prince of Tyre who sat in the seat of the gods in the heart of the sea - claiming to be a god - he too usurped the worship due to God alone. And, just as Satan empowers the antichrist in Revelation 13:4 Satan empowered the Prince of Tyre so that he would appear to men as a god though he was just a man. 2 Thessalonians 2:1-12

2 Thessalonians 2:1-12 ¹ Now, dear brothers and sisters, let us clarify some things about the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and how we will be gathered to meet him. ² Don't be so easily shaken or alarmed by those who say that the day of the Lord has already begun. Don't believe them, even if they claim to have had a spiritual vision, a revelation, or a letter supposedly from us. ³ Don't be fooled by what they say. For that day will not come until there is a great rebellion against God and the man of lawlessness is revealed—the one who brings destruction. ⁴ He will exalt himself and defy everything that people call god and every object of worship. He will even sit in the temple of God, claiming that he himself is God. ⁵ Don't you remember that I told you about all this when I was with you? ⁶ And you know what is holding him back, for he can be revealed only when his time comes. ⁷ For this lawlessness is already at work secretly, and it will remain secret until the one who is holding it back steps out of the way. ⁸ Then the man of lawlessness will be revealed, but the Lord Jesus will kill him with the breath of his mouth and destroy him by the splendor of his coming. ⁹ This man will come to do the work of Satan with counterfeit power and signs and miracles. ¹⁰ He will use every kind of evil deception to fool those on their way to destruction, because they refuse to love and accept the truth that would save them. ¹¹ So God will cause them to be greatly deceived, and they will believe these lies. ¹² Then they will be condemned for enjoying evil rather than believing the truth. **NLT**

Solomon is the Old and Solomon is the New

The Parable of the Fish Net & the Old and New

Matthew 13:47-53 ⁴⁷ "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a large net thrown into the sea. It collected every kind [of fish], ⁴⁸ and when it was full, they dragged it ashore, sat down, and gathered the good [fish] into containers, but threw out the worthless ones. ⁴⁹ So it will be at the end of the age. The angels will go out, separate the evil people from the righteous, ⁵⁰ and throw them into the blazing furnace. In that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ⁵¹ "Have you understood all these things?" "Yes," they told Him. ⁵² "Therefore," He said to them, "every student of Scripture instructed in the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who brings out of his storeroom what is new and what is old." ⁵³ When Jesus had finished these parables, He left there. **(HCSB)**

Have ye understood all these things? Both the Old and New Testaments reveal the truths of The Kingdom of Heaven that became a reality in Christ Jesus. The Kingdom of heaven is a combination of both the new and old doctrines. Moses, Jeremiah, Isaiah, Ezekiel, Daniel and all the Old Testament Prophets belong to the Old - and their prophecies concerning Jesus Christ and the end times that have come to pass and continue to come to pass belong to the New. The Law and all its precepts are the Old and Christ Jesus the one who came to fulfill the Law is the New.

The Old things are speaking of the treasures found in Old Testament Scriptures - while the New things are found in the Gospel of Jesus Christ and all that it embodies. Scripture interprets Scripture and only when we understand how the truths of the Old Testament relate to the truths of the New Testament can we bring out of the storeroom both the new and old.

In other words, to understand why the Antichrist will take the name of King Solomon one has to have a knowledge of what the Scriptures reveal about King Solomon in the Old Testament as well as the New Testament. For example, we know from Matthew 12:42 that it was because the Jewish people refused to listen to Jesus that they had yet to learn that "Someone Greater than Solomon was here."

And, its' because they refused to listen to Jesus Christ the Jewish people didn't understand that both Psalm 89:29 and 2 Samuel 7:12-14 was fulfilled in Christ Jesus (Luke 1:32-33) when the Lord God gave Jesus Christ the throne of His Ancestor King David. But, because they refused to listen many Jewish people still believe that King Solomon is a foreshadow of their future Messiah. 2 Samuel 7:11-16. 2 Samuel 7:12 -14 was fulfilled in Christ Jesus (Luke 1:32-33) however the Jewish people are still waiting for someone like Solomon who built the first temple.

In other words, if the Jewish people expect the Messiah to appear with the attributes of King Solomon - then it would make sense that the Antichrist would fashion himself after King Solomon, in all his glory, and even take the name Solomon.

Psalm 89:29²⁹ I will establish His line forever, His throne as long as heaven lasts. **HCSB**

Verse 29 is speaking of David's "spiritual son" - not his temporal son Solomon. Likewise, 2 Samuel 7:13 is speaking of David's spiritual son and a reference to the government of the Messiah's spiritual kingdom. King Solomon built the first Temple and this was a manifestation of David's temporal Kingdom. **But, it was only through David's son Jesus Christ that David's spiritual kingdom that will exist forever was established Hebrews 1:8.**

2 Samuel 7:11-16¹¹ ever since the day I ordered judges to be over My people Israel. I will give you rest from all your enemies. "The LORD declares to you: The LORD Himself will make a house for you.¹² When your time comes and you rest with your fathers, **I will raise up after you your descendant**, who will come from your body, and I will establish his kingdom.¹³ **He will build a house for My name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever.**¹⁴ I will be a father to him, and he will be a son to Me. When he does wrong, I will discipline him with a human rod and with blows from others.¹⁵ But My faithful love will never leave him as I removed it from Saul; I removed him from your way.¹⁶ Your house and kingdom will endure before Me forever, and your throne will be established forever." **HCSB**

The Temple in verse 13 speaks of the temporal Temple built by King Solomon and even though it was later destroyed Solomon's temple was a foreshadowing of the spiritual Temple and spiritual kingdom that came through David's son Jesus Christ - the promised Messiah - who dwelt as in a tabernacle among us John 1:14.

The promises of 2 Samuel 7:36-37 pointed to the establishment of Christ's kingdom and His government. The

profound importance attached to the Temple finds its expression in Christ Jesus - a temple not built by man - a temple spiritually raised up after three days.

John 2:19-22 ¹⁹ Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. ²⁰ Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? ²¹ But **He spake of the temple of his body.** ²² When therefore he was risen from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said. **KJV**

It's interesting how many Scriptures compare people to fish. For example, the Parable of the Fish Net in Matthew 13:47-53 makes a correlation between evil people and righteous people with good fish and bad fish.

Again Scripture likens the Antichrist to that of a "Beast out of the Sea".

I believe the Antichrist will claim to be a direct descendant of King Solomon and take the name Solomon. And, if King Solomon is the one that the "Beast out of the Sea" will choose to mimic then there is probably a spiritual connection between Solomon and a fish - but not in a good sense. And, there is!

1 Kings 11:4-5 ⁴ For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father. ⁵ For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the **Zidonians**, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. **KJV**

In 1 Kings 11:4-5 we find that King Solomon worshiped Ashtoreth, the goddess of the Zidonians. And, this is important because according to Strong's Concordance the word Zidonians is referring to the people of Zidon, a Phoenician port city and is used in the sense of "catching fish" and a "fishery". And, not just catching fish - but for "catching men".

And, according to the worship of Ashtoreth she was also a "goddess of the sea". So, in that sense the satanic spirits operating behind the Zidonian Ashtoreth caught Solomon in their nets. And, like the Beast out of the Sea in Revelation 13 - both Solomon and the Zidonians grew in wealth through maritime trade.

King Solomon married a Zidonian & opened the door for another woman of Tyre to enter the gates of Israel: Jezebel

Jezebel & the Zidonians: When King Solomon went after the goddess of the Zidonians he also opened the door for the satanic spirit operating behind the Zidonians to continue to have an influence on another of Israel's kings: King Ahab married Jezebel, daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians.

1 Kings 16:29-31 ²⁹ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years. ³⁰ And **Ahab** the son of Omri **did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that were before him.** ³¹ And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that **he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians**, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him. **KJV**

Jezebel was not only a pagan but she harbored an unbelievable hostility to the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Jezebel was devoted to the gods of Zidon and she brought the worship of Baal from Zidon into Israel. And, she used her power as King Ahab's wife to persecute the true religion of the Israelites and in an attempt to establish the prophets of Baal and Asherah Jezebel tried to kill all God's prophets in Israel. And, she did all this with the utmost zeal and cruelty.

2 Kings 9:21-22 ²¹ "Quick! Get my chariot ready!" King Joram commanded. Then King Joram of Israel and King Ahaziah of Judah rode out in their chariots to meet Jehu. They met him at the plot of land that had

belonged to Naboth of Jezreel. ²² King Joram demanded, "Do you come in peace, Jehu?" Jehu replied, "How can there be peace as long as the idolatry and witchcraft of your mother, Jezebel, are all around us?" **NLT**

There was no peace because of Jezebel's whoredoms and her witchcraft - pagan practices that Jezebel had introduced into the Kingdom of Israel. Jehu knew there would be no peace in Israel if Jezebel was not destroyed.

The Serpent & Jezebel the Mother of Witchcrafts: According to Strong's Concordance (H5175 & H5172) in the context of Genesis 3:1 the word serpent is a reference to someone who whispers a magic spell as well as a reference to a real serpent. The serpent is a reference to someone like Jezebel - the mother of witchcrafts - who also whispers a spell.

The serpent is both our spiritual enemy as well as our enemy in the natural.

As Spirit led Christians we know that there is always a spiritual dimension to the earthly. One is not inconsistent with the other, as one cannot exist without the other. **As it concerns animals**, this all began when Satan used the serpent as a tool to hide behind when he tempted Eve. And, for that reason, there is a spiritual nature of the serpent that we should be aware of. Not only is the serpent man's natural enemy - the serpent also represents man's "Spiritual Enemy." Needless to say, it is significant that both the animal and Satan were two dominant entities in the Adamic dispensation and for that reason the spiritual connection or relationship between Satan and animals is of importance.

Get Thee Behind Me Satan: The Biblical law of "Double Reference" is referring to a situation that occurs in the Natural Realm and the Spiritual Realm simultaneously. While the natural realm is visible - the spiritual is not **197** - nonetheless, those in the natural realm are influenced by the demonic in the spiritual realm. In these particular situations - the LORD deals with both simultaneously which can be thought of in terms of "Double Accountability".

For example, when Satan deceived Eve - Satan (the invisible) used a serpent (the visible) to operate through. And for that reason when the LORD spoke to the serpent - the main rebuke was directed at Satan (Genesis 3:14-15). Likewise, when Jesus rebuked Peter (the visible) at the same time He also rebuked Satan (the invisible). Matthew 16:22-23

Matthew 16 [22] Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke Him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. ^[23] But He turned, and said unto Peter, **Get thee behind Me, Satan:** thou art an offence unto Me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

Scripture reveals that Satan has to operate through God's creations - as he did through Peter and the Serpent. He cannot operate or exercise authority without the cooperation and willingness of man, whether it is knowingly or unknowingly on man's part as it was with Peter, or if he can find a place in man through which he gains legal access to work through as he did with Judas.

Tyre was also known as the Daughter of Zidon, the great Fish City: And, this is relative because there is a connection between the "Daughter of Zion" and George Washington is known as the "Father of America".

Isaiah 23:12 ¹²And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

And, the spirit behind the Beast out of the Sea in Revelation 13 which was the same spirit operating behind the Prince and King of Tyre - the Daughter of Zidon was able to wield it's influence over America's Founding Fathers when they designed our nation's capital because the Founding Fathers that were Freemasons wanted to

honor all the renowned nations of the ancient world.

And, like the fish of Nineveh, the fish of Tyre is connected to the image of the fish surrounding Washington's Mall.

Zidon, like Tyre, was an ancient seaport; however, Zidon was the older of the two cities and was the first established Phoenician seaport whose name means "Fish". According to Strong's Concordance, not only does the name "Zidon" mean fishery or to catch fish, it is by implication to figuratively catch men.

It seems logical, figuratively speaking, that Tyre would be the daughter of Zidon given that Zidon is the older of the two cities and was the first established seaport of the ancient world. Tyre and Zidon were approximately twenty-five miles apart and were often spoken of as though they were one city. In fact, at times the King of Tyre was also the King of Sidon as well.

Again, that Zidon's name means fish and was considered the mother of Tyre is relative to the image of the fish surrounding Washington's Mall. Given Freemason's alleged relationship to the Biblical Hiram, King of Tyre, and their knowledge of the ancient pagan religions, then the Freemasons would have been knowledgeable that the productive power of nature was the particular objective of Phoenician worship. And, it's important to understand that when the Phoenicians worshiped the mother goddess, the mother was more important than either the father or the son that formed her trinity.

Therefore, given Freemasons understanding of ancient symbolism, the fish symbol would be a perfect icon for Freemasons to acknowledge and portray Zidon as the mother of Tyre and the relationship of both Zidon and Tyre to the sea. The "Fish Symbol" would serve the purpose to portray both the nature worship and mother goddess worship of the Phoenicians as well.

Phoenicians and mother goddess worship: Given their knowledge and acceptance of pagan deities, Freemasons would understand the mother goddess worship embraced by the Phoenicians and somewhere incorporate her symbolism into their iconography for the specific purpose of acknowledging Zidon's role as the mother of Tyre. The mother goddess worship included three spirits: the mother, the father and the son, with the mother the most important of the trinity. Therefore, Zidon as the mother of Tyre would be significant to the Freemasons in their choice of symbolism. And, given that Zidon's name means fish, it would be logical for the Freemasons to incorporate her symbolism into their iconography in the design of Washington, D.C.

In ancient times the fish symbol was symbolic of a woman's womb. Again, Zidon, the mother of Tyre, portrayed through the symbolism of a fish would be to convey the Phoenician's worship of reproduction in connection with nature. For example, The Popular and Critical Bible Encyclopedia And Scriptural Dictionary states: "According to the Phoenician religion the special object of worship was the vital power in nature, which is either producing or destroying. The productive power of nature, again, is either procreative, masculine, or receptive, feminine." **198**

The Woman: The fish would represent the feminine, the mother, while

The Man: The Washington Monument, symbolic of George Washington, the Father of America, is located inside the fish and would represent the masculine, the Father.

The Lady of the Sea: In addition to being the goddess or lady of the sea - Ashtoreth, the goddess of the Zidonians, was a "moon goddess" whose consort was a sun deity. Again, we see their connection to nature. George Washington's Monument is not only an Egyptian phallic symbol it is also connected to sun worship, in the sense that the sun gives life. Interestingly, one of the earliest pictures of Washington, if not the earliest shows him wearing a very large crescent moon around his neck, which further connects him to the Phoenician

moon goddess. According to ancient mythology, the female goddess was the consort of the male sun deity. The crescent moon that Washington wore connects him to the Phoenician moon deity whose sacred symbol was the fish and the Washington Monument, the obelisk connects Washington to Ashtoreth's consort, the sun deity.

The Popular and Critical Bible Encyclopedia And Scriptural Dictionary goes on to say: "These fundamental ideas are represented by the Phoenician gods, who appear under a great variety of names, because these leading ideas may be represented in many different ways".¹⁹⁹ In fact, pagan gods in general appear under different names and are represented in a variety of ways. Why? Because Satan is a god of confusion and that explains why one deity can manifest in various ways under different names.

1 Kings 11:5 ⁵For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

One of the many names of Ashtoreth was Ashtaroth-Karnaim and under this identity, the fish was sacred to her. "Hence there were as 'many Ashtoreths' or Ashtaroth as Baals. They represented the various forms under which the goddess was worshipped in different localities. ... At Ashkelon, where Herodotus (i.105) places her most ancient temple, she was worshipped under the name of Atar -gatis, as a woman with the tail of a fish, and fish were accordingly sacred to her. Elsewhere the dove was her sacred symbol." ²⁰⁰ Again, another connection to the fish laid down by the Freemasons in Washington, D.C.

Strong's Concordance: "Zidon" also spelled "Sidon", according to Strong's Concordance: from Hebrew 6721 and means: from Hebrew 6679 (tsuwd) in the sense of catching fish; fishery; Tsidon, the name of a son of Canaan, and of a place in Palestine :- Sidon, Zidon.

Hebrew 6679, Strong's: a primitive root; to lie alongside (i.e. in wait); by implication to catch an animal (figurative men); (denominative from Hebrew 6718 (tsayid)) to victual (for a journey) :- chase, hunt, sore, take (provision).

Symbolism of Good & Worthless Fish in Scripture: Jesus Christ compared men to fish and in Matthew 13:47-48 we find Jesus explaining that there are both good and worthless fish.

Amplified Bible: Matthew 13:47 ⁴⁷Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet which was cast into the sea and gathered in fish of every sort. ⁴⁸When it was full, men dragged it up on the beach, and sat down and sorted out the good fish into baskets; but the worthless ones they threw away.

Jonah & Nineveh: In addition to the specific meaning in Matthew 12:39-40, there is additional significance behind why it was a "great fish" that Jonah spent three days inside. Specifically, the fish was symbolic of Nineveh.

Given Jonah's call to Nineveh, it seems that he would have been aware that Nineveh was ideographically represented by the picture of a fish inside the enclosure of a city. Interestingly, Jonah spent three days inside the belly of a great fish, the same amount of time that it took Jonah to give his message to all of Nineveh. It seems that Jonah would have understood that one way or another that he was going to Nineveh, either literally or figuratively, again, given the fish was symbolic of Nineveh.

The DC Fish

The DC Fish is symbolic of the Nineveh Fish, the Leviathan which causes people to lend and borrow as well as the Beast out of the Sea.

In the context of Revelation 13 the Beast is a Composite of 3 Different Spiritual Beings operating together.

- (6) The Beast out of the Sea: the Antichrist
- (6) The Beast out of the Earth: the False Prophet (6)
- (6) and, Satan who gives the Beast out of the Sea and the Beast out of the Earth his power

Revelation 13 gives insight into one of the many wiles of Satan and how he, the antichrist and the false prophet work together to deceive the nations. And, keeping in the context of Revelation 13, it's significant to take note that the goal of the beast out of the sea (the antichrist) and the best out of the earth (the false prophet) and the dragon (Satan) has to do with "buying and selling". And, Revelation 13 should be read in context with Ezekiel 28 which reveals that Satan "sinned in his dishonest trade".

To fully understand why no one can buy or sell unless they take the Mark of the Beast, one needs to understand that Ezekiel 28 reveals that Satan was cast out of the mountain of God for more than just his pride. Verses 16 and 18 reveals that Satan was cast from the mountain of God because he also sinned in his multitude of merchandise - in other words his dishonest trade.

Adam was the First Human to Sin
but
Satan was the First Creature to sin

Adam was the first human sinner, but he was not the first sinner of one of the Lord's creations Ezekiel 28:13-16 reveals that the 1st sinner was our spiritual adversary Satan, the anointed Cherub in Eden, the garden of God. And, just as many other angels fell with Satan so did man.

Ezekiel 28:13-19 ¹³ **Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God;** every precious stone *was* thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. ¹⁴ Thou *art* the **anointed cherub** that covereth; and I have set thee *so*: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. ¹⁵ Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, **till iniquity was found in thee.** ¹⁶ **By the multitude of thy merchandise** they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and **thou hast sinned:** therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, **O covering cherub,** from the midst of the stones of fire. ¹⁷ Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee. ¹⁸ Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the **iniquity of thy traffick;** therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. ¹⁹ All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more. (KJV, emphasis added)

Needless to say, all Christians are aware that Satan was cast out of heaven because of the sin of pride. But what is not taught is that from the beginning of time Satan sinned in his dishonest trade. And it seems that "Dishonest Marketing" has been one of the wiles of the enemy even before Adam and Eve sinned.

Ezekiel 28 identifies the prince of Tyrus as a man, on the other hand, the king of Tyrus was identified as "the anointed cherub" - a reference to Satan. And, just as Satan used the prince of Tyrus to further the goals of the kingdom of darkness- he will use the Antichrist to realize those same goals in the end times - and both are in some capacity associated with pride and dishonest marketing. In other words, to achieve his goal to rule over all nations, their leaders and all people in general it seems that his strategy will involve dishonest marketing - hence no one without the mark of the beast can buy or sell.

Revelation 13:16-18 ¹⁶ And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: ¹⁷ And that **no man might buy or sell**, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. ¹⁸ Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six. (KJV, emphasis added)

The Money Changers: Furthermore, Ezekiel 28:17-20 reveals that nine jewels made up Satan's great beauty. And, interestingly, these nine jewels were nine of the 12 precious stones that made up the breastplate of the Jewish High Priest (Exodus 28:17-20). Given that verse 18 reveals that Satan defiled his sanctuaries by the multitude of his iniquities which involved "trafficking" (marketing) it seems that as an anointed cherub that Satan must have had some type of priestly functions to perform before the Lord. That Satan defiled the sanctuaries through trafficking brings to mind the time when Jesus took a whip and drove the money changers (traffickers) from His Father's House.

John 2:14-17 ¹⁴ And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the **changers of money** sitting: ¹⁵ And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he **drove them all out of the temple**, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; ¹⁶ And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; **make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.** ¹⁷ And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. (KJV, emphasis added)

Marketing and the Mark of the Beast Satan's Dishonest Trading

Again, all Christians have heard the teaching that Satan's sin was Pride. That's true, but it's not the whole truth. Again, what we don't hear from the Pulpit is that Satan also sinned through his "Dishonest Trading".

Take note of the word "Merchandise" in verse 16 and "Traffic" in verse 18 of Ezekiel 28. According to Strong's Concordance (H7404 - which is from the root word H7402) both words mean the same thing in Hebrew. Now, given that the word "Talebearer" in Proverbs 20:19 is also from the same root word for both merchandise and traffic we know that Satan's sin was twofold: slander & merchandising and both involved traveling - to go about to and fro in the earth and walking up and down in it (Job 1:7). Satan was not only a trafficker in merchandising - he was also a trafficker in tale bearing - meaning gossip and slander.

However, there is Victory over the Beast.

Victory over the Beast:

Revelation 15:1-4 ¹ And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. ² And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and **them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name**, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. ³ And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints. ⁴ Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest. (KJV, emphasis added)

And, in our victories - Satan is every falling - Luke 10:18- 19. **201**

Again, Scripture interpreters Scripture and to fully understand the mark of the Beast in Revelation 13:16-18 and why it is tied to "buying" and "selling" one has to understand that when Satan originally sinned - it was not just "pride" - his sin also included "dishonest trade" - he sinned in "marketing" - Ezekiel 28:

Wall Street's "Bull Market"

Ever wonder where Wall Street and the "Bull" Market got its name? Well, it was not just happenstance. The words "wall", market and "bull" are all associated with the anointed cherub in Ezekiel 28.

Satan and the Face of an Ox: According to Ezekiel 28:4 Satan was a "Cherub" and interestingly the face of an Ox as described in Ezekiel 1:10 is identified as that of a "Cherub" in Ezekiel 10:14.

In other words, the natural face of a cherub is the face of an ox - meaning that Lucifer being an anointed cherub would have the face of an ox. And, just as interesting, the word "Ox" is referring to a "harlot or a merchant".

According to Strong's, the Hebrew meaning for the word "Ox" in Ezekiel 1:10 is from H7794 which is from H7788. (English Words used in KJV: ox, bullock, cow, bull, wall) from <H7788> (shuwr); a *bullock (as a traveller)* :- bull (-ock), cow, ox, **wall**.

H7788 (English Words used in KJV: went and sing) a primitive root; properly to *turn*, i.e. *travel about (as a harlot or a merchant)* :- go, singular See also <H7891> (shiyr).

Scriptures concerning the mark of the Beast include: (Revelation 13:16; 14:9-11; 15:2; and 16:2; 20:4-6).

Scriptures concerning God's seal and name in the foreheads of His servants: Revelation 7:3 14:1 22:4; and Galatians 6:17, "I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus," that is, I am His soldier and servant.

Now, given that a Cherub has the face of an Ox (bull) then Scriptures such as Exodus 32:4 (the golden calf - which is a male bull) and 2 Kings 10:25-30 that reveals Jeroboam's sin was that he made two calves of gold and said to the people "behold they gods" may take on an additional meaning.

America's Economic Crisis - \$40.44

The terrorist attack of September 11, 2001 was allowed by the Lord along very specific spiritual paths. Following are the Scriptural basis for these paths and a description of the "spiritual cords" along these paths.

The Lord Leveled and made a Straight Path for His Anger

Psalm 78:49-50 ⁴⁹He cast upon them the fierceness of His anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them. ⁵⁰He made a way to His anger; He spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence (**KJV**)

"He made a way" is also translated "He leveled and made a straight path for His anger". In other words, the "evil angels" could not attack at random – they could only travel and attack on the "straight path" that the Lord made.

The enemy was given access to specific paths because of the spiritual cords that were created as a result of the sins of America's Founding Fathers. The straight path or "*spiritual lines*" that the enemy had legal access to travel on when the terrorist attacked America on September 11th was Path 11, Path 77 and Path 40.44.

Path 11, 77 and 40.44

Path 11 & New York – America’s 11th State

The first airplane that struck on September 11th was flight number 11. This particular flight struck the North Tower of the World Trade Center located in New York – America’s 11th state to enter the Union.

Path 11 & September 11, 1787

On September 11, 1787, jurist and signer of the Declaration of Independence, James Wilson, in an address before the Pennsylvania legislature, prophesied that the new federal government would lay a foundation for erecting temples of liberty in every part of the earth. This prophecy regarding “Temples of Liberty”, America’s new secular religion, was opposed to the Lord. This prophecy was given in Pennsylvania and is only one of the points of contact for the flight from New Jersey to crash in Pennsylvania.

Path 11 & the Pentagon

The groundbreaking ceremony for the Pentagon occurred on September 11, 1941, 60 years to the day and month that flight 77 flew into the Pentagon.

Path 77 & the Pentagon

The Pentagon, one of the targets of the September 11th attack, is located on 77 degrees West Longitude and it was American Airlines Flight 77 that crashed into the Pentagon.

Path 77 & Lot 77

On May 15, 1753, George Washington purchased Lot 77 located in Winchester, Virginia where he was elected to his first public office. Thirty-seven years later on July 16, 1790, the Residence Act was passed calling for a federal city now known as Washington, DC. George Washington selected the site for our Nation’s Capitol, which is located on Longitude 77.

Path 77 & Longitude 77

Washington, DC was deliberately located on Longitude 77 and intentionally oriented towards a star known as Sirius (the Dog Star), the same star which the ancient Egyptians oriented their temples.

Path 77 & Sirius

At the World Trade Center, the only police dog to be killed in the September 11th attack was a 4 year old Golden Lab by the name of Sirius.

Path 77 & Personal Revenge

Satan’s Revenge: **Psalm 44:15** ¹⁵My disgrace is before me all day long, and my face is covered with shame [16] at the taunts of those who reproach and revile me, because of the enemy, who is bent on revenge.

Biblical 77: **Genesis 4:24** ²⁴If Cain is avenged seven times, then Lamech seventy-seven times.

The enemy’s targets were not at random. Even though it was the Lord who allowed the enemy to attack America, the attack still was one of **Personal Revenge** for the enemy. To understand fully the connection between the number 77 and Satan’s revenge, we have to go back to our spiritual roots that were laid down in St. Augustine, Florida in 1565 when a Huguenot by the name of Jean Ribault was martyred. Jean Ribault willingly laid down his life for the Lord for the purposes of establishing a habitation for the Lord to be worshipped in spirit and truth. Before he was killed, he was given a choice to repent and go back to Catholicism. Instead, he said no and moments before he was killed he quoted Psalm 132 going into covenant with the Lord establishing America as a habitation for the Lord. (see article titled: *The Spiritual Roots of America and the French Huguenots*)

The point that I want to make is that Ribault was a Huguenot and if the spiritual roots of America were laid down by a Huguenot, then Satan would take his revenge through someone generationally connected to the

Huguenots to lay down his counterfeit spiritual roots. Think in terms of Satan's hatred for Israel and you will understand that he also had a hatred towards the Huguenots in regard to America. It would then make sense that the man who was responsible for choosing the site for our Nation's Capitol would in some way be generationally connected to the Huguenots and George Washington was a descendant of a Huguenot. However, we should not confuse the status of being a descendant of a Huguenot with actually being a Huguenot. A Huguenot was a way of life and a commitment to God, not something to be inherited.

With that understanding, the connection with Lot 77 purchased by George Washington in Winchester, Virginia, the very location of his first Public Office makes sense. It doesn't mean that George Washington fully understood the spiritual significance of what he was doing when he purchased that particular lot number, although all things considered, I believe that he did know. It does, however, suggest that he was influenced when he purchased the lot: *Job 26:4...And whose spirit [inspired what] came forth from you.* (Amplified Bible) We know from documents that those who were working closely with George Washington were using divination when the Nation's Capitol was laid down. We also know that he was of the highest degree of Masons and it is no secret at that time in history that the Masons were involved with the occult.

Personal Forgiveness: As Christians, our response to personal revenge should be forgiveness. It is important to remember that our battle is not against flesh and blood, but against Satan and his kingdom. Our forgiveness is to be "times without number" and we are commanded to forgive and bless our enemies. *Matthew 18[21] Then Peter came to Jesus and asked, Lord, how many times shall I forgive my brother when he sins against me? Up to seven times? [22] Jesus answered, I tell you, not seven times, but seventy-seven times.*

Path 77 & the White House

American Airlines Flight 77, operating from Washington Dulles, was the flight that crashed into the Pentagon. It has been reported that the Air Flight Controllers indicated that Flight 77 was on a direct path to the White House, however turned towards and struck the Pentagon. The significance of this is that The White House, The US Capitol, The Washington Monument, The Pentagon, The Meridian Stone and the Zero Milestone are all located on the Meridian Line at 77 degrees west longitude.

Why didn't the terrorists strike the White House? Because, Satan is still under the authority of Yahweh and it was the Lord who stopped the enemy from hitting the White House. However, the enemy still had legal access to strike somewhere along the 77 degrees west longitude and that location as we now know was The Pentagon. Keep in mind that this 77 is one of two points of contact concerning the Pentagon (the attack on America was on September 11, 2001 and the groundbreaking for the Pentagon was on September 11, 1941)

Psalm 78:49-50 ⁴⁹He let loose upon them the fierceness of His anger, His wrath and indignation and distress, by sending [a mission of] angels of calamity and woe among them. ⁵⁰He leveled and made a straight path for His anger [to give it free course]; He did not spare [the Egyptian families] from death but gave their beasts over to the pestilence and the life [of their eldest] over to the plague. (**Amplified Bible**)

Straight Paths: The Masons strategically placed streets and buildings in Washington, DC to symbolically line up with the stars. (see *The Secret Architecture of our Nation's Capital* by David Ovason). The White House, US Capitol, Washington Monument and Pentagon were all strategically placed on the longitude of 77 degrees west by the Masons. Each of these structures were lined up to correspond with the stars, the constellations and the rising of the sun for the purposes of pagan worship. In other words, "straight paths" can also be thought of in terms of "*spiritual lines*" – *it is on these spiritual lines that the enemy attacks.*

"So in the dead of winter 1791 Ellicott begins his survey, assisted by astronomer Benjamin Banneker,... Sighting on stars, they find the district's latitude and longitude and determine its boundary."**202**

"As Banneker witnessed the predicted eclipse, he would have known full well that the ancients had always

insisted that such a cosmic event would have a profound influence upon earthly events. He would have known, too, that the nature of that influence would depend upon the planetary patterns in the skies at the time when the eclipse took place.”**203**

Path 40.44 and the United States Capitol/Pennsylvania

It was believed and later confirmed that the destination of United Airlines Flight 93 was the US Capitol. Flight 93 departed from Newark, New Jersey, latitude 40.44 degrees, and buried in one of the four cornerstones of the US Capitol is \$40.44 in coins that came from the mint in Pennsylvania, the state where Flight 93 crashed.

Normally a building has only one cornerstone; however, due to ongoing expansion, the US Capitol has four cornerstones. Keeping in mind that one of the purposes of a time capsule is to indicate the purpose of that particular structure, I find it of interest that the time capsule buried in the cornerstone of the US Capitol in 1851 contained \$40.44 in coins from the Philadelphia mint **204**.

The \$40.44 in coins seemed like such an odd amount that I had always wondered as to the significance. However, when the September 11th attack on America occurred, the symbolism and significance of the \$40.44 began to come to light. Flight 93 that was hijacked from Newark, New Jersey crashed approximately 62 miles southeast of Pittsburgh before reaching its intended target. Interestingly, Pittsburgh’s latitude is 40.44 and the latitude of Newark, New Jersey is 40.44 – equal to the same amount of coins buried underneath the US Capitol. The Center latitude of New York City is also 40 degrees 44 N. Again, it was the Masons who determined the exact locations of all the structures in our Nation's Capitol.

Even though the terrorists on Flight 93 failed in their mission, it is significant that they crashed on the 40-degree latitude line. In other words, the enemy had legal access somewhere along this 40-degree latitude line.

Documentation

Satanic Temple statue joins holiday display in Illinois Capitol

12/6/2018

Satanic Temple statue joins holiday display in Illinois Capitol



Print Close

Satanic Temple statue joins holiday display in Illinois Capitol

By Kathleen Joyce

Published December 06, 2018

Fox News



The Satanic Temple was allowed to place a statue in the Illinois Capitol building. (AP)

'Tis the season...for Satan?

Just in time for the Christmas season, a local chapter of the Satanic Temple has been granted permission to place a statue in the Illinois Capitol — alongside holiday displays of a Nativity scene and a menorah.

The statue is called "Knowledge is the Greatest Gift" and it depicts the forearm of a woman. There is a snake wrapped around her arm and she's holding an apple, the State Journal-Register reported Monday. The sculpture is about 4 1/2 feet tall including the base.

The Satanic Temple-Chicago applied to display the sculpture. The local chapter calls itself a nontheistic organization that aims to "encourage benevolence and empathy among all people." The group also says it rejects tyrannical authority and advocates for common sense and justice, according to the application.

SATANIC GROUP SAYS SOMEONE STOLE ORNAMENTS OFF 'SATANIC CHRISTMAS TREE': REPORT

The chapter has about 150 members, the State Journal-Register reported.

Illinois Secretary of State spokesman Dave Druker said the group has the same rights as other religious organizations to have a display in the rotunda.

"Under the Constitution, the First Amendment, people have a right to express their feelings, their thoughts," Druker said. "This recognizes that."

SATANIC TEMPLE CLAIMS NETFLIX SHOW STOLE STATUE DESIGN, VOWS LEGAL ACTION

Besides the sculpture, a sign from the Wisconsin-based Freedom From Religion Foundation has been hung in the rotunda of the Illinois Capitol that states, "Religion is but myth and superstition that hardens hearts and enslaves minds."

The Associated Press contributed to this report.

Kathleen Joyce is a breaking/trending news producer for FoxNews.com. You can follow her at @Kathleen_Joyce8 on Twitter.

Print Close

URL

<https://www.foxnews.com/us/satanic-temple-statue-joins-holiday-display-in-illinois-capitol>

<https://www.foxnews.com/us/satanic-temple-statue-joins-holiday-display-in-illinois-capitol.print>

Figure 11- 1 Satanic Temple statue joins holiday display in Illinois Capitol

Source: Fox News website 205

HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES

CAPITOL

A chronicle of design,
construction, and politics

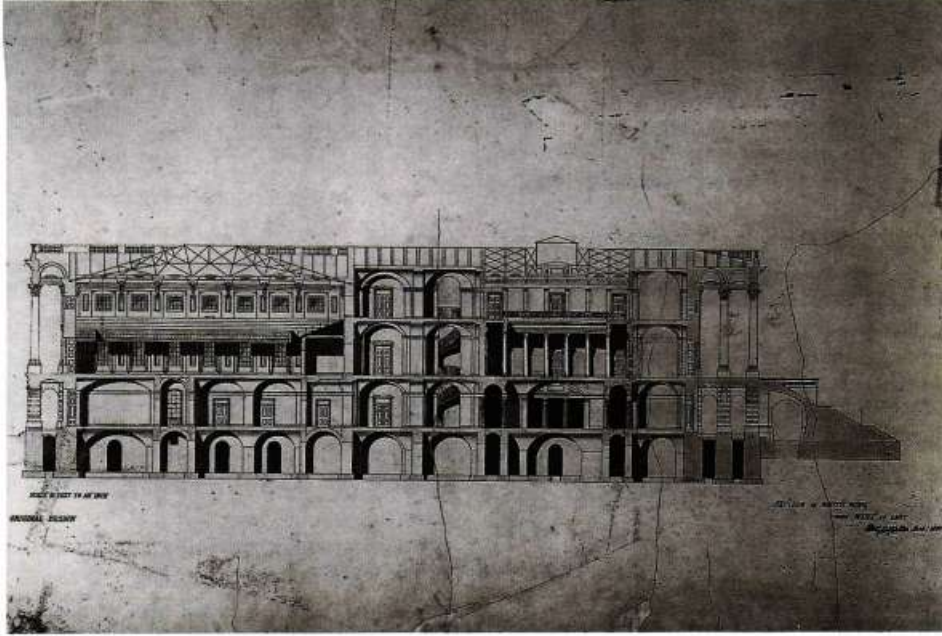
*Prepared Under the
Direction of the
Architect of the Capitol*

by
William C. Allen
Architectural Historian



U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE WASHINGTON 2001

Figure 11- 2 U.S. Capitol Cornerstone - \$40.44 - Cover Page
Source: History of the United States Capitol 206



Section of South Wing

by Thomas U. Walter
1851

Progressing up the exterior stairs through a columned, two-story hall before reaching the House chamber was simple, clear, and direct. The chamber was designed with an iron ceiling carried from trusses in the attic. A gallery was to be supported by slender iron columns similar to those installed in the old Senate chamber in 1828.

THE THIRD CORNERSTONE

Months before Fillmore appointed Walter, it was generally understood that the cornerstone of the Capitol extension would be laid on July 4, 1851. The approaching national anniversary gave the president, the cabinet, and the competing architects a useful deadline. Initially, the president did not wish to lay the cornerstone with Masonic rites, feeling that if Masons were invited then Odd Fellows would have to be invited as well. Sentiments against the Masonic fraternity had begun in the days of Andrew Jackson's presidency, when critics complained about the group's alleged exclusiveness and its acknowledged secrecy. Fillmore himself was considered anti-Mason, and it was not until July 1 that he agreed to a Masonic ritual at the cornerstone ceremony.

Despite hurried arrangements, events surrounding the laying of the extension cornerstone went smoothly. The commissioner of public buildings hired Nicholas Acker to prepare a granite block

to serve as one of the two cornerstones. An awning of coarse linen was stitched to protect the speaker's platform from rain or sun. J. V. N. Throop was paid eighteen dollars for engraving the metal plate. One of Walter's apprentices, Clement West, ordered \$40.44 worth of coins from the Philadelphia mint to be deposited in the cornerstone along with views of Washington, newspapers, and other materials. Laborers dug the foundation trenches following the lines staked out by the architect.

Prior to the ceremony, newspapers printed the program drawn up by Richard Wallack, the marshal of the District of Columbia. They called on parade participants to assemble at city hall at 10 o'clock on the Fourth. The parade's first division was mostly made up of the marshal, his aides, and officers of the army and navy, including veterans of the Revolution, the War of 1812, and the war with Mexico. The second division, by far the most diverse, included three persons who had been present at the 1793 cornerstone laying; President Fillmore; present and past cabinet members; members of Congress; the architect of the Capitol extension; Supreme Court justices; the diplomatic corps; the

Thomas U. Walter and the Capitol Extension 155

Figure 11- 3 U.S. Capitol Cornerstone - \$40.44
Source: History of the United States Capitol 207

United Airlines Flight 93 Origin - Newark, NJ

United Airlines Flight 93

Coordinates: 40°03′04″N 78°54′17″W

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

United Airlines Flight 93 was a passenger flight which was hijacked by four al-Qaeda terrorists on September 11, 2001, as part of the September 11 attacks. It crashed into a field in Stonycreek Township, Pennsylvania near Shanksville, during an attempt by some of the passengers to regain control, killing all 44 people aboard including the four hijackers. No one on the ground was injured. The aircraft involved, a Boeing 757-222, was flying United Airlines' daily scheduled morning domestic flight from Newark International Airport in Newark, New Jersey, to San Francisco International Airport in San Francisco, California.

The hijackers breached the aircraft's cockpit and overpowered the flight crew approximately 46 minutes after takeoff. Ziad Jarrah, a trained pilot, then took control of the aircraft and diverted it back toward the east coast of the United States in the direction of Washington, D.C. The hijackers' specific target is believed to have been the United States Capitol or The White House.^[1]

After the hijackers took control of the plane, several passengers and flight attendants were able to make telephone calls and learn that attacks had already been made by other hijacked airlines on the World Trade Center in New York City and the Pentagon outside Washington, D.C. Some of the passengers then attempted to regain control of the aircraft. During the attempt, however, the plane crashed into a reclaimed strip mine in Stonycreek Township, near Shanksville in Somerset County, Pennsylvania, about 65 miles (105 km) southeast of Pittsburgh and 130 miles (210 km) northwest of Washington, D.C. A few witnessed the impact from the ground and news agencies began reporting the event within an hour.

Subsequent analysis of the flight recorders recovered from the crash site revealed how the actions taken by the passengers prevented the aircraft from reaching the hijackers' intended target. Of the four aircraft hijacked on September 11 – the others were American Airlines Flight 11, American Airlines Flight 77 and United Airlines Flight 175 – United Airlines Flight 93 was the only one that failed to reach its hijackers' intended target.

A temporary memorial has stood on the site since the attacks; the first phase of construction of the

United Airlines Flight 93



UA 93's flight path on September 11, 2001, from Newark, New Jersey, to Stonycreek Township, Pennsylvania.

Suicide hijacking summary


Date	Tuesday, September 11, 2001
Type	Hijacking
Site	Stonycreek Township, Somerset County, Pennsylvania
Passengers	33 plus 4 hijackers
Crew	7
Fatalities	40 plus 4 hijackers
Survivors	0
Aircraft type	Boeing 757-222
Operator	United Airlines
Registration	N591UA (http://registry.faa.gov/aircraftinquiry/NNum_Results.aspx?NNumbertxt=591UA)
Flight origin	Newark Int'l Airport (now Newark Liberty Int'l Airport)
Destination	San Francisco Int'l Airport

Figure 11- 4 United Airlines Flight 93 Origin – Newark, NJ

Source: Wikipedia 208

Latitude of Newark, NJ

Newark, New Jersey latitude/longitude http://www.travelmath.com/cities/Newark,+NJ




[Login with Facebook](#)

The latitude and longitude of Newark, New Jersey is:

40° 44' 8" N / 74° 10' 22" W

<p>City: Newark, NJ <input type="text"/></p> <p>Check-in: 05/23/2013 <input type="text"/></p> <p>Check-out: 05/26/2013 <input type="text"/></p> <p>Rooms: 1 Travelers: 1</p> <p>Get: hotel deals <input type="button" value="SEARCH"/></p>	<p>Get: latitude/longitude <input type="text"/></p> <p>of: Newark, NJ <input type="text"/></p> <p><input type="button" value="CALCULATE"/></p>
--	--

Do you live in Newark, New Jersey? Help us verify the data and [let us know](#) if you see any information that needs to be changed or updated.



Travel Math

Like 13,852

[Fax Free 500 Pages/Month](#)

[www.RingCentral.com](#)

Instant Activation. No Setup Fee. Toll Free/Local Number. Free Trial!

[Maps & Driving Directions](#)

[www.MapsGalaxy.com](#)

Search Maps, Get Driving Directions Instantly with Free App!

AdChoices

Facebook friends in Newark, New Jersey

There are **697** Travel Math friends in Newark. Find your friends in this city! [Login with Facebook](#)

related links

Local map of Newark

1 of 3 5/5/2013 12:52 PM

Figure 11- 5 Latitude of Newark, NJ
Source: *Travelmath.com* 209

References

List of Figures

Figure 1- 1 Reliefs in the House Chamber - Lawgivers.....	9
Figure 1- 2 Hammurabi Relief.....	10
Figure 1- 3 From the Apotheosis of Washington.....	11
Figure 1- 4 The Apotheosis of Washington.....	12
Figure 1- 5 Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700 year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq – p.1	22
Figure 1- 6 Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700 year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq – p.2	23
Figure 1- 7 Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700 year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq – p.3	24
Figure 1- 8 Tragedy as militants bomb 2,700 year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq – p.4	25
Figure 1- 9 ISIS destruction of biblical Iraq: A bitter irony of history – p.1	26
Figure 1- 10 ISIS destruction of biblical Iraq: A bitter irony of history – p.2	27
Figure 1- 11 ISIS destruction of biblical Iraq: A bitter irony of history – p.3	28
Figure 1- 12 ISIS Destroys Second Largest Museum in Iraq – p.1	29
Figure 1- 13 ISIS Destroys Second Largest Museum in Iraq – p.2	30
Figure 1- 14 ISIS Destroys Second Largest Museum in Iraq – p.3	31
Figure 1- 15 Terror in the Mosul Museum – p.1.....	32
Figure 1- 16 Terror in the Mosul Museum – p.2.....	33
Figure 1- 17 Terror in the Mosul Museum – p.3.....	34
Figure 3- 1 Aerial View of Washington, DC Mall Area.....	52
Figure 3- 2 List of Lawgivers in House Chamber	59
Figure 3- 3 Relief of Hammurabi.....	60
Figure 3- 4 Development of the US Capitol - Cover Page	61
Figure 3- 5 Aerial View of DC Mall Area	62
Figure 3- 6 Fallow's Bible Encyclopedia - Cover Page	63
Figure 3- 7 Fallow's Bible Encyclopedia Nineveh - p.1238	64
Figure 3- 8 Fallows Bible Encyclopedia Nineveh - p.1239.....	65
Figure 3- 9 Sunni Triangle Map – Wikipedia.....	66
Figure 3- 10 Mosul the uppermost tip of the Sunni Triangle.....	67
Figure 3- 11 Ad-Dawr in the heart of the Sunni Triangle.....	68
Figure 3- 12 The Symbol "Daleth"	70
Figure 3- 13 The Federal Triangle	72
Figure 3- 14 U.S. Capitol "Goat's Head"	74
Figure 3- 15 Capitol Summer House Fountain	75
Figure 3- 16 U.S. Capitol Summer House Entrance Gate.....	76
Figure 3- 17 Federal Triangle Segments.....	81
Figure 3- 18 Statue of Chief Justice John Marshall	84
Figure 3- 19 Classical Temple by James Trenchard (1788)	85
Figure 4- 1 U.S. Capitol Receipts-1	101
Figure 4- 2 U.S. Capitol Receipts-2.....	102

Figure 4- 3 U.S. Capitol Receipts - Parking Receipt	103
Figure 4- 4 President Clinton's Decision to Bomb Iraq on December 13, 1998	104
Figure 4- 5 Former dictator of Iraq will face the justice he denied to millions	105
Figure 4- 6 Conversion of Washington, DC time to the time in Iraq.....	106
Figure 4- 7 How We Got Saddam.....	107
Figure 4- 8 Bearding the Tyrant.....	108
Figure 4- 9 Simple Ceremony Marks Hussein's Return for Burial	109
Figure 4- 10 Greed for Power was Saddam's Downfall-1	110
Figure 4- 11 Greed for Power was Saddam's Downfall-2	111
Figure 4- 12 How We Got Saddam – p.23.....	112
Figure 4- 13 How We Got Saddam – p.24.....	113
Figure 4- 14 Hussein's Babylon: A Beloved Atrocity.....	114
Figure 4- 15 Lincoln's Catafalque seen from inside Washington's Tomb	115
Figure 4- 16 Washington's Tomb	116
Figure 4- 17 Lincoln's Catafalque with "Shadow"	117
Figure 4- 18 Lincoln's Catafalque: The Shadow of Death.....	118
Figure 4- 19 Close-up of Lincoln's Catafalque	119
Figure 4- 20 Last refuge a hole in ground.....	120
Figure 4- 21 Hussein's "hole dug under a small hut"	121
Figure 4- 22 Hussein's Bunker	122
Figure 4- 23 The Raid	123
Figure 4- 24 President Bush sends his regards	124
Figure 4- 25 Excerpts from Bush's News Conference - Good Riddance.....	125
Figure 4- 26 Saddam's Capture – p.1	126
Figure 4- 27 – Saddam's Capture – p.2	127
Figure 4- 28 Saddam's Capture – p.3	128
Figure 4- 29 Saddam's Capture – p.4	129
Figure 4- 30 Saddam's Capture – p.5	130
Figure 4- 31 Surrender Widely Seen As a Total Humiliation.....	131
Figure 4- 32 Initial Focus was on Identification	132
Figure 4- 33 Bearding The Tyrant	133
Figure 4- 34 Bush's Comments on Hussein's Capture	134
Figure 4- 35 A Scaffold's Dark Portrait of Iraq	135
Figure 4- 36 Shi'ite-Sunni Rift laid bare by Hanging	136
Figure 4- 37 Iraq to Probe Disorder at Hussein's Execution.....	137
Figure 4- 38 In Hussein's Last Minutes, Emphatic Justifications	138
Figure 4- 39 Saddam's Alleged Reign of Terror	139
Figure 4- 40 Iraqis Shocked, Shamed by Hussein's Sullied Image.....	140
Figure 4- 41 Hussein in Custody	141
Figure 4- 42 Former President Demanded Absolute Loyalty	142
Figure 4- 43 Pentagon: Saddam's sons killed in raid – p.1	143
Figure 4- 44 Pentagon: Saddam's sons killed in raid – p.2	144
Figure 4- 45 Thousands flock to Saddam's grave	145
Figure 4- 46 4 Years After Hussein's Fall, Regret in Iraq.....	146
Figure 4- 47 Back to Eden: Restoring the Marshes of Iraq.....	147

Figure 4- 48 Americans Rejoice but Nothing Really Changes	148
Figure 4- 49 Elation Gives Way to Dread of Daily Life.....	149
Figure 4- 50 FBI interviews detail Saddam Hussein's fear of Iran, WMD bluff – p.1	150
Figure 4- 51 FBI interviews detail Saddam Hussein's fear of Iran, WMD bluff – p.2	151
Figure 4- 52 Shifts in Iran Drove Bush to Alter Policy	152
Figure 4- 53 Piers Morgan Tonight: Interview with Tom Brokaw	153
Figure 4- 54 Tehran's Definite 'Maybe'.....	154
Figure 5- 1 Lion Manifestation of Mithra.....	158
Figure 5- 3 Mithra in a Cave Slaying a Bull	163
Figure 5- 4 The Apotheosis of Washington (annotated).....	166
Figure 5- 5 Washington as a Composite of Jupiter and Mithra	167
Figure 5- 6 George Washington Trail in West Virginia	170
Figure 5- 7 The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson, p.1.....	171
Figure 5- 8 The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson, p.2.....	172
Figure 5- 9 The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson, p.3.....	173
Figure 6- 1 Aerial View of the Washington, DC Mall Area.....	175
Figure 6- 2 The Washington DC Mall Area with Annotations.....	176
Figure 8- 1 The Apotheosis of Washington	242
Figure 8- 2 Mithra on a Rainbow.....	244
Figure 8- 3 George Washington as Patreae Peter.....	246
Figure 8- 4 Allegorical Sketch of Columbus' Triumph.....	251
Figure 8- 5 Idols will go Mad with Terror	254
Figure 8- 6 Washington as a Composite of Jupiter and Mithra	256
Figure 8- 7 Conflicts Shaped Two Presidencies	259
Figure 9- 1 U.S. Capitol Plumb Line to Sub-basement Tomb	261
Figure 9- 2 President Ford Lying in State.....	263
Figure 9- 3 President Ford Lies in State at same time Saddam Hussein is Executed	264
Figure 9- 4 At Capitol, VIP Roll Call has many No-Shows	265
Figure 11- 1 Satanic Temple statue joins holiday display in Illinois Capitol	291
Figure 11- 2 U.S. Capitol Cornerstone - \$40.44 - Cover Page	292
Figure 11- 3 U.S. Capitol Cornerstone - \$40.44	293
Figure 11- 4 United Airlines Flight 93 Origin – Newark, NJ	294
Figure 11- 5 Latitude of Newark, NJ	295

Bibliography

Addresses Delivered in the Auditorium of the United States Chamber of Commerce Building, Washington, D.C., at Meetings Held to discuss the Development of the National Capital. *Development of the United States Capitol*. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1930.

Aikman, Lonnelle. *We, the People: The Story of the United States Capitol*. Sixth Edition. Washington, DC: United States Capitol Historical Society and the National Geographic Society, 1969.

Allen, William C. *History of the United States Capitol*. Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 2001.

"Apotheosis of Washington." *Architect of the Capitol website*. February 6, 2013. <http://www.aoc.gov/capitol-hill/murals/apotheosis-washington>.

Architect of the Capitol. *Art in the United States Capitol*. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1976.

Associated Press. "Bush's Comments on Hussein Capture." *The Washington Post*, December 15, 2003: A8.

Avenel Books, ed. *Bulfinch's Mythology: The Age of Fable, The Age of Chivalry, Legends of Charlemagne*. New York: Avenel Books, 1978.

Baker, Peter. "Conflicts Shaped Two Presidencies." *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006: A21.

Berley, Max. "A Relentless Pursuit of Power." *The Washington Post*, December 15, 2003: A16-A17.

Brahimi, Rym, David Ensor, and et al. "Pentagon: Saddam's sons killed in raid." *CNN.com*. July 22, 2003. <http://www.cnn.com/2003/WORLD/meast/07/22/sprj.iqr.sons/index.html> (accessed 2013).

Colvin, Marie. *On the Front Line: The Collected Journalism of Marie Colvin*. Unpublished - ereader format only, 2013.

de Sola, David. "FBI interviews detail Saddam Hussein's fear of Iran, WMD bluff." *CNN.com website*. July 2, 2009. <http://www.cnn.com/2009/WORLD/meast/07/02/fbi.saddam.hussein.interview/index.html> (accessed 2013).

Diamond, John. "Initial focus was on identification." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 4A.

Edersheim, Alfred. *The Life and Times of Jesus the Messiah*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1943.

eMediaMillWorks Inc. "Excerpts From Bush's News Conference." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2003: A28.

Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc. *Washington: Physical and Human Geography: Character of the City: The Incomplete City*. Encyclopaedia Britannica Deluxe Edition 2003 CD-ROM/DVD, 2003.

Fallows, Samuel. *The Popular and Critical Bible Encyclopaedia and Scriptural Dictionary*. Vol. II. Chicago: The Howard-Severance Company, 1911.

Ford, Dana. "CIA chief Petraeus resigns over affair." *CNN website*. November 10, 2012. <http://www.cnn.com/2012/11/09/politics/petraeus-cia-resignation/index.html> (accessed 2013).

Frayer, Lauren. "Shi'ite-Sunni rift laid bare by hanging." *The Washington Times*, December 31, 2006: A1.

Fridman, Julia. "ISIS' Destruction of Biblical Iraq: A Bitter Irony of History." *Haaretz website*. 08 March 2015. <https://www.haaretz.com/archaeology/.premium-isis-destruction-of-nineveh-a-bitter-irony-1.5333801> (accessed 07 December 2018)

Gellman, Barton, and Dana Priest. "THE RAID / U.S. intelligence widened search to find hiding place / Tip-off came after distant relative gave key information." *San Francisco Chronicle website*. December 15, 2003. <http://www.sfgate.com/news/article/THE-RAID-U-S-intelligence-widened-search-to-2525386.php> (accessed 2013).

"George Washington Trail in West Virginia." *West Virginia Trails website*. 2013. <http://www.wvtrails.com/gw/site3.cfm>.

Gibbs, Nancy. "Saddam's Capture." *Time website*. December 22, 2003. <http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,1006488,00.html> (accessed 2013).

Hall, Alice J. "L'Enfant's Washington." *National Geographic*, August 1991: 122-134.

Hamilton, Eric. "The Fight for Mosul, March 2003 - March 2008." *The Institute for the Study of War*. <http://www.understandingwar.org/sites/default/files/reports/Iraq%20Report%208.pdf> (accessed 2013).

Hislop, Alexander. *The Two Babylons*. 2nd American ed. (1959). Neptune, NJ: Loizeaux Brothers, 1858.

Holloway, April. "Tragedy as militants bomb a 2,700 year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq." *Ancient Origins.net website*. 01 February 2015 <https://www.ancient-origins.net/news-history-archaeology/tragedy-militants-bomb-2700-year-old-nineveh-wall-iraq-002632> (accessed 07 December 2018)

Hurst, Steven R. "Thousands flock to Saddam's grave." *The Washington Times*, January 1, 2007: A1, A7.

Hutchens, Rex R. *A Glossary to Morals and Dogma*. Anderson, SC: Electric City Printing, 1993.

Ignatius, David. "Tehran's Definite Maybe." *The Washington Post*, July 10, 2008: A15.

Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible. Nashville: Abington Press, 1962.

Jacobson, Louis. "Back to Eden: Restoring the Marshes of Iraq." *The Washington Post*, April 28, 2003: A11.

Joyce, Kathleen. "Satanic Temple statue joins holiday display in Illinois Capitol." *Fox News website*. December 6, 2018. <https://www.foxnews.com/us/satanic-temple-statue-joins-holiday-display-in-illinois-capitol> (accessed 06 December 2018)

Kennicott, Phillip. "Bearding The Tyrant." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2003: C1-C2.

Kessler, Glenn. "Shifts in Iran Drove Bush to Alter Policy." *The Washington Post*, July 17, 2008: A16.

Komarow, Steven. "Capturing Saddam: Forces nearly threw grenade into hideaway." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 5A.

Locy, Toni, and Kevin Johnson. "Debate begins on how trial will proceed." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 4A.

"Lying in State - President Gerald Ford." *Flickr website*. <http://www.flickr.com/photos/uscapitol/8288035735> (accessed 2003).

MacFarquhar, Neil. "Hussein's Babylon: A Beloved Atrocity." *New York Times website*. August 19, 2003. <http://www.nytimes.com/2003/08/19/international/worldspecial/19BABY.html> (accessed January 2013).

Milbank, Dana. "Mike Snafu Mars Petraeus Appearance." *The Washington Post website*. September 10, 2007. <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2007/09/10/AR2007091001438.html> (accessed 2013).

—. "Mike Snafu Mars Petraeus Appearance." *The Washington Post website*. September 10, 2007. <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2007/09/10/AR2007091001438.html> (accessed 2013).

—. "At the Capitol, VIP Roll Call Has Many No-Shows." *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006: A1, A15.

—. "Veni, Vidi, Vici The General Does Battle With ... a Broken Mike." *The Washington Post*, September 11, 2007: A1, A2.

Mohammed, Riyadh. "ISIS Destroys Second Largest Museum in Iraq." *The Fiscal Times website*, 26 February 2015. <http://www.thefiscaltimes.com/2015/02/26/ISIS-Destroys-Second-Largest-Museum-Iraq> (accessed 07 December 2018)

Nakhoul, Samia. "Surrender Widely Seen As a Total Humiliation." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2003: A26.

Ohlemacher, Stephen. "U.S. Population Hits 300 Million Mark." *The Washington Post website*. October 17, 2006. <http://washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2006/10/17/AR20061017000376.html>.

Orr, James, ed. *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia (Electronic Edition)*. Hiawatha, Iowa: Parsons Technology, 1998.

Ovason, David. *The Secret Achitecture of Our Nation's Capitol*. New York: Harpers Collins, 2000.

"Piers Morgan Tonight: Interview with Tom Brokaw (Transcripts)." *CNN website*. December 14, 2011. <http://transcripts.cnn.com/TRANSCRIPTS/1112/14/pmt.01.html> (accessed 2013).

Pike, Albert. *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*. Charleston: prepared for the Supreme Council of the Thirty Third Degree for the Southern Jurisdiction of the United States,, 1871.

—. *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*. Charleston: prepared for the Supreme Council of the Thirty Third Degree for the Southern Jurisdiction of the United States, 1871.

Raghavan, Sudarsan. "4 Years After Hussein's Fall, Regret in Iraq." *The Washington Post*, April 9, 2007: A8.

—. "In Hussein's Last Minutes, Emphatic Justifications." *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006: A1, A20.

—. "Simple Ceremony Marks Hussein's Return to Village for Burial." *The Washington Post*, January 1, 2007: A1, A9.

Raghavan, Sudarsan, and Nancy Trejos. "Iraq to Probe Disorder at Hussein's Execution." *The Washington Post*, January 3, 2007: A1, A15.

Ratnesar, Romesh. "What Good Did It Do?" *Time*, December/January 28-4, 1998/1999: 68-73.

Ridpath, John Clark. *The New Complete History of the United States of America*. Cincinnati: Jones Brothers Publishing, 1913.

Robinson, Eugene. "A Scaffold's Dark Portrait of Iraq." *The Washington Post*, January 2, 2007: A17.

Ross, John F.L. "Fires Rage On Across Vast Swaths of Greece." *The Washington Post website*. August 27, 2007. <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2007/08/26/AR2007082600246.html> (accessed 2013).

Scott, Pamela. *Temple of Liberty*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1995.

Sipress, Alan. "Iraqis Shocked, Shamed by Hussein's Sullied Image." *The Washington Post*, December 18, 2003: A40.

Slavin, Barbara, and Gregg Zoroya. "Greed for power was Saddam's downfall." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 6A.

Sorkin, Amy Davidson. "Terror in the Mosul Museum." *New Yorker website*. 27 February 2015. <https://www.newyorker.com/news/amy-davidson/terror-in-the-mosul-museum> (accessed 07 December 2018)

Stanton, Laura, Dita Smith, and Robert E. Thomason. "Hussein in Custody." *The Washington Post*, December 15, 2003: A17.

Stiglitz, Joseph E., and Linda J. Blimes. "The true cost of the Iraq war: \$3 trillion and beyond." *The Washington Post website*. September 5, 2010. <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2010/09/03/AR2010090302200.html> (accessed February 28, 2013).

Stone, Andrea. "Last refuge a hole in ground." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 5A.

Strong, James. *The New Strong's Concordance of the Bible*. Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 1995.

The Lockman Foundation. *The Amplified Bible*. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1987.

"The Struggle for Democracy in Iraq: Speech to the World Affairs Council of Philadelphia," Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 12 December 2005, <http://presidentialrhetoric.com/speeches/12.12.05.html> (accessed December 15, 2018)

"The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson." *Mt. Nebo Lodge No. 91, Shepherdstown, West Virginia website*. 2013. <http://www.lodge91.org/shepherdstown/shepherdstown/banks.html>.

The White House. "Former dictator of Iraq will face the justice he denied to millions." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003 15, 2003: 3A.

Thomas, Evan, and Rod Nordland. "How We Got Saddam." *Newsweek*, December 22, 2003: 23-24.

Tompkins, Peter. *Secrets of the Great Pyramid*. New York: Galahad Books, 1997.

Travelmath website. May 5, 2013. <http://www.travelmath.com/cities/Newark,+NJ>.

Trejos, Nancy. "Elation Gives Way to Dread of Daily Life." *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006: A21.

Trenchard, James. "'Temple of Liberty'." *Library of Congress website*. <http://www.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/twnty4.jpg>.

Wallsten, Peter. "Party Coalition at a Crossroads." *The Washington Post*, November 8, 2012: A1.

Weisberger, Bernard. *The District of Columbia*. New York: Time-Life Books, 1968.

Wikipedia. *Sunni Triangle*. 2013. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sunni_Triangle.

—. *United Airlines Flight 93*. May 5, 2013. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_Airlines_Flight_93.

Williams, Juan. "Obama's Daunting Demographic Message for the GOP." *The Wall Street Journal*, November 8, 2012: A21.

Wilson, James Grant, and John Fiske. *Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography*. New York: D. Appleton, 1894.

Wolanin, Barbara A. *Constantino Brumidi: Artist of the Capitol*. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1998.

Woodward, Bob. "A Course of Confident Action." *The Washington Post*, November 19, 2002: A1.

Woodward, Calvin, and Jeff Wilson. "Ford's final visit to the Capitol." *The Washington Times*, December 31, 2006: A1.

Worldtimeserver.com.
http://www.worldtimeserver.com/convert_time_in_IQ.aspx?y=2013&mo=12&d=13&h=20&mn=30.

Endnotes

- 1 *Art in the United States Capitol*, p.282
- 2 *Art in the United States Capitol*, p.286
- 3 Barbara A. Wolanin, *Constantino Brumidi: Artist of the Capitol*, p.128 (picture annotate)
- 4 April Holloway, "Tragedy as militants bomb a 2,700 year-old Nineveh Wall in Iraq," *Ancient Origins.net website*, 01 February 2015, <https://www.ancient-origins.net/news-history-archaeology/tragedy-militants-bomb-2700-year-old-nineveh-wall-iraq-002632> (accessed December 07, 2018)
- 5 Julia Fridman, "ISIS' Destruction of Biblical Iraq: A Bitter Irony of History," *Haaretz website*, 08 March 2015, <https://www.haaretz.com/archaeology/.premium-isis-destruction-of-nineveh-a-bitter-irony-1.5333801> (accessed 07 December 2018)
- 6 Riyadh Mohammed, "ISIS Destroys Second Largest Museum in Iraq," *The Fiscal Times website*, 26 February 2015, <http://www.thefiscaltimes.com/2015/02/26/ISIS-Destroys-Second-Largest-Museum-Iraq> (accessed 07 December 2018)
- 7 Amy Davidson Sorkin, "Terror in the Mosul Museum," *New Yorker website*, 27 February 2015. <https://www.newyorker.com/news/amy-davidson/terror-in-the-mosul-museum> (accessed 07 December 2018)
- 8 Pamela Scott, *Temple of Liberty*, p.100
- 9 Vivien Fryd, *Art & Empire*, p.193-195
- 10 Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma*, p.62
- 11 Joseph E. Stiglitz and Linda J. Blimes, "The true cost of the Iraq war: \$3 trillion and beyond." *The Washington Post website*, September 5, 2010. <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2010/09/03/AR2010090302200.html>
- 12 Albert Pike *Morals and Dogma*, p.295-296
- 13 Architect of the Capitol, "*Art in the United States Capitol*," p.282
- 14 *Ibid*, p.286
- 15 Addresses Delivered, et al, *Development of the United States Capital*, p.92
- 16 Samuel Fallows, "*The Popular and Critical Bible Encyclopaedia and Scriptural Dictionary*," p.1228-1229
- 17 Eric Hamilton, "*The Fight for Mosul, March 2003 – March 2008*," The Institute for the Study of War website, <http://www.understandingwar.org/sites/default/files/reports/Iraq%20Report%208.pdf>
- 18 Marie Colvin, "*On the Front Line: The Collected Journalism of Marie Colvin*."
- 19 Architect of the Capitol, "*Art in the United States Capitol*," p.282
- 20 *Ibid*, p.286
- 21 Addresses Delivered, et al, *Development of the United States Capital*, Cover Page
- 22 *Ibid*, p.92
- 23 Samuel Fallows, *The Popular and Critical Bible Encyclopedia and Scriptural Dictionary, Volume II*, Cover Page
- 24 *Ibid*, p.1238
- 25 *Ibid*, p.1239
- 26 Wikipedia Website, *Sunni Triangle*, 4 December 2018, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sunni_Triangle
- 27 The Institute for the Study of War Website, *The Fight for Mosul 2003 - 2008*
- 28 Marie Colvin, "*On the Front Line: The Collected Journalism of Marie Colvin*," prepublication excerpt
- 29 Peter Tompkins, *Secrets of the Great Pyramid*, p.119
- 30 Hebrew 1190, Strong's Concordance, "Shalisha" is from Hebrew 8031 and means: "... from Hebrew 8027 (shalash); **trebled land**; *Shalishah*, a place in Palestine :- Shalisha. Hebrew 8027: a primitive root perhaps original to *intensify*, i.e. **treble**; ... from Hebrew 7969 (shalowsh), to *be* (causative *make*) **triplicate** (by restoration, in portions, strands, days or years) :- **do the third time**, (divide into, stay) three (days, -fold, parts, years old).
Hebrew 7969: a primitive number; **three**; occasionally (ordinal) **third**, or (multiple) *thrice* :- + fork, + often [-times], **third**, **thir** [-teen, -tenth], **three**, + *thrice*. Compare Hebrew 7991 (shaliysh):

Hebrew 7991: ... from Hebrew 7969 (shalowsh); a **triple**, i.e. (as a musical instrument) **a triangle** (or perhaps rather *three*-stringed lute); also (as an indefinite great quantity) a *three*-fold measure (perhaps a *treble* ephah); also (as an officer) a general of the **third rank** (upward, i.e. the highest) :- captain, instrument of musick, (great) lord, (great) measure, prince, three [*from the margin*].
- 31 *The Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible*, V.1, p.95
- 32 Addresses Delivered, et al, *Development of the United States Capital*, p.92

-
- 33** Samuel Fallows, *The Popular and Critical Bible Encyclopedia and Scriptural Dictionary, Volume II*, p. 1238-1239
- 34** Alfred Edersheim, *The Life and Times of Jesus the Messiah*, p.74
- 35** William C. Allen, *History of the United States Capitol*, p. 347
- 36** William C. Allen, *History of the United States Capitol*, p.358. This device, built by Tiffany and Company of New York, never worked properly and was placed in storage.
- 37** Avenel Books, *Bulfinch's Mythology*, p.30
- 38** Ibid, p.166
- 39** William C. Allen, *History of the United States Capitol*, p.357
- 40** "Figures" according to Greek 5179, Strong's is from Greek 5180 (tupto); a *die* (as *struck*), i.e. (by implication) a *stamp* or *scar*; by analogy a *shape*, i.e. a *statue*, (figurative) *style* or *resemblance*; specially a *sampler* ("type"), i.e. a *model* (for imitation) or *instance* (for warning) :- en- (ex-) ample, fashion, figure, form, manner, pattern, print.
- 41** The letters of the English alphabet are not symbolic and cannot stand alone. For example, to convey the word tent requires the combination of the 20th, 5th, 14th and 20th letters of the English alphabet written together whereas only the 4th letter (i.e., symbol) of the Phoenician alphabet is needed.
- 42** Pamela Scott, *Temple of Liberty*, p.44-45
- 43** National Capitol Planning Commission Website, *Federal Triangle*, 17 January 2009, http://www.npcp.gov/UserFiles/File/publications/NCFP/04-Draft_NCFP_Fed-Triangle.pdf
- 44** Architect of the Capitol, *Art in the United States Capitol*, p.358
- 45** Library of Congress Website, "*Classical Temple Dedicated to Liberty, Justice and Plenty*", 07 February 2009, <http://www.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/twnty4.jpg>
- 46** Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma*, p.819
- 47** Ibid, p.104-105
- 48** Ibid, p.148
- 49** Evan Baldaccini and Molly Evans, "OU alumnus responsible for capture of Saddam Hussein returned to speak." *OU Daily Website*, March 28, 2013, http://www.oudaily.com/news/ou-alumnus-responsible-for-capture-of-saddam-hussein-returned-to/article_a2954dfc-8c16-57b6-a2cd-87846ed444ab.html (accessed 12 December 2018)
- 50** Phillip Kennicott, "Bearding The Tyrant." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2003: C1-C2.
- 51** Neil MacFarquhar, "Hussein's Babylon: A Beloved Atrocity," NY Times website, August 19, 2003, <http://www.nytimes.com/2003/08/19/international/worldspecial/19BABY.html>
- 52** Personal documentation
- 53** Personal documentation
- 54** Romesh Ratnesar, "What Good Did It Do?" *Time*, p.70
- 55** The White House. "Former dictator of Iraq will face the justice he denied to millions." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003 15, 2003: 3A
- 56** *Worldtimeserver.com*, http://www.worldtimeserver.com/convert_time_in_IQ.aspx?y=2013&mo=12&d=13&h=20&mn=30
- 57** Evan Thomas and Rod Nordland, "How We Got Saddam." *Newsweek*, December 22, 2003: 27
- 58** Steven Komarrow, "Capturing Saddam: Forces nearly threw grenade into hideaway." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 5A
- 59** Eugene Robinson, "A Scaffold's Dark Portrait of Iraq." *The Washington Post*, January 2, 2007: A17
- 60** Nancy Gibbs, "*Saddam's Capture*," Time website, <http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,1006488,00.html>
- 61** Sudarsan Raghavan, and Nancy Trejos. "Iraq to Probe Disorder at Hussein's Execution." *The Washington Post*, January 3, 2007: A15
- 62** eMediaMillWorks Inc. "Excerpts From Bush's News Conference." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2003: A28
- 63** Phillip Kennicott, "Bearding The Tyrant." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2003: C2
- 64** Associated Press. "Bush's Comments on Hussein Capture." *The Washington Post*, December 15, 2003: A8
- 65** eMediaMillWorks Inc. "Excerpts From Bush's News Conference." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2003: A28
- 66** Toni Locy and Kevin Johnson. "Debate begins on how trial will proceed." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 4A
- 67** Sudarsan Raghavan, "In Hussein's Last Minutes, Emphatic Justifications." *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006: A20
- 68** Toni Locy and Kevin Johnson. "Debate begins on how trial will proceed." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 4A
- 69** Nancy Gibbs, "Saddam's Capture." *Time website*. December 22, 2003. <http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,1006488,00.html>

-
- 70 Samia Nakhoul, "Surrender Widely Seen As a Total Humiliation." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2003: A26
- 71 John Diamond, "Initial focus was on identification." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 4A
- 72 Phillip Kennicott, "Bearding The Tyrant." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2003: C2
- 73 Sudarsan Raghavan, "In Hussein's Last Minutes, Emphatic Justifications." *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006: A20
- 74 Barbara Slavin and Gregg Zoroya. "Greed for power was Saddam's downfall." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 6A
- 75 Sudarsan Raghavan, "Simple Ceremony Marks Hussein's Return to Village for Burial." *The Washington Post*, January 1, 2007: A1, A9
- 76 Barbara Slavin and Gregg Zoroya. "Greed for power was Saddam's downfall." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 6A
- 77 John Diamond, "Initial focus was on identification." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 4A
- 78 Sudarsan Raghavan, "In Hussein's Last Minutes, Emphatic Justifications." *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006: A20
- 79 Evan Thomas and Rod Nordland, "How We Got Saddam." *Newsweek*, December 22, 2003: 23-24
- 80 Alan Sipress, "Iraqis Shocked, Shamed by Hussein's Sullied Image." *The Washington Post*, December 18, 2003: A40
- 81 Samia Nakhoul, "Surrender Widely Seen As a Total Humiliation." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2003: A26
- 82 Nancy Gibbs, "Saddam's Capture," Time website, <http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,1006488,00.html>
- 83 John Diamond, "Initial focus was on identification." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 4A
- 84 Louis Jacobson, "Back to Eden: Restoring the Marshes of Iraq." *The Washington Post*, April 28, 2003: A11
- 85 Toni Locy and Kevin Johnson. "Debate begins on how trial will proceed." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 4A
- 86 Sudarsan Raghavan, "In Hussein's Last Minutes, Emphatic Justifications." *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006: A20
- 87 Sudarsan Raghavan, "Simple Ceremony Marks Hussein's Return to Village for Burial." *The Washington Post*, January 1, 2007: A1, A9
- 88 Andrea Stone, "Last refuge a hole in ground." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 5A
- 89 The Washington Post, August 31, 2010, p.A9
- 90 The Washington Post, December 16, 2003, p.A29
- 91 Barton Gellman and Dana Priest, "THE RAID / U.S. intelligence widened search to find hiding place / Tip-off came after distant relative gave key information." *San Francisco Chronicle website*. December 15, 2003, <http://www.sfgate.com/news/article/THE-RAID-U-S-intelligence-widened-search-to-2525386.php>
- 92 Steven R. Hurst, "Thousands flock to Saddam's grave." *The Washington Times*, January 1, 2007: A1
- 93 Max Berley, "A Relentless Pursuit of Power." *The Washington Post*, December 15, 2003: A17
- 94 Laura Stanton, Dita Smith and Robert E. Thomason, "Hussein in Custody." *The Washington Post*, December 15, 2003: A17
- 95 Rym Brahimi, David Ensor, et al. "Pentagon: Saddam's sons killed in raid." *CNN.com*. July 22, 2003. <http://www.cnn.com/2003/WORLD/meast/07/22/sprj.irq.sons/index.html> (accessed 2013)
- 96 Eugene Robinson, "A Scaffold's Dark Portrait of Iraq." *The Washington Post*, January 2, 2007: A17
- 97 Sudarsan Raghavan, "4 Years After Hussein's Fall, Regret in Iraq." *The Washington Post*, April 9, 2007: A8
- 98 Lauren Frayer, "Shi'ite-Sunni rift laid bare by hanging." *The Washington Times*, December 31, 2006: A1
- 99 Steven R. Hurst, "Thousands flock to Saddam's grave." *The Washington Times*, January 1, 2007: A7
- 100 David de Sola, "FBI interviews detail Saddam Hussein's fear of Iran, WMD bluff." *CNN.com website*. July 2, 2009. <http://www.cnn.com/2009/WORLD/meast/07/02/fbi.saddam.hussein.interview/index.html>
- 101 Glenn Kessler, "Shifts in Iran Drove Bush to Alter Policy." *The Washington Post*, July 17, 2008: A16
- 102 David de Sola, "FBI interviews detail Saddam Hussein's fear of Iran, WMD bluff." *CNN.com website*. July 2, 2009. <http://www.cnn.com/2009/WORLD/meast/07/02/fbi.saddam.hussein.interview/index.html>
- 103 "Piers Morgan Tonight: Interview with Tom Brokaw (Transcripts)." *CNN website*. December 14, 2011. <http://transcripts.cnn.com/TRANSCRIPTS/1112/14/pmt.01.html>
- 104 David Ignatius, "Tehran's Definite Maybe." *The Washington Post*, July 10, 2008: A15
- 105 Nancy Trejos, "Elation Gives Way to Dread of Daily Life." *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006: A21
- 106 Romesh Ratnesar, "What Good Did It Do?" *Time*, p.70
- 107 The White House. "Former dictator of Iraq will face the justice he denied to millions." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 3A
- 108 *Worldtimeserver.com*, http://www.worldtimeserver.com/convert_time_in_IQ.aspx?y=2013&mo=12&d=13&h=20&mn=30

-
- 109** Evan Thomas and Rod Nordland, "How We Got Saddam." *Newsweek*, December 22, 2003, p.27
- 110** Phillip Kennicott, "Bearding The Tyrant." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2003: C2
- 111** Sudarsan Raghavan, "Simple Ceremony Marks Hussein's Return to Village for Burial." *The Washington Post*, January 1, 2007: A1, A9
- 112** Barbara Slavin and Gregg Zoroya. "Greed for power was Saddam's downfall." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 6A
- 113** Barbara Slavin and Gregg Zoroya. "Greed for power was Saddam's downfall." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 6A
- 114** Evan Thomas and Rod Nordland, "How We Got Saddam." *Newsweek*, December 22, 2003: 23-24
- 115** Evan Thomas and Rod Nordland, "How We Got Saddam." *Newsweek*, December 22, 2003: 23-24
- 116** Neil MacFarquhar, "Hussein's Babylon: A Beloved Atrocity," NY Times website, August 19, 2003, <http://www.nytimes.com/2003/08/19/international/worldspecial/19BABY.html>
- 117** Lonelle Aikman, "We, the People," p.98
- 118** Andrea Stone, "Last refuge a hole in ground." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 5A
- 119** The Washington Post, August 31, 2010, p.A9
- 120** The Washington Post, December 16, 2003, p.A29
- 121** Barton Gellman and Dana Priest, "THE RAID / U.S. intelligence widened search to find hiding place / Tip-off came after distant relative gave key information." *San Francisco Chronicle website*. December 15, 2003, <http://www.sfgate.com/news/article/THE-RAID-U-S-intelligence-widened-search-to-2525386.php>
- 122** Steven Komarrow, "Capturing Saddam: Forces nearly threw grenade into hideaway." *USA Today*, December 16, 2003: 5A
- 123** eMediaMillWorks Inc. "Excerpts From Bush's News Conference." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2003: A28
- 124** Nancy Gibbs, "*Saddam's Capture*," Time website, <http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,1006488,00.html>
- 125** Samia Nakhoul, "Surrender Widely Seen As a Total Humiliation." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2003: A26
- 126** John Diamond, "Initial focus was on identification." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 4A
- 127** Phillip Kennicott, "Bearding The Tyrant." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2003: C2
- 128** Associated Press. "Bush's Comments on Hussein Capture." *The Washington Post*, December 15, 2003: A8
- 129** Eugene Robinson, "A Scaffold's Dark Portrait of Iraq." *The Washington Post*, January 2, 2007: A17
- 130** Lauren Frayer, "Shi'ite-Sunni rift laid bare by hanging." *The Washington Times*, December 31, 2006: A1
- 131** Sudarsan Raghavan, and Nancy Trejos. "Iraq to Probe Disorder at Hussein's Execution." *The Washington Post*, January 3, 2007: A15
- 132** Sudarsan Raghavan, "In Hussein's Last Minutes, Emphatic Justifications." *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006: A20
- 133** Toni Locy and Kevin Johnson. "Debate begins on how trial will proceed." *USA Today*, December 15, 2003: 4A
- 134** Alan Sipress, "Iraqis Shocked, Shamed by Hussein's Sullied Image." *The Washington Post*, December 18, 2003: A40
- 135** Laura Stanton, Dita Smith and Robert E. Thomason, "Hussein in Custody." *The Washington Post*, December 15, 2003: A17
- 136** Max Berley, "A Relentless Pursuit of Power." *The Washington Post*, December 15, 2003: A17
- 137** Rym Brahimi, David Ensor, et al. "Pentagon: Saddam's sons killed in raid." *CNN.com*. July 22, 2003. <http://www.cnn.com/2003/WORLD/meast/07/22/sprj.iqr.sons/index.html> (accessed 2013)
- 138** Steven R. Hurst, "Thousands flock to Saddam's grave." *The Washington Times*, January 1, 2007: A1
- 139** Sudarsan Raghavan, "4 Years After Hussein's Fall, Regret in Iraq." *The Washington Post*, April 9, 2007: A8
- 140** Louis Jacobson, "Back to Eden: Restoring the Marshes of Iraq." *The Washington Post*, April 28, 2003: A11
- 141** Steven R. Hurst, "Thousands flock to Saddam's grave." *The Washington Times*, January 1, 2007: A7
- 142** Nancy Trejos, "Elation Gives Way to Dread of Daily Life." *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006: A21
- 143** David de Sola, "FBI interviews detail Saddam Hussein's fear of Iran, WMD bluff." *CNN.com website*. July 2, 2009. <http://www.cnn.com/2009/WORLD/meast/07/02/fbi.saddam.hussein.interview/index.html>
- 144** Glenn Kessler, "Shifts in Iran Drove Bush to Alter Policy." *The Washington Post*, July 17, 2008: A16
- 145** "Piers Morgan Tonight: Interview with Tom Brokaw (Transcripts)." *CNN website*. December 14, 2011. <http://transcripts.cnn.com/TRANSCRIPTS/1112/14/pmt.01.html>
- 146** David Ignatius, "Tehran's Definite Maybe." *The Washington Post*, July 10, 2008: A15
- 147** David Ulansey, *The Origin of the Mithraic Mysteries*

-
- 148** Alexander Hislop, "The Two Babylons," p.70
- 149** David Ulansey, *The Origin of the Mithraic Mysteries*
- 150** Architect of the Capitol, *Art in the United States Capitol*, p.302
- 151** Barbara A. Wolanin, *Constantino Brumidi: Artist of the Capitol*, p.148
- 152** Architect of the Capitol, *Art in the United States Capitol*, p.303
- 153** Barbara A. Wolanin, *Constantino Brumidi: Artist of the Capitol*, p.128 (picture without annotations)
- 154** Pamela Scott, *Temple of Liberty*, p.41
- 155** West Virginia Trails website, "George Washington Trail in West Virginia," <http://www.wvtrails.com/gw/site3.cfm>
- 156** Mt. Nebo Lodge No. 91, Shepherdstown, West Virginia website, "The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson," <http://www.lodge91.org/shepherdstown/shepherdstown/banks.html>
- 157** Alexander Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p.70
- 158** West Virginia Trails website, "George Washington Trail in West Virginia," <http://www.wvtrails.com/gw/site3.cfm>
- 159** Mt. Nebo Lodge No. 91, Shepherdstown, West Virginia website, "The Washington Masonic Cave in Old Jefferson," <http://www.lodge91.org/shepherdstown/shepherdstown/banks.html>
- 160** Rev. Samuel Fallows, *The Popular and Critical Bible Encyclopedia*, Volume II, p. 1238-1239
- 161** Addresses Delivered, et al, *Development of the United States Capital*, p.92
- 162** Encyclopaedia Britannica 2003, "Washington: Physical and Human Geography: Character of the City: The Incomplete City"
- 163** Stephen Ohlemacher, "U.S. Population Hits 300 Million Mark", [Washingtonpost.com](http://www.washingtonpost.com), 17 October 2006
- 164** Bernard Weisberger, *The District of Columbia*, p.35
- 165** Peter Baker, "Conflicts Shaped Two Presidencies." *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006: A21
- 166** Peter Baker, "Conflicts Shaped Two Presidencies." *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006: A21
- 167** "Apotheosis of Washington." *Architect of the Capitol website*. February 6, 2013. <http://www.aoc.gov/capitol-hill/murals/apotheosis-washington>
- 168** Alexander Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p.70
- 169** Ibid
- 170** Rex R. Hutchens, *A Glossary To Morals and Dogma*, p.78
- 171** Pamela Scott, *Temple of Liberty*, p.41
- 172** Architect of the Capitol, *Art in the United States Capitol*, p.4
- 173** Vivien Fryd, *Art & Empire*, p.193-195
- 174** Bob Woodward, "A Course of Confident Action", *The Washington Post*, November 19, 2002, p.A1
- 175** Dana Milbank, "Veni, Vidi, Vici" The General Does Battle With ... a Broken Mike," *The Washington Post*, 11 September 11, 2007: A1, A2
- 176** Dana Milbank, "Mike Snafu Mars Petraeus Appearance," *The Washington Post website*, September 10, 2007, <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2007/09/10/AR2007091001438.html>
- 177** CNN Website, "CIA chief Petraeus resigns over affair," Dana Ford, 10 November 2012, <http://www.cnn.com/2012/11/09/politics/petraeus-cia-resignation/index.html>
- 178** John Clark Ridpath, *The New Complete History of the United States of America*, p.318-319
- 179** Ibid
- 180** Ibid, p.318
- 181** James Grant Wilson and John Fiske, *Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography - Volume I*, p. 698

having authorized it; but the nobles were jealous of his superior rank, and Ferdinand dissatisfied with the small profits received from the expedition to the New World. The only subsequent employment Columbus received was the command of four caravels to search through the sea, now the gulf, of Mexico. He sailed from Cadiz, 9 May, 1502, coasted along the south side of the gulf, and, after much suffering from hardship and famine, reached San Lucas, 7 Nov., 1504, where he lay sick for several months, and, on his recovery and return to Spain, had his claim finally rejected by the king. At length, infirm in body, but in full possession of his faculties, having, in his own words, "no place to repair to but an inn, and often with nothing to pay for his sustenance," the discoverer of a new world died at No. 2 Calle Ancha de la Magdalena on Ascension day, in a small apartment of a modest house, with a few faithful friends and followers standing by his bedside. A small tablet on the front of the two-story stone building, some 600 years old, briefly states, "Here died Columbus."

The travels of the discoverer did not cease with his death. His remains, after burial at Valladolid, were removed to Seville. In 1530 they were taken with great pomp to Santo Domingo and interred in the cathedral. In 1796 what were supposed to be his ashes were again removed to the cathedral of Havana and buried there with imposing ceremonies; but it is believed by many authorities that the remains conveyed to Cuba were not those of Columbus, but those of his son Diego. On this point, and in answer to the recent assertion that he was a native of Calvi, in Corsica, the Duke of Veragua says in a letter to the writer: "I do not think any of the historians or writers have been successful in their attempts to deprive Genoa of the honor of being the birthplace of Columbus or in taking from Havana the glory of possessing his ashes."

The name and fame of Columbus are not local or limited; they do not belong to any single country or people. They are the proud possession of the whole civilized world. In all the transactions of history there is no act which for vastness and performance can be compared to the discovery of the continent of America, "the like of which was never done by any man in ancient or in later times." After forming his great and glorious designs, Columbus still continued, even during his most destitute days, the promoter of kingdoms, holding firmly in his grasp "the keys of the ocean sea," claiming as it were from heaven the Indies as his own, and "dividing them as he pleased." He never knew the extent or value of his discovery. He died in the conviction that the land he had reached was the long-sought Indies. But it was a country far richer than the Indies; and had he, in quitting Cuba, struck into a westerly instead of a southerly direction, it would have carried him into the very depths of the golden regions whose existence he had so long and so vainly prelied. As it was, he "only opened the gates," to use his own language, for others more fortunate than himself; and before he left Hispaniola for the last time the young adventurer arrived there who was destined, by the conquest of Mexico, to realize all the magnificent visions, which had been derided only as visions, in the lifetime of Columbus.

The accompanying illustration is a representation of a noble statue by Sumal, a Spanish sculptor, which will be set up in the Central park on the four hundredth anniversary of the discovery of our continent, an event which it is believed will be celebrated by the governments of Spain and the United States, other European and American nations per-

haps participating in the quadricentennial of the momentous event. The late king of Spain, who said to the writer, "Columbus should form an enduring bond between Spain and the United States," was deeply interested in the proposed celebration, offering to visit the New World with a large Spanish fleet, and perhaps to witness the unveiling of the Columbus statue in the Central park.



The following remarkable letter, not to be found in any of the biographies of Columbus, was written in Spanish by the great admiral two days before he sailed from Saltes in search of "that famous land." It was addressed to Agostino Barbarigo, doge of Venice, to whom the discoverer had previously made proposals of exploration, and has lain *perdu* for three hundred and ninety-two years among the fifteen millions of Venetian archives contained in an ancient monastery near the grand canal. There is a surprising tone of confidence about the letter, and the reference to "the famous land" is certainly remarkable:

"MAGNIFICENT SIR: Since your republic has not deemed it convenient to accept my offers, and all the spite of my many enemies has been brought in force to oppose my petition, I have thrown myself in the arms of God, my Maker, and He, by the intercession of the saints, has caused the most clement king of Castile not to refuse to generously assist my project toward the discovery of a new world. And praising thereby the good God, I obtained the placing under my command of men and ships, and am about to start on a voyage to that famous land, grace to which intent God has been pleased to bestow upon me." Like Shakespeare, the "Inventor de las Indias" has suffered a series of feeble and foolish attacks from those who would fain rob him of the glory of being the most suc-

182 Dana Milbank, "Mike Snafu Mars Petraeus Appearance," *The Washington Post website*, September 10, 2007, <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2007/09/10/AR2007091001438.html>

183 Juan Williams, "Obama's Daunting Demographic Message for the GOP," *The Wall Street Journal*, November 8, 2012: A21:

"The critical political message from President Obama's re-election victory Tuesday is that he cemented a new coalition of Democrats, led by the Latino vote, which threatens to reduce Republicans to an after-thought in future national elections. Yes, Mr. Obama won with the same group of voters - Hispanics, blacks, Asians, young people and educated women - that brought him to power in 2008.

"Obama's Daunting Demographic Message for the GOP" **Mitt Romney won the white vote 59% to 39%, the biggest share for a Republican since 1988 - and it was still not enough to put him in the White House.** He won the white-male vote by a whopping 27 points. But white men made up only 34% of all voters. ... These numbers and the persistence of this new Democratic coalition present a threat to the future of **the GOP, which is becoming the party of a declining number of older, white voters** geographically centered in the South and in small towns and rural communities."

184 Peter Wallsten, "Party Coalition at a Crossroads." *The Washington Post*, November 8, 2012: A1

185 John F.L.Ross, "Fires Rage On Across Vast Swaths of Greece." *The Washington Post website*. August 27, 2007. <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2007/08/26/AR2007082600246.html> (accessed 2013)

186 Pamela Scott, *Temple of Liberty*, p.44

187 Pamela Scott, *Temple of Liberty*, p.45

188 Pamela Scott, *Temple of Liberty*, p.45

189 Barbara A. Wolanin, *Constantino Brumidi: Artist of the Capitol*, p.128 (picture without annotations)

190 "The Struggle for Democracy in Iraq: Speech to the World Affairs Council of Philadelphia," Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 12 December 2005, <http://presidentialrhetoric.com/speeches/12.12.05.html> (accessed December 15, 2018)

191 Peter Baker, "Conflicts Shaped Two Presidencies." *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006: A21

192 Barbara A. Wolanin, *Constantino Brumidi: Artist of the Capitol*, p.145 (base diagram without annotations)

193 Flickr website, "*Lying in State – President Gerald Ford*," <http://www.flickr.com/photos/uscapitol/8288035735>

194 Calvin Woodward, Jeff Wilson, "Ford's final visit to the Capitol," *The Washington Times*, December 31, 2006: A1

195 Dana Milbank, "*At the Capitol, VIP Roll Call Has Many No-Shows*," *The Washington Post*, December 31, 2006, p.A1, A15

196 Kathleen Joyce, "*Satanic Temple statue joins holiday display in Illinois Capitol*," Fox News website, <https://www.foxnews.com/us/satanic-temple-statue-joins-holiday-display-in-illinois-capitol> (accessed 06 December 2018)

197 Invisible: **Colossians 1:16** For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him, and for Him: Invisible simply means not in sight – it doesn't mean that a spiritual being doesn't have substance to their spiritual makeup. We know from 2 Kings 6:17 when God opens man's eyes that he can see into the spiritual realm. 2 Kings 6 [17] Then Elisha prayed, Lord, I pray You, open his eyes that he may see. And the Lord opened the young man's eyes, and he saw, and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

Stephen saw Jesus standing at the right hand of God: Acts 7:56

David saw into the spiritual realm: 1 Chronicles 21:16-17

Even though Jehovah would not allow Moses to see His face – He did allow Moses to see His form: Exodus 33:18-23. Much as God the Father is invisible to us – we know that He exists.

198 Samuel Fallows, *Bible Encyclopaedia and Scriptural Dictionary*, p.1343-1344

199 Ibid

200 James Orr, ed, *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia (Electronic Edition)*, s.v. "Ashtoreth"

201 Satan doesn't want the Church to believe that he really exists or to understand the authority we have over him in the Name of Jesus - because when every power, rule, authority, principality, demon and Satan himself has "completely fallen" and made inoperative - in other words fallen under the feet of Jesus - then "The End Cometh" 1 Corinthians 15:24-28

I believe that Luke 10:1-24 helps us to understand at least one of the reasons "why" those of us who understand the spiritual behind the natural are often misunderstood and why Satan doesn't want the Body of Believers to believe that he really does exist.

Man's Spiritual Enemy & the Law of Double Reference: Biblically speaking there is always a spiritual dimension to the earthly. One is not inconsistent with the other as one cannot exist without the other. And all throughout the Bible we find a Biblical principle that came to be known as the "Law of Double Reference". For example, in many passages of the Bible the LORD addresses a "Visible" creature while at the same time He addresses an "Invisible" creature who is using the "Visible" creature as a tool. In other words two creatures are involved in the same passage - one visible - the other invisible. For example, in the account of the temptation of Adam and Eve, Satan (the invisible) used the serpent (the visible) as a tool to hide behind. And, for that reason there is a spiritual nature of the serpent that we should be aware of. Not only is the serpent man's natural enemy – the serpent also represents man's "Spiritual Enemy". Needless to say, it is significant that both the animal and Satan were two dominant entities in the Adamic dispensation and for that reason the spiritual connection or relationship between Satan and animals is of importance.

For example, animals in the Bible are often used figuratively to describe the nature of a human being as well as Satan, the demonic and principalities. When a human being was compared to an animal it was because they both shared the same traits. For example, a fox is used figuratively of the antichrist or false prophet. A fox is cunning, selfish and destructive and it was because of the fox's attributes that Jesus compared Herod to a fox. **Luke 13** ³¹ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. ³² And He said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

Another example of "double reference" is when Jesus Christ addressed Peter as Satan - Matthew 16:23.

And, we still see Satan (the invisible) using things in the natural realm (the visible) as his tools. For example, we often hear America (the visible) described as a "World Power" meaning that America is powerful enough to affect the entire world by its influence or actions. Well, while that may be true, it is only a partial truth. In other words, there is an invisible world power behind America's visible world power.

According to John 12:31 Satan (the invisible) is the "Ruler of this world". In other words, according to Scripture Satan (the invisible) is behind "all visible" world powers - and these visible world powers are nothing more than tools of Satan. More to the point "all world powers" are under the influence of Satan to one degree or another to further his agenda. More to the point "Satan is The World Power". But like all world powers who rise to power only to fall - Satan's world power is limited as well and Satan's power of influence is over "unbelievers" - not Believers at least Believers who are not in willful sin. 1 John 5:18-19 reveals that the whole world (of unbelievers) lies in the power of the evil one - meaning the unbeliever is easily influenced by Satan to do his will - to follow Satan's agenda. On the other hand verse 18 reveals that the wicked one does not touch those born of God and who do not sin.

Again, John 12:31 reveals that Satan is the "ruler of this world" and 2 Corinthians 4:4 reveals that Satan is god of this world - meaning Satan has a kingdom. Hence, Satan is a "World Power". In other words, "Ruler of this world" and "god of this world" are not just frivolous titles - they reveal that to some degree the Lord has given Satan the capability and authority to rule over all nations - that Satan is able to influence the mindset of the majority of people. I say "to some degree" because the LORD is still sovereign and Satan can only operate within the boundaries set by the LORD. For example, while Scripture such as Ephesians 2:2; 2 Timothy 2:26 and 1 John 5:19 reveals that unbelievers are under the influence of Satan: - Colossians 1:13 reveals that Believers are no longer under the rule of Satan. In fact, **the LORD has given "All Believers" the authority to rule over Satan (Luke 10).**

But, just as Satan hid behind the serpent in the Garden of Eden, Satan still prefers to remain hidden (invisible). For example, Satan is the only world power whose main strategy is to influence people through deception, including the Church that he nor the Kingdom of Darkness really exist. And, **Luke 10 is one of the Scriptures that can shed light as to "why" Satan wants to remain "invisible" - because if the Church believes he really does exist then they will take authority over him and his followers which would weaken his kingdom of darkness.** On the other hand if he can deceive Believers that he doesn't really exist then no one will take authority over him or be a threat to his kingdom. And, **I believe that the teaching of the 70 that Jesus sent out in Luke 10:17-24 is among those teachings that are important to the advancement of God's Kingdom.**

For those of us who are led by the Holy Spirit we know very well that we have the same adversary that Adam and Eve had and if we do not take authority over our adversary in the Name of Jesus - then to some degree or other he will come to kill, steal and destroy within our households.

Acts 7:25 reveals that Moses thought that his own people would realize that God was using him to rescue them. Likewise, it still holds true today that the brethren often do not understand the anointing and call on the lives of other individuals. And because of that **our identity must abide in the Lord alone.** As long as the Lord understands my walk with Him, it is not necessary for others to understand.

For example, **Luke 10:17-24 reveals that there are those of us who are called to a specific type of Spiritual Warfare and why we are not understood by others.** Verse 21 reveals that the truths of Luke 10:1-24 were not revealed to everyone and sadly we see this in the Body of Christ itself and I believe that it is due to the arrogance, mixture and compromise that we see in, not all, but many Churches.

Notice that in verse 1 that it was only those that Jesus "appointed" that were sent two by two ahead of Him to every town and place where He was about to go. In other words not everyone was/is "appointed" for this particular "calling". Furthermore, we know that the Holy Spirit gives gifts to the Body of Christ as He wills - and one of the gifts is the "Distinguishing of

Spirit" 1 Corinthians 12:1-11. And, this particular gift enables us to distinguish whether or not someone is a false teacher, or when someone is speaking in their flesh; or when someone is under the influence of a demonic spirit - all areas where discernment is especially needed. **This particular gift enables us to distinguish outward appearances from inward realities - to discern the true motives of someone's heart.** In other words, this particular gifting enables us to distinguish between (1) the Spirit of God, (2) the spirit of man (3) and the spirit of evil. And, when someone has this particular gift "they react to the circumstances". And, those Believers who discern and understand the spiritual behind the natural are very sensitive to this gifting.

Nor did Jesus rebuke the 70 (or 72 depending on the translation) when they returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name (17). Rather, in verse 18 Jesus responds by stating that He had *beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven* indicating that because the devils were subject to the 70 in the Name of Jesus that the war in the heavenlies was suffering defeat (Ephesians 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*. (According to Strong's - the Hebrew meaning of the word "high" means "heavenly" or "in heaven" - and that is why other translations including the NKJ reads "heavenly places")

This is only one of the aspects of the war in the heavenlies that Ephesians 6 speaks of. In verse 19 not only does Jesus give unto those appointed to this type of warfare power to tread on serpents and scorpions, He also gives them power "over all the power of the enemy". Over all the power of the enemy means just that: over all the power of the enemy is not limited power.

Jesus goes on further rejoicing in spirit and thanking the Father that this type of second heaven warfare was not revealed to everyone. In verse 23 Jesus turned to His disciples and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things ye see: 24:For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

Not everyone is called to spiritual warfare nor will everyone in the Body of Christ understand this type of warfare; however, blessed are those that have been appointed and who do understand what God has called them to.

Taking no credit themselves, the Disciples were astonished that even the devils were subject to them through the Name of Jesus.

And, just as it was with the 70, Jesus Christ still takes a personal interest in our walk with Him and He is still aware of the on-going victories each generation has in taking authority over the enemy. On earth as it is in heaven: Jesus revealed to them that as they were taking authority over the devils, that He was aware of the progressive decline of Satan's kingdom and as Satan's was losing ground his power was diminishing.

Verse 18: Jesus replied: "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven": In other words Jesus directed their attention to the "spiritual realm" making them aware of a much larger picture of the satanic world. Interestingly, Satan's fall is compared to lightening that is quick, dazzling and destructive. On Earth as in Heaven: **While the disciples were taking authority over the devils here on earth and casting out Satan's subject - Jesus was saying that it affected the spiritual realm - Jesus saw Satan himself fall!** Even though Satan and his angels had already fallen - Ephesians 6:12 reveals that there is still a battle going on in the heavenlies. **Jesus was explaining to them that there is a spiritual aspect of what they were doing.** Casting out demons was more than just casting out demons. Jesus pointed out how their success affected the Kingdom of Darkness - Jesus pointed out how devils being cast out affected Satan.

Every time a Christian takes authority over Satan and every time a principality is dislodged and every time the Church casts out a demon from someone who is being vexed or bound - and every time an unbeliever's soul is rescued from the demonic and comes into the Kingdom - Satan is being driven out (John 12:3) and comes closer to being cast into the lake of fire and brimstone! (Revelation 20:10). Every time a Christian takes authority over Satan - he continues to fall. And, all throughout the Church age - Satan is ever falling!

And, I believe that's why Satan doesn't want the Church to believe that he really exists or to understand the authority we have over him in the Name of Jesus - because when every power, rule, authority, principality, demon and Satan himself has "completely fallen" and made inoperative - in other words fallen under the feet of Jesus - then "The End Cometh" 1 Corinthians 15:24-28

202 Alice J. Hall, "*L'Enfant's Washington*", p.122-134

203 David Ovason, *The Secret Architecture of Our Nation's Capitol*, p.6-7

204 William C. Allen, *History of the United States Capitol*, p.199

-
- 205** Kathleen Joyce, "*Satanic Temple statue joins holiday display in Illinois Capitol*," Fox News website, <https://www.foxnews.com/us/satanic-temple-statue-joins-holiday-display-in-illinois-capitol> (accessed 06 December 2018)
- 206** Ibid, Cover Page
- 207** Ibid, p.199
- 208** Wikipedia, United Airlines Flight 93. May 5, 2013, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_Airlines_Flight_93
- 209** *Travelmath website*, May 5, 2013. <http://www.travelmath.com/cities/Newark,+NJ>.